

EVENTS OF 1831

General Events of 1832

SPRING	JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
SUMMER	APRIL	MAY	JUNE
FALL	JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
WINTER	OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER

Following the death of [Jesus Christ](#) there was a period of readjustment that lasted for approximately one million years.

-[Kurt Vonnegut](#), THE SIRENS OF TITAN



January	February	March
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31
April	May	June
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30
July	August	September

EVENTS OF 1833

<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><th>Su</th><th>Mo</th><th>Tu</th><th>We</th><th>Th</th><th>Fr</th><th>Sa</th></tr> <tr><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td></tr> <tr><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td></tr> <tr><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td></tr> <tr><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td></tr> <tr><td>29</td><td>30</td><td>31</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31					<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><th>Su</th><th>Mo</th><th>Tu</th><th>We</th><th>Th</th><th>Fr</th><th>Sa</th></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td></tr> <tr><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td></tr> <tr><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td></tr> <tr><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td></tr> <tr><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td>31</td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa				1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31		<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><th>Su</th><th>Mo</th><th>Tu</th><th>We</th><th>Th</th><th>Fr</th><th>Sa</th></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr> <tr><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td></tr> <tr><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td></tr> <tr><td>30</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa							1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30						
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7																																																																																																																																	
8	9	10	11	12	13	14																																																																																																																																	
15	16	17	18	19	20	21																																																																																																																																	
22	23	24	25	26	27	28																																																																																																																																	
29	30	31																																																																																																																																					
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																	
			1	2	3	4																																																																																																																																	
5	6	7	8	9	10	11																																																																																																																																	
12	13	14	15	16	17	18																																																																																																																																	
19	20	21	22	23	24	25																																																																																																																																	
26	27	28	29	30	31																																																																																																																																		
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																	
						1																																																																																																																																	
2	3	4	5	6	7	8																																																																																																																																	
9	10	11	12	13	14	15																																																																																																																																	
16	17	18	19	20	21	22																																																																																																																																	
23	24	25	26	27	28	29																																																																																																																																	
30																																																																																																																																							
October	November	December																																																																																																																																					
<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><th>Su</th><th>Mo</th><th>Tu</th><th>We</th><th>Th</th><th>Fr</th><th>Sa</th></tr> <tr><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td></tr> <tr><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td></tr> <tr><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td></tr> <tr><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td></tr> <tr><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td>31</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31				<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><th>Su</th><th>Mo</th><th>Tu</th><th>We</th><th>Th</th><th>Fr</th><th>Sa</th></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td></tr> <tr><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td></tr> <tr><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td></tr> <tr><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa					1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30		<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><th>Su</th><th>Mo</th><th>Tu</th><th>We</th><th>Th</th><th>Fr</th><th>Sa</th></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr> <tr><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td></tr> <tr><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td></tr> <tr><td>30</td><td>31</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa							1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31					
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																	
	1	2	3	4	5	6																																																																																																																																	
7	8	9	10	11	12	13																																																																																																																																	
14	15	16	17	18	19	20																																																																																																																																	
21	22	23	24	25	26	27																																																																																																																																	
28	29	30	31																																																																																																																																				
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																	
				1	2	3																																																																																																																																	
4	5	6	7	8	9	10																																																																																																																																	
11	12	13	14	15	16	17																																																																																																																																	
18	19	20	21	22	23	24																																																																																																																																	
25	26	27	28	29	30																																																																																																																																		
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																	
						1																																																																																																																																	
2	3	4	5	6	7	8																																																																																																																																	
9	10	11	12	13	14	15																																																																																																																																	
16	17	18	19	20	21	22																																																																																																																																	
23	24	25	26	27	28	29																																																																																																																																	
30	31																																																																																																																																						


[Edward Jarvis](#) became a physician in [Concord](#), Massachusetts.

At the end of the journal entries for this year, [Waldo Emerson](#) listed his readings in Oriental materials during the period: “[Zoroaster](#), Zend-Avesta, *apud* Histoire de l’Académie des Inscriptions; Cousin (containing remarks on Oriental philosophy).”

<http://www.sacred-texts.com/zor/>

1832


1832

 Samuel Hoar of [Concord](#), Massachusetts obtained another term as a Massachusetts senator.



BASE SILVER
EARLY ARMORIAL SEAL
HAVING THE DATE 1517 ON THE FACET.

It formerly belonged to the ancient Family
of
HOARE of RISFORD,
Parish of Chagford, Devonshire,
Now in the possession of their descendant,
CAPTAIN EDWARD HOARE
of Factory Hill, County of Cork.

 THE POETICAL WORKS OF [MRS. F. HEMANS](#) (Philadelphia: Thos. T. Ash). [Henry Thoreau](#) would extract the phrase “freedom to worship God” from “The Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers in New England” and “The Voice of Music” for use in [A WEEK ON THE CONCORD AND MERRIMACK RIVERS](#).

LANDING OF FATHERS

THE VOICE OF MUSIC



1832

1832

A WEEK: Some spring the white man came, built him a house, and made a clearing here, letting in the sun, dried up a farm, piled up the old gray stones in fences, cut down the pines around his dwelling, planted orchard seeds brought from the old country, and persuaded the civil apple-tree to blossom next to the wild pine and the juniper, shedding its perfume in the wilderness. Their old stocks still remain. He culled the graceful elm from out the woods and from the river-side, and so refined and smoothed his village plot. He rudely bridged the stream, and drove his team afield into the river meadows, cut the wild grass, and laid bare the homes of beaver, otter, muskrat, and with the whetting of his scythe scared off the deer and bear. He set up a mill, and fields of English grain sprang in the virgin soil. And with his grain he scattered the seeds of the dandelion and the wild trefoil over the meadows, mingling his English flowers with the wild native ones. The bristling burdock, the sweet-scented catnip, and the humble yarrow planted themselves along his woodland road, they too seeking "freedom to worship God" in their way. And thus he plants a town. The white man's mullein soon reigned in Indian cornfields, and sweet-scented English grasses clothed the new soil. Where, then, could the Red Man set his foot? The honey-bee hummed through the Massachusetts woods, and sipped the wild-flowers round the Indian's wigwam, perchance unnoticed, when, with prophetic warning, it stung the Red child's hand, forerunner of that industrious tribe that was to come and pluck the wild-flower of his race up by the root. The white man comes, pale as the dawn, with a load of thought, with a slumbering intelligence as a fire raked up, knowing well what he knows, not guessing but calculating; strong in community, yielding obedience to authority; of experienced race; of wonderful, wonderful common sense; dull but capable, slow but persevering, severe but just, of little humor but genuine; a laboring man, despising game and sport; building a house that endures, a framed house. He buys the Indian's moccasins and baskets, then buys his hunting-grounds, and at length forgets where he is buried and ploughs up his bones. And here town records, old, tattered, time-worn, weather-stained chronicles, contain the Indian sachem's mark perchance, an arrow or a beaver, and the few fatal words by which he deeded his hunting-grounds away.

PEOPLE OF
A WEEK

FELICIA DOROTHEA HEMANS



THE VOICE OF MUSIC.¹

“Striking the electric chain wherewith we are darkly bound.”
— CHILDE HAROLD.

WHENCE is the might of thy master-spell ?
Speak to me, voice of sweet sound ! and tell :
How canst thou wake, by one gentle breath,
Passionate visions of love and death ?

How call'st thou back, with a note, a sigh,
Words and low tones from the days gone by —
A sunny glance, or a fond farewell ? —
Speak to me, voice of sweet sound ! and tell.

What is thy power, from the soul's deep spring
In sudden gushes the tears to bring ?
Even midst the swells of thy festal glee,
Fountains of sorrow are stirr'd by thee !

Vain are those tears ! vain and fruitless all —
Showers that refresh not, yet still must fall ;
For a purer bliss while the full heart burns,
For a brighter home while the spirit years !

Something of mystery there surely dwells,
Waiting thy touch, in our bosom-cells ;
Something that finds not its answer here —
A chain to be clasp'd in another sphere.


Therefore a current of sadness deep
Through the stream of thy triumphs is heard to sweep,
Like a moan of the breeze through a summer sky —
Like a name of the dead when the wind foams high !

Yet speak to me still, though thy tones be fraught
With vain remembrance and troubled thought ;
Speak ! for thou tellest my soul that its birth
Links it with regions more bright than earth.

1. The reference of “freedom to worship God” is said by Professor Sattelmeyer to be a reference to the Hemans poem “The Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers in New England,” and yet this seems to me to have been far too common a phrase to be definitively attributed in such a manner to one singular source. Also, the reference to the poem “The Voice of Music” is asserted by Sattelmeyer to be on page 175 of Thoreau's text, and I have been unable to locate such a reference.

1832

1832

 [George Payne Rainsford James](#)'s THE HISTORY OF [CHARLEMAGNE](#); WITH A SKETCH OF THE STATE AND HISTORY OF FRANCE FROM THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, TO THE RISE OF THE CARLOVINGIAN DYNASTY. BY G.P.R. JAMES, ESQ. (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman; New York: J. & J. Harper, 1833).



HISTORY OF CHARLEMAGNE

This volume would be in the personal library of [Henry Thoreau](#).

1832

1832



The Reverend [Andrew Bigelow](#)'s "Christian Liberty," a sermon delivered at Derry, New Hampshire, was published. His Unitarian First Congregational Church of Medford, Massachusetts erected, for \$3,805, a parsonage, and built a new meetinghouse on the site of the previous one.

[Horatio Wood](#) completed his education at the [Harvard Divinity School](#) and took the common round of a beginner in the ministry, preaching when invited at Portsmouth, Boston, Providence, New Bedford, etc. He would become a missionary for two years to Fryeburg in [Maine](#), and its neighboring towns of Franklin and Salisbury, New Hampshire.

Horatio Wood

Likewise completing his education at the [Divinity School](#), Christopher Pearse Cranch became a Unitarian minister (he would give this up as of 1842). He would go to Ohio as a missionary where he would become a



close friend of James Freeman Clarke, editor of the [Western Messenger](#), and review some of [Waldo Emerson](#)'s controversial addresses.

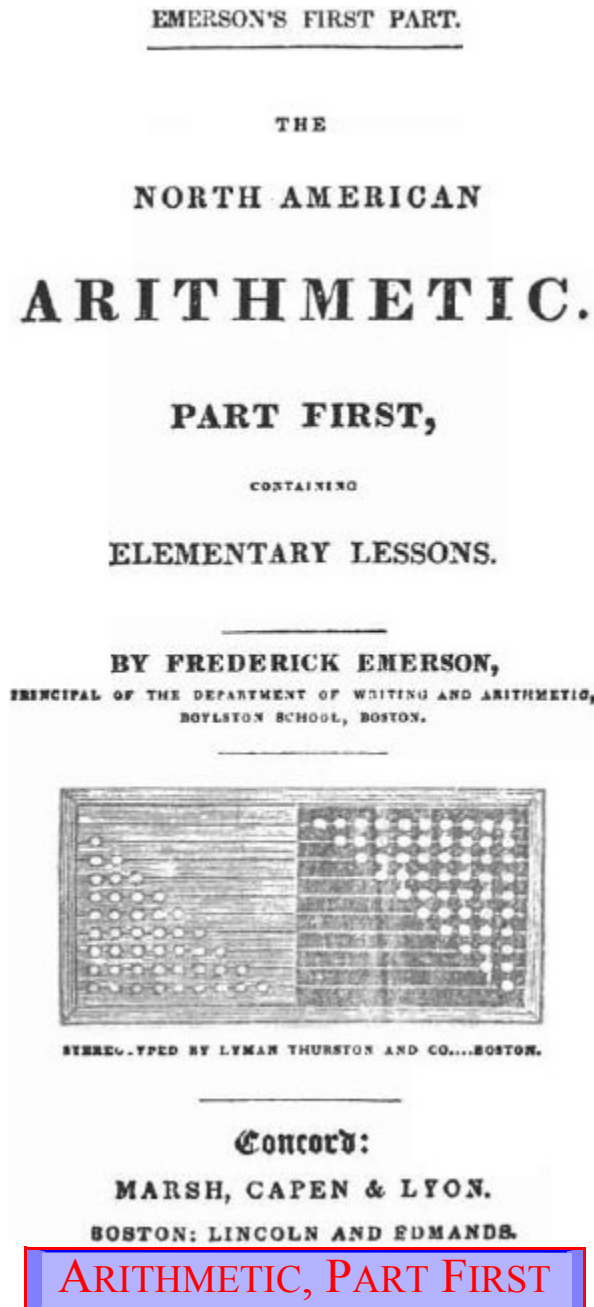


1832

1832



[Frederick Emerson](#)'s THE NORTH AMERICAN ARITHMETIC. PART FIRST, CONTAINING ELEMENTARY LESSONS (Concord, [New Hampshire](#): Marsh, Capen & Lyon; Boston: Lincoln and Edmands).²




2. A copy of this year's edition of this often-printed school textbook would be in the personal library of [Henry Thoreau](#), along with a copy of the 1845 edition of the corresponding KEY TO THE NORTH AMERICAN ARITHMETIC, PART SECOND AND PART THIRD. FOR THE USE OF TEACHERS.




1832

1832

 Posthumous publication of [Pierre Étienne Louis Dumont](#)'s *SOUVENIRS SUR MIRABEAU*, which had been written in about 1802. In 1835 college student [David Henry Thoreau](#) would check out from the [Harvard College](#) library the English edition, RECOLLECTIONS OF MIRABEAU, AND OF THE TWO FIRST LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLIES OF [FRANCE](#). BY ETIENNE DUMONT, OF GENEVA (London: Edward Bull, Holles Street).


SOUVENIRS SUR MIRABEAU

 Publication, by Chauncey Goodrich in Burlington, Vermont, of [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#)'s THE STATESMAN'S MANUAL; OR, THE BIBLE THE BEST GUIDE TO POLITICAL SKILL AND FORESIGHT: A LAY SERMON. [Followed by] A LAY SERMON, ADDRESSED TO THE HIGHER AND MIDDLE CLASSES, ON THE EXISTING DISTRESSES AND DISCONTENTS. This volume would be in the personal library of [Waldo Emerson](#) and would be commented upon by [Henry Thoreau](#) during January 1841.


THE STATESMAN'S MANUAL

Publication, in Philadelphia, by the firm of J. Grigg, of THE POETICAL WORKS OF [COLERIDGE](#), [SHELLEY](#), AND [KEATS](#), COMPLETE IN ONE VOLUME. STEREOTYPED BY JOHN HOWE. This volume would be in [Thoreau](#)'s personal library.

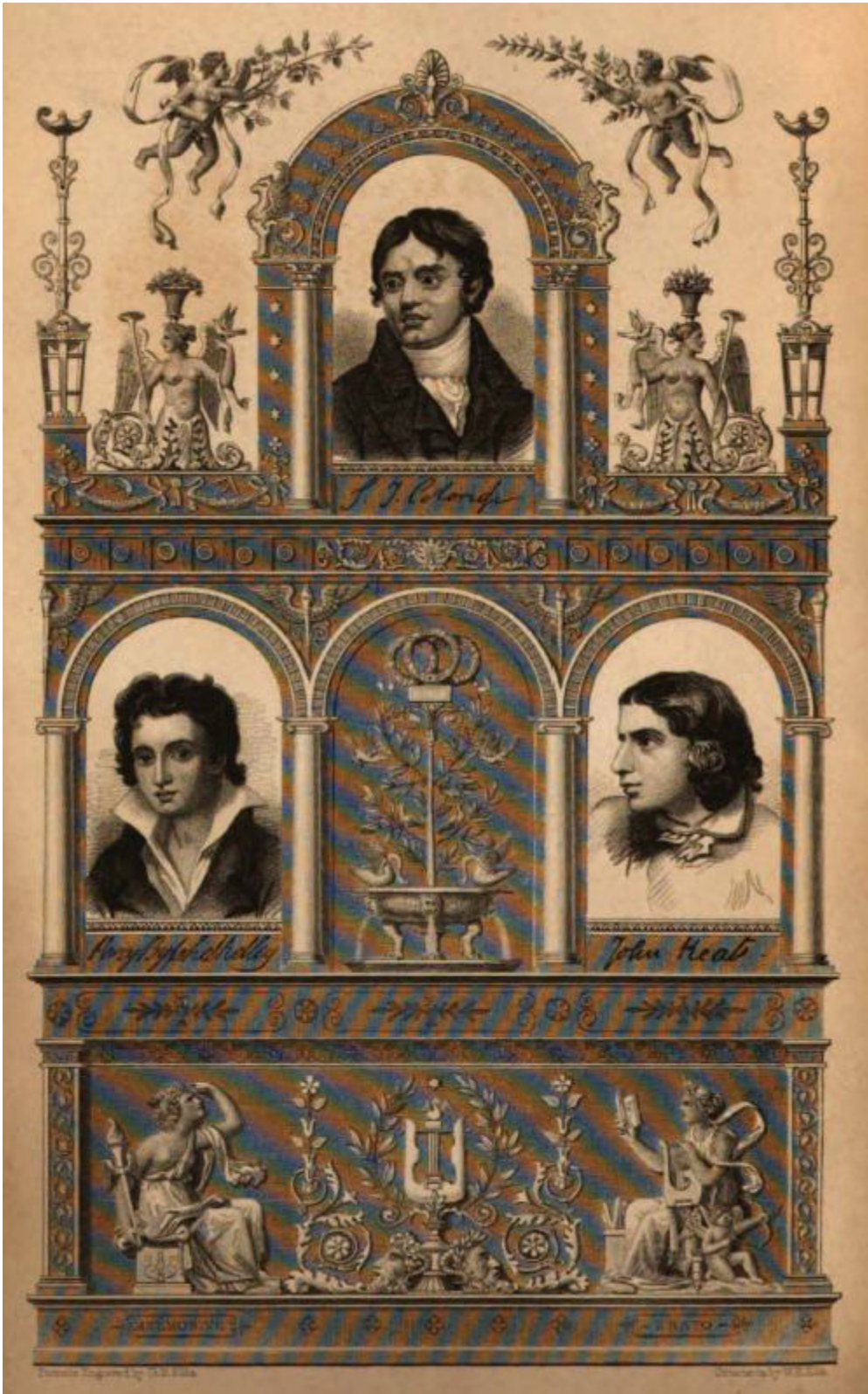
COLERIDGE, SHELLEY, KEATS

 Allan Cunningham's SOME ACCOUNT OF THE LIFE AND WORKS OF [SIR WALTER SCOTT](#) (Boston: Stimpson & Clapp, 72 Washington Street). [David Henry Thoreau](#) would need to access this volume to complete his assignment of May 3, 1836 at [Harvard College](#).

CUNNINGHAM ON SCOTT

 Republication in Philadelphia, by L. Johnson, of the complete [The Spectator](#), as 2 volumes in 1. (There was a copy of this publication in the Thoreau home in [Concord](#), inscribed with the autograph "[J. Thoreau](#).")

THE SPECTATOR





1832

1832



The house at Number 57 in [Prince Street](#) in [Boston](#) was mortgaged for \$1,000.⁰⁰ by [Elizabeth Thoreau](#), [Maria Thoreau](#), and [Jane Thoreau](#) to the Fireman's Insurance Company (Thomas C. Amory, President, Chief Engineer of the Boston Fire Department from 1829 to 1835).

12

Boston Annual Advertiser.

NOTICE.

**THE FIREMEN'S INSURANCE COMPANY, IN
BOSTON, with a Capital of**

\$300,000,

hereby give notice, that they continue to insure against FIRE, upon all descriptions of property in Boston and the immediate vicinity, not exceeding \$30,000 on any one Risk.

Section 8th of the Charter of this Company provides that the Directors "Shall annually set aside one tenth part of the net income, over and above six per centum, to be appropriated to the use and benefit of the Boston Fire Department."

THOMAS C. AMORY, President.

S. G. ROGERS, jr. Secretary.



[Richard Whately, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin](#) took a small place at Redesdale just outside Dublin, where he could garden. He prepared a statement of his views on the Sabbath, THOUGHTS ON THE SABBATH. He published his course of INTRODUCTORY LECTURES as Professor of Political Economy at Oxford University and endowed a Whately Chair in Political Economy at Trinity College, Dublin. As an opponent of Ricardian theory, he set out the rudiments of a subjective theory of value in INTRODUCTORY LECTURES ON POLITICAL ECONOMY (to problematize the labor theory of value he argued that "It is not that pearls fetch a high price because men have dived for them; but on the contrary, men dive for them because they fetch a high price"; he declared that economics ought to be known as catalactics, the "science of exchanges"). Revision and separate publication of what previously had been an article in the *ENCYCLOPEDIA METROPOLITANA* as a textbook suitable to be used during [Henry Thoreau](#)'s college education: ELEMENTS OF LOGIC... (Cambridge: James Munroe, and Company / Booksellers to the University; New-York: Published by William Jackson, No. 71 Maiden Lane).

COMPARATIVE LITERATURE

WHATELY'S LOGIC


It could be fairly said that at [Harvard College](#), [David Henry Thoreau](#) was "an early comp-lit major." He had 6 semesters of Greek, 6 of Latin, 5 of Italian, 4 of French, 3 of German, and 2 of Spanish. In addition, he studied German with the Reverend [Orestes Augustus Brownson](#). At that time there was no English Department, but instead a Department of Rhetoric and Oratory. The professor was Edward Tyrrell Channing, and the primary texts were [Archbishop Richard Whately](#)'s ELEMENTS OF RHETORIC and LOGIC. This, in conjunction with classes in




1832

1832

literature, enable us to say fairly that Thoreau took the equivalent of "five semesters of English" (although no courses at all were then being thus denominated). When one combines what Harvard College had to offer in the way of a "classical education" back in the 1st half of the 19th Century, with what Thoreau's interests were, one is forced to the conclusion that, as a first approximation, the best way to explain Thoreau's formal education to the modern college undergraduate student is simply to allow as above that he had been "an early Comp Lit major." (One might then go on and explain that Comparative Literature was such a new field of study, in the first half of the 19th Century, that it did not even yet possess a name or an identity as a separate field of inquiry. One might then go on and explain that after his formal education, due to its raging Eurocentrism, Thoreau had been forced to continue into independent study of various literatures which had been quite omitted from the formal curriculum. One might also go on to acknowledge that the sort of comp-lit experience that Harvard then offered was what today would be regarded as markedly old-style, obsolescent, even retrograde, rather than the sort of critical-theory-laden experience that is offered by the more up-to-date and up-to-snuff professors lately practicing in this field.)

 [Richard Whately, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin](#). ELEMENTS OF LOGIC. COMPRISING THE SUBSTANCE OF THE ARTICLE IN THE ENCYCLOPÆDIA METROPOLITANA: WITH ADDITIONS, &C. Cambridge, Mass. / E.W. Metcalf and Company, Printers to the University; New-York: Published by William Jackson, No. 71 Maiden Lane

READ THE FULL TEXT

 [Frederic Tudor](#)'s company began shipping [ice](#) from the surface of Fresh Pond in Cambridge to the port of Calcutta, [India](#).

1832

1832



[Joseph Emerson Worcester](#)'s ELEMENTS OF GEOGRAPHY, ANCIENT AND MODERN: WITH AN ATLAS. A NEW EDITION (Illustrated by Alexander Anderson; Boston: Hilliard, Gray, & Company). This text was required for admission to [Harvard College](#) and has been found in [Henry Thoreau](#)'s personal library.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

White Mountains.



ELEMENTS OF GEOGRAPHY

[Friend Luke Howard](#)'s ESSAY ON THE MODIFICATIONS OF CLOUDS. / BY LUKE HOWARD, F.R.S. &C. / [FIRST PUBLISHED 1803.] / LONDON: / PUBLISHED BY HARVEY AND DALTON, / GRACECHURCH-STREET. / MDCCCXXXII. At Widener Library of [Harvard University](#), this is now cataloged as "KE 31948" and bears the following inscriptions:

B Sept. 1856

[BOOKPLATE WITH OLD HARVARD SEAL] "Christo et Ecclesiæ" "Bought / with the Fund bequeathed by Horace A. Haven / of Portsmouth, N.H. / (Class of 1842.) / Rec^d Dec. 2, 1851."

[ON TITLE PAGE] "From the Author - Manchester / 28 June 1842."

HOWARD PUBLICATIONS



Joseph Barrett and [John Keyes](#) were [Concord](#)'s deputies and representatives to the General Court.

Samuel Hoar, Jr. of [Concord](#) was a Senator.

A noisy steam-driven trip hammer was installed at the smithy at the Milldam; at the time [Concord](#) also boasted a five-story factory structure, was the legal and governmental center of Middlesex County, and had a sizeable stone-walled prison edifice at the center of town.

CONCORD
ZOOM
MAP



In [Concord](#), [Nehemiah Ball](#) began to manufacture shoes and boots. This was the condition of [Concord](#) employment:

EMPLOYMENT.— Agriculture is the greatest source of wealth to the town. Manufactures are next in rank. Three farmers in the town own about 1000 sheep, the value of whose wool was estimated, in 1831, at \$1500. There were raised 884,000 teasles. The oldest cotton-mill now [1835] in this state was commenced in this town in 1805, and the manufacture of cotton soon after began by Messrs. Hartwell and Brown, and has since been carried on by Ephraim H. Bellows through the various fluctuations of the business. The proprietors were incorporated in 1832. The mill contained 1100 spindles, 20 looms, employs 9 men, 3 boys, and 30 girls, works 50,000 lbs. of cotton, and makes 188,000 yards of cloth annually, valued at \$17,900. David Loring commenced the manufacture of lead pipes in 1819, and of sheet lead in 1831. He employs 6 men, and upwards of 300,000 lbs. of lead are annually wrought, valued, when ready for sale, at about 20,000. In the extensive establishments for the manufacture of chaises, harness, and carriages, owned by [Colonel William Whiting](#) and the Messrs. Robbins, the value of the articles manufactured last year was estimated at \$14,000. The smithery, where the iron work was made, used upwards of 100,000 lbs. of iron, and 4,000 of steel, in 1831. Henry H. Merrill, the proprietor, erected, in 1832, a steam-engine, and has otherwise enlarged his works. Elijah Wood commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1812 and makes, annually, about \$6,000 worth. [Nehemiah Ball](#) began the same business in 1832. From 3000 to 6000 gross black lead pencils and points are annually made in town. William Monroe commenced the manufacture of these in 1812; and his method of making them he regards as his own invention, having, he informs me, had no instruction from anyone in relation to the subject. "The lead for the first pencil was ground with the head of a hammer, was mixed in a common spoon, and the pencil sold to Benjamin Adams in Boston." In 1814 he made 1212 gross, which he sold for \$5,946. He has since made about 35,000 gross; in some years 4,000 gross of pencils, and 1,000 of points. John Thoreau and others in the town have also carried on the business extensively, but the profits are now [1835] very much reduced. Mr. Thoreau also makes red lead pencils and glass paper. There were also made, in 1831, 50 brass time-pieces, 1,300 hats, 562 dozen bellows, 100 guns, 300,000 bricks, 500 barrels, 20,000 lbs. bar soap, 5,000 nail-kegs, and cabinet ware, the value of which was estimated at \$14,860. This is what is generally termed wholesale business, and includes very little *custom work*; the articles manufactured being principally sold abroad. There are 6 warehouses and stores; one bookstore and bindery; two saw-mills; and two grist-mills, at which it was estimated that 12,000 bushels of grain were ground the last year [1834?]. The manufacturing and mechanical business of the town is increasing, and promises to be a great source of wealth.³



1832

1832



The National Bank of [Concord](#) was founded. Before this national bank was started (and before a savings bank would be started, in 1835), a Samuel Burr of the green store in Concord on the site of the present Catholic Church, who had been acting as a savings banker for the village, had died. He had been using the moneys that people had been placing with him at interest in the operation of his store, and had been very kind in allowing credit to his customers — but upon his death, without embezzlement, his store had been discovered actually to be bankrupt.

EDUCATION.— Many of the original inhabitants of [Concord](#) were well educated in their native country; and, "to the end that learning be not buried in the graves of the forefathers," schools were provided at an early period for the instruction of their children. In 1647, towns of 50 families were required to have a common school, and of 100 families, a grammar school. Concord had the latter before 1680. An order was sent to this town, requiring "a list of the names of those young persons within the bounds of the town, and adjacent farms, who live from under family government, who do not serve their parents or masters, as children, apprentices, hired servants, or journeymen ought to do, and usually did in our native country"; agreeably to a law, that "all children and youth, under family government, be taught to read perfectly the English tongue, have knowledge in the capital laws, and be taught some orthodox catechism and that they be brought up to some honest employment." On the back of this order is this return: "I have made dillygent inquiry according to this warrant and find no defects to return. Simon Davis, Constable. March 31, 1680." During the 30 years subsequent to this period, which I [Dr. Lemuel Shattuck] have denominated the *dark age* in Massachusetts, few towns escaped a fine for neglecting the wholesome laws for the promotion of education. Though it does not appear that Concord was fined, a committee was appointed in 1692, to petition the General Court, "to ease us in the law relating to the grammar school-master," or to procure one "with prudence for the benefit of learning, and saving the town from fine." From that time, however, this school was constantly maintained. For several years subsequent to 1700, no appropriations were made to any other school. In 1701, grammar scholars paid 4*d.* and reading scholars 2*d.* per week towards its support; and from that time to 1712, from £20 to £30 were annually raised. In 1715, it was kept one quarter, in different parts of the town, for £40. The next year £50 were raised for schools; £35 for the centre, and £5 for each of the other three divisions. In 1722, Timothy Minott agreed to keep the school, for ten years, at £45 per year. In 1732, £50 were raised for the centre and £30 for the "out-schools"; and each schoolmaster was obliged to teach the scholars to read, write, and cipher, — all to be free. In 1740, £40 for the centre, and £80 for the others. These grants were in the currency of the times. In 1754, £40 lawful money were granted, £25 of which were for the centre. Teachers in the out-schools usually received 1*s.* per day for their services. The grammar-school was substituted for all others in 1767, and kept 12 weeks in the centre, and 6

3. [Lemuel Shattuck's 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiome, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)

(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)



weeks each, in 6 other parts, or "school societies" of the town. There were then 6 schoolhouses, 2 of which were in the present [1835] limits of Carlisle, and the others near where Nos. 1, 2, 4, and 6, now [1835] stand. This system of a *moving school*, as it was termed, was not, however, continued many years. In 1774 the school money was first divided in proportion to the polls and estates.

The districts were regulated, in 1781, nearly as they now [1835] are. The town raised £120, in 1784, for the support of schools, and voted, that "one sixteenth part of the money the several societies in the out-parts of the town pay towards this sum, should be taken and added to the pay of the middle society for the support of the grammar-school; and the out-parts to have the remainder to be spent in schools only." This method of dividing the school-money was continued till 1817, when the town voted, that it should be distributed to each district, including the centre, according to its proportion of the town taxes.

The appropriations for schools from 1781 to 1783, was £100; from 1784 to 1792, £125; 1793, £145; 1794 and 1795, £200; 1796 to 1801, £250; 1802 to 1806, \$1,000; 1807 to 1810, \$1,300; 1811, \$1,600; 1812 to 1816, \$1,300; 1817 and since, \$1,400. There are 7 districts, among which the money, including the Cuming's donation, has been divided, at different periods, as follows. The last column contains the new division as permanently fixed in 1831. The town then determined the amount that should be paid annually to each district, in the following proportions. The whole school-money being divided into 100 parts, district, No. 1, is to have 52½ of those parts, or \$761·25 out of \$1,550; district, No. 2, 7⁵/₈ parts; district, No. 3, 8¼ parts; district, No. 4, 8⁵/₈ parts; district, No. 5, 8¼ parts; district, No. 6, 7¹/₈ parts; district No. 7, 7¹/₈ parts; and to individuals who pay their money in Lincoln and Acton, ½ a part.

District. Old Names.	1801.	1811.	1821.	1830.	1832.
No. 1. Central	\$382·92	\$791·48	\$646·15	\$789·18	\$761·25
No. 2. East	95·28	155·45	160·26	109·69	110·56¼
No. 3. Corner	68·49	135·48	142·48	117·00	119·62-½
No. 4. Darby	70·53	130·69	123·10	138·23	125·06¼
No. 5. Barrett	107·29	163·51	145·89	125·11	119·62¼
No. 6. Groton Road	64·63	105·41	93·55	79·16	103·31¼
No. 7. Buttrick	67·64	126·68	114·16	84·77	103·31¼
Individuals	22·22	41·30	24·41	6·86	7·25
	<u>\$884·00</u>	<u>1,650·00</u>	<u>1,450·00</u>	<u>1,450·00</u>	<u>1,450·00</u>



At the erection of new school-houses in 1799, the first school committee was chosen, consisting of the [Rev. Ezra Ripley](#), Abiel Heywood, Esq., Deacon [John White](#), Dr. Joseph Hunt, and Deacon [George Minott](#). On their recommendation, the town adopted a uniform system of school regulations, which are distinguished for enlightened views of education, and which, by being generally followed since, under some modification, have rendered our schools among our greatest blessings.

The amount paid for private schools, including the Academy, was estimated, in 1830, at \$600, making the annual expenditure for education \$2,050. Few towns provide more ample means for acquiring a cheap and competent education. I [Dr. Lemuel Shattuck] have subjoined the names of the teachers of the grammar-school since the Revolution, – the year usually beginning in September.

1785	Nathaniel Bridge	9 months	1812	Isaac Warren	1 year
1786	JOSEPH HUNT	2½ years	1813	JOHN BROWN	1 year
1788	William A. Barron	3 years	1814	Oliver Patten	1 year
1791	Amos Bancroft	1 year	1815	Stevens Everett	9 months
1792	Heber Chase	1 year	1815	Silas Holman	3 months
1793	WILLIAM JONES	1 year	1816	George F. Farley	1 year
1794	Samuel Thatcher	1 year	1817	James Howe	1 year
1795	JAMES TEMPLE	2 years	1818	Samuel Barrett	1 year
1797	Thomas O. Selfridge	1 year	1819	BENJAMIN BARRETT	1 year
1798	THOMAS WHITING	4 years	1820	Abner Forbes	2 years
1802	Levi Frisbie	1 year	1822	Othniel Dinsmore	3 years
1803	Silas Warren	4 years	1825	James Furbish	1 year
1807	Wyman Richardson	1 year	1826	EDWARD JARVIS	1 year
1808	Ralph Sanger	1 year	1827	Horatio Wood	1 year
1809	Benjamin Willard	1 year	1828	David J. Merrill	1 year
1810	Elijah F. Paige	1 year	1829	John Graham	1 year
1811	Simeon Putnam	1 year	1831	John Brown	

The [Concord Academy](#) was established, in 1822, by several gentlemen, who were desirous of providing means for educating their own children and others more thoroughly than they could be at the grammar-school (attended, as it usually is, by a large number of scholars) or by sending them abroad. A neat, commodious building was erected, in a pleasant part of the town, by the proprietors, consisting of the Hon. Samuel Hoar, the Hon. Abiel Heywood, and Mr. Josiah Davis, who own a quarter each, and the Hon. Nathan Brooks and [Colonel William Whiting](#), who own an eighth each. Their intention has always been to make the school equal to any other similar one. It was opened in September 1823, under the instruction of Mr. George Folsom, who kept it two years. He was succeeded by Mr. Josiah Barnes and [Mr. Richard Hildreth](#), each one year. Mr. Phineas Allen, son of Mr. Phineas Allen of Medfield, who was born October 15, 1801, and graduated at [Harvard College](#) in 1825, has been the preceptor since September, 1827.⁴

 [Mary Barney's](#) A BIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIR OF THE LATE COMMODORE [JOSHUA BARNEY](#).




COMM. JOSHUA BARNEY

(Commodore Barney, a hero of the [War of 1812](#), had died in 1818. Mary was a daughter-in-law. [David Henry Thoreau](#) would peruse this in 1834.)

 The Great Elm (*Ulmus americana*) on Boston Common, to which the popular tradition had assigned a great and significant antiquity, was badly damaged in a storm.

[Harvey D. Parker](#) began working at John E. Hunt's cellar cafe on Court Square in [Boston](#). In a few months he would buy out the owner for \$432.

 His tour through England and Scotland had rendered [Nicolò Paganini](#) a wealthy man. He fell in love with the teenage Charlotte Watson, his accompanist's daughter, and they made plans to elope to France. Easy come easy go: he would gamble so recklessly and live with such dissipation that on one occasion he would be forced to pawn his Amati violin. Requesting that a violin be loaned to him so that he could fulfill an engagement—or so the story goes—he was loaned an instrument created by Giuseppe Antonio Guarneri del Gesù (1698-1744)

4. [Lemuel Shattuck's](#) 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

of Cremona in 1743 which he performed upon so beautifully, that after the concert was over the French merchant who owned it refused to take it back. This is, allegedly, the instrument which the artist would refer to as his “Cannone.”⁵


WALDEN: Near at hand, upon the topmost spray of a birch, sings the brown-thrasher -or red mavis, as some love to call him- all the morning, glad of your society, that would find out another farmer’s field if yours were not here. While you are planting the seed, he cries, -“Drop it, drop it, -cover it up, cover it up, - pull it up, pull it up, pull it up.” But this was not corn, and so it was safe from such enemies as he. You may wonder what his rigmarole, his amateur Paganini performances on one string or on twenty, have to do with your planting, and yet prefer it to leached ashes or plaster. It was a cheap sort of top dressing in which I had entire faith.


PEOPLE OF WALDEN

NICOLÒ PAGANINI
THE BEANFIELD



5. I don’t know whether to believe this story, or the less spectacular one that he had been playing the “Cannone” since 1802.


 Houghton Mifflin had its origins on the corner of Washington and School streets in [Boston](#), Massachusetts when John Allen and [William Davis Ticknor](#) bought the [Old Corner Bookstore](#) from “Carter & Hendee” (Richard B. Carter and Charles J. Hendee) booksellers.

	1832-1834	Allen & Ticknor
	1834-1843	William D. Ticknor
	1843-1849	William D. Ticknor & Co.
	1849-1854	Ticknor, Reed & Fields
	1854-1868	Ticknor and Fields
	1868-1871	Fields, Osgood & Co.
	1871-1878	James R. Osgood & Co.
	1878-1880	Houghton, Osgood, & Co.
	1880-1908	Houghton, Mifflin, & Co.
	1908-2007	Houghton Mifflin Company
	2007-????	Houghton Mifflin Harcourt

This short-lived partnership's initial book offering –KASPAR HAUSER, a novel translated from the German– has unfortunately by now been totally forgotten.



At the laying of the cornerstone for a new Masonic Temple, the Boston Brigade Band performed a new march they termed the “Corner-Stone March.” This they would have printed as a piece of sheet music, and on the cover of the publication would appear an illustration depicting an antimasonic convention as being made up of grotesque animal figures. These ridiculous conventioners at this cartoonish antimasonic convention are proclaiming their ideal as “no secret societies.”



[Pietro Bachi](#)'s MRS [BARBAULD](#)'S HYMNS FOR CHILDREN, IN ITALIAN; A NEW EDITION, CORRECTED AND IMPROVED (Boston: Carter, Hendee & Co.). His RUDIMENTS OF THE ITALIAN LANGUAGE; OR EASY LESSONS IN SPELLING AND READING. WITH AN ABRIDGEMENT OF THE GRAMMAR; ADAPTED TO THE CAPACITY OF CHILDREN (Boston: Carter, Hendee & Co.). His A COMPARATIVE VIEW OF THE ITALIAN & SPANISH LANGUAGES, OR AN EASY METHOD OF LEARNING THE SPANISH TONGUE. FOR THOSE WHO ARE ALREADY ACQUAINTED WITH THE ITALIAN (Boston: Cottons and Barnard). This last book, a required textbook during [Henry Thoreau](#)'s college education, would become part of Thoreau's permanent library.

ITALIAN VS. SPANISH

(The button above does not direct you as usual to a PDF file stored in the Kouroo Contexture at www.kouroo.info. Instead it directs you to an internet source from which you can purchase the **actual copy** once owned by Thoreau, **complete with his signature and his pencilled annotations!** The asking price from <robertsconsultan> by way of Amazon.com as of January 29, 2009 is \$165 plus shipping.)

1832

1832

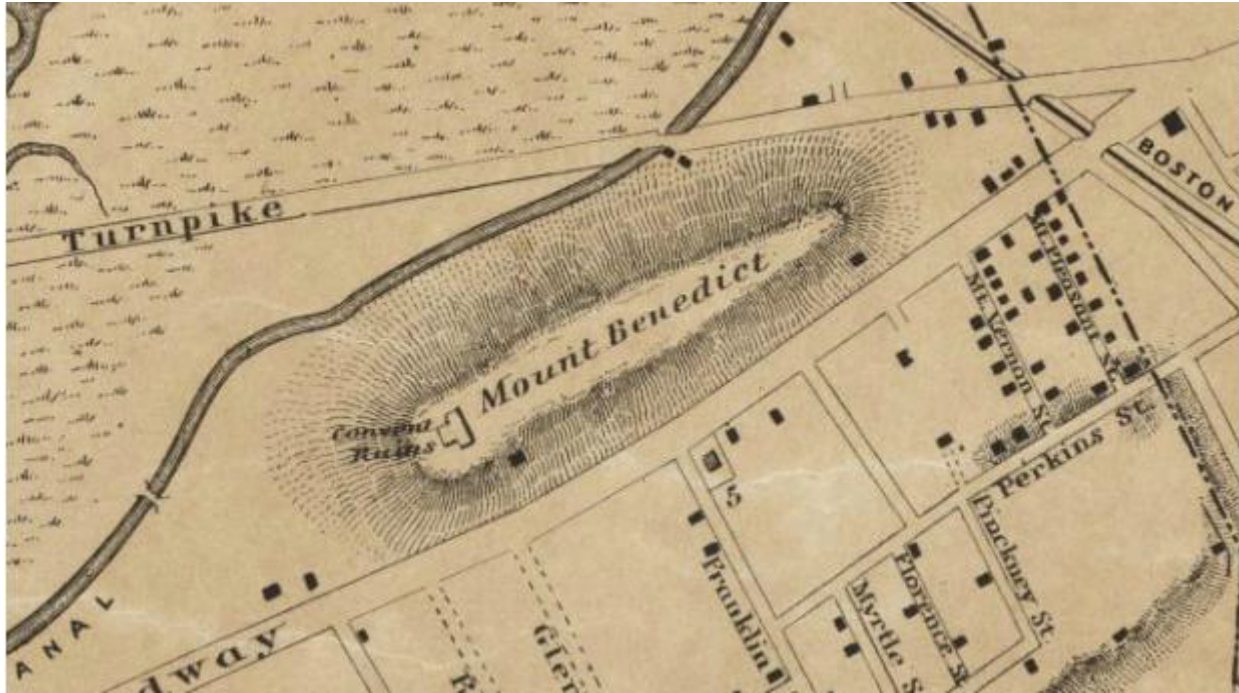
➡ Rebecca Theresa Reed, a charity pupil of the [Ursuline Convent](#) on Mount Benedict in Somerville near Charlestown, ran away and began to retail self-justifying stories to receptive Protestants of girls held there against their will. Soon the Reverend Lyman Beecher would be lecturing on the topic.



"To understand is not to forgive. It is only to understand. It is not an end but a beginning."



- Rebecca West



1832

1832

Harriet Beecher, a daughter of the Reverend Lyman Beecher, pastor of the Church of St. John the Evangelist on Bowdoin Street in Boston, who had lived since 1826 at 42 Green Street and had there experienced her religious conversion, followed her reverend father to [Cincinnati](#) and began to teach at her sister's newly founded Western Female Institute. The Reverend Beecher, father also of Henry Ward Beecher, had been made the president of Lane Theological Seminary. In a [Nativist](#) or [Know-Nothing](#) magazine, the Reverend would confess that he had relocated in order "to battle the Pope for the garden spot of the world." The need was to grow a crop of young Protestant ministers who would protect the western United States from becoming a colony of [Catholics](#).

ANTI-CATHOLICISM



[Nicholas Marcellus Hentz](#) and his wife the novelist Mrs. Caroline Lee Whiting Hentz relocated from Covington, Kentucky to [Cincinnati](#), where they would conduct a female academy. The wife would become friends with Harriet Beecher, although they would differ considerably in their politics (Caroline was decidedly pro-slavery).



1832

1832

 [Henry Rowe Schoolcraft](#) made a 2d journey to the Mississippi River. His account would be published in 1834:

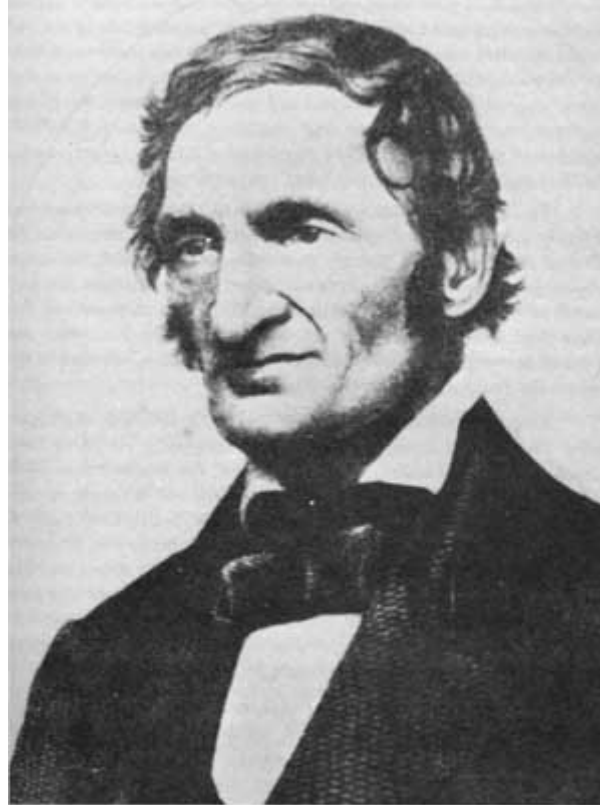


Enoch Cobb Wines's TWO YEARS AND A HALF IN THE NAVY; OR, JOURNAL OF A CRUISE IN THE MEDITERRANEAN AND LEVANT, ON BOARD OF THE U.S. FRIGATE *CONSTELLATION*, IN THE YEARS 1829, 1830, AND 1831. [Henry Thoreau](#) would read this book. The ship in question was the 36-gun frigate *Constellation* which had been built in 1797 and would in 1853 be broken up for scrap (the ship presently in [Baltimore](#) is a 22-gun sloop-of-war *Constellation* which would not be launched until 1854).

1832

1832

➡ In this year [Dr. William Andrus Alcott](#) relocated to [Boston](#), where his 66-page ESSAY ON THE CONSTRUCTION OF SCHOOL-HOUSES: TO WHICH WAS AWARDED THE PRIZE OFFERED BY THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF INSTRUCTION, AUGUST, 1831 was published in Boston by Hilliard, Gray, Little, and Wilkins, and Richardson, Lord and Holbrook.



DR. WILLIAM A. ALCOTT

➡ Under the direction of [Horace Mann, Sr.](#), the 1st public school system in the United States of America. Back from touring in Europe, he has modeled his new system after the age-graded cadre system of education in [Germany](#) (he evidently had not noticed or did not care that the educational system he was copying was, basically, a drill for transforming lower-class male youths into a new generation of inexpensive teachers for lower-class male youths).

1832

1832

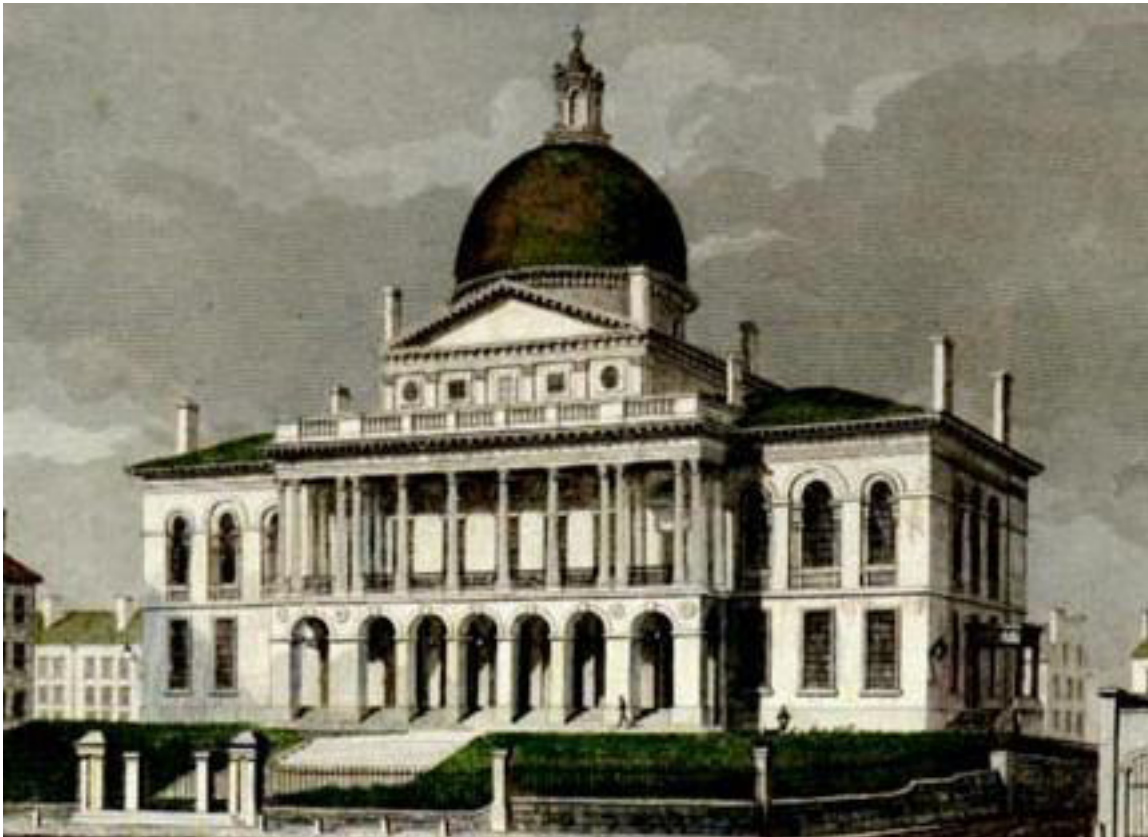


At this point [Dr. Augustus Addison Gould](#) was accepted as a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society (he would serve as its orator at the anniversary meeting of 1855, and as its president from 1864 to his death in 1866). He joined the Boston Society of Natural History and became one of its curators.

Completing his study under [Dr. Josiah Bartlett](#) in Northfield, Dr. [Edward Jarvis](#) became a physician in [Concord](#), to practice there until 1837. While in Concord, he would become interested in vital statistics (under the influence of [Dr. Bartlett](#)) and in the treatment of the insane. According to his TRADITIONS AND REMINISCENCES OF CONCORD, MASSACHUSETTS 1779-1878:

When I was in college in the years 1824-1826, and when I taught the town school in Concord, 1826-1827, and while I was a medical student with Dr. Josiah Bartlett, and also when I was a practicing physician in Concord in 1832-1836, I devoted some of my time to the study of the botany of the town. I went into all parts of the town -the fields, the meadows and the forests- and gathered such of the plants as I could find. I kept these with others gathered in other places into a herbarium which I preserved with great care until about the year 1846, when I gave it to the State at the request of the Board of Agriculture, who wished to have a complete collection of the plants of Massachusetts in the cabinet at the state house.

This was the Boston State House to which Dr. Jarvis was referring, in this year:



Impressive, huh?

1832

1832

➡ The family of Deacon [Francis Jarvis](#) sold the Wright Tavern in [Concord](#), Massachusetts and moved out. This structure would subsequently be occupied by a series of tenants.



➡ The New England Anti-Slavery Society was founded at [Boston](#).

➡ Patrick Fraser Tytler's HISTORICAL VIEW OF THE PROGRESS OF DISCOVERY ON THE MORE NORTHERN COASTS OF AMERICA ... (London).

[SEBASTIAN CABOT](#)

[William Durkee Williamson](#)'s THE HISTORY OF THE STATE OF [MAINE](#); FROM ITS FIRST DISCOVERY, A.D. 1602, TO THE SEPARATION, A.D. 1820, INCLUSIVE. WITH AN APPENDIX AND GENERAL INDEX (Hallowell: Glazier, Masters & Co.).

[WILLIAMSON ON MAINE](#)



[Henry Thoreau](#) would make notes from this in his Canadian Notebook and in his Indian Notebook #10, and would incorporate references into CAPE COD (182, 191) and THE MAINE WOODS (320-325).



1832

1832



[Nathaniel Hawthorne](#)'s story "Roger Malvin's Burial" relied on tales of a famous, or infamous, interracial dustup that had occurred in what would on May 9th, 1725 become [Maine](#).

THE BATTLE OF PEQUAKET

The house that eventually would become [the Alcott family](#)'s "[Hillside](#)" and [the Hawthorne family](#)'s "[The Wayside](#)" was purchased by Horatio Cogswell, who would make it his home during some of the time until 1845. (In 1836, however, the house would be occupied by Albert Lawrence Bull, brother of [Ephraim Wales Bull](#).)

[OLD HOUSES](#)

[Anonymous, by [Bronson Alcott](#)], "Principles and Methods of Intellectual Instruction Exhibited in the Exercises of Young Children," [Annals of Education](#), [II](#) (January, 1832), 52-56; [II](#) (November, 1832), 565-570; [III](#) (May 1833), 219-223.

1832

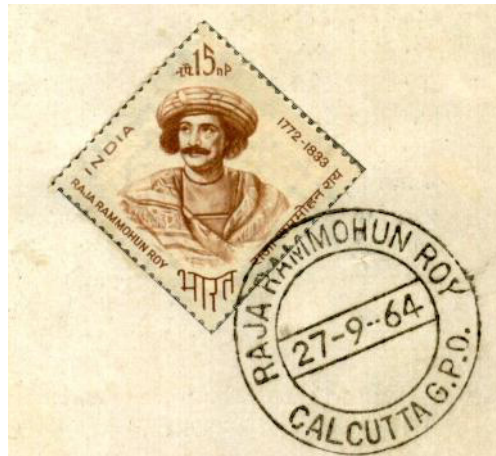
1832

→ It has been said that religion can function as an [opiate](#) for the masses, but in this year a religion-book was being prepared by a recently hooked Chinaman, Liang Afa, that would have made Karl Marx proud for its dopey influences. This Liang Afa had been the 1st Chinese convert to Christianity, in 1828, → of the Dr. Robert Morrison who had in 1807 → been sent to Canton by the London Missionary Society in an American ship with a letter of introduction provided by then Secretary of State [James Madison](#). His treatise *QUANSHI LIANGYAN* or GOOD WORDS TO EXHORT THE AGES described in a manner which could be understood in [China](#) the basic elements of the belief structure, such as proselytization, I'm right and you're wrong, etc.

Such truth-proclamation of course works almost everywhere. In this same year the Reverend Charles Grandison Finney was becoming the minister of the 2d Free Congregational Church and beginning an almost continuous revival in the city of New-York.



In a different category altogether was the publication in this year in London of the 2d edition of Rammohan Roy's TRANSLATION OF SEVERAL PRINCIPAL BOOKS, PASSAGES, AND TEXTS OF THE VEDS, AND OF SOME CONTROVERSIAL WORKS ON BRAHMUNICAL THEOLOGY.⁶



This was not pap, or warmed-over Christian righteousness.

From the 12th page of this treatise, [Henry Thoreau](#) would extrapolate the following material for [A WEEK](#):

[A WEEK](#): It is necessary not to be Christian to appreciate the beauty and significance of the life of Christ. I know that some will have hard thoughts of me, when they hear their Christ named beside my Buddha, yet I am sure that I am willing they should love their Christ more than my Buddha, for the love is the main thing, and I like him too. "God is the letter Ku, as well as Khu." Why need Christians be still intolerant and superstitious?

PEOPLE OF
A WEEK

GAUTAMA BUDDHA

6. Rammohan Roy would be cited by name in draft E of the of WALDEN manuscript in late 1852 or in 1853 based upon [Henry Thoreau](#)'s reading of this material in April 1850. Refer to William Bysshe Stein's 1967 recovery of the reference in TWO BRAHMAN SOURCES OF EMERSON AND THOREAU, published by Scholars' Facsimiles & Reprints of Gainesville FL.



1832

1832

TRANSLATION
OF SEVERAL
PRINCIPAL BOOKS, PASSAGES, AND TEXTS
OF
THE VEDS,
AND OF
SOME CONTROVERSIAL WORKS
ON
BRAHMUNICAL THEOLOGY.

BY
RAJAH RAMMOHUN ROY.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:
PARBURY, ALLEN, & CO.,
LEADENHALL STREET.

1832.



1832

1832

TIMELINE OF A WEEK

Also, from page 21 [Thoreau](#) would extrapolate the following materials (and the materials on the succeeding screens) for his [WALDEN](#) chapter on “Higher Laws”:

[WALDEN](#): But to tell the truth, I find myself at present somewhat less particular in these respects. I carry less religion to the table, ask no blessing; not because I am wiser than I was, but, I am obliged to confess, because, however much it is to be regretted, with years I have grown more coarse and indifferent. Perhaps these questions are entertained only in youth, as most believe of poetry. My practice is “nowhere,” my opinion is here. Nevertheless I am far from regarding myself as one of those privileged ones to whom the Ved refers when it says, that “he who has true faith in the Omnipresent Supreme Being may eat all that exists,” that is, is not bound to inquire what is his food, or who prepares it; and even in their case it is to be observed, as a Hindoo commentator has remarked, that the Vedant limits this privilege to “the time of distress.”

TIMELINE OF WALDEN

(Rajah Rammohan Roy, unlike Thoreau, moved in the circles of power. He vigorously supported the Reform Bill — which was enacted. He visited Paris — and had an audience with King Louis Philippe.)

I hesitate to say these things, but it is not because of the subject, -I care not how obscene my *words* are,- but because I cannot speak of them without betraying my impurity. We discourse freely without shame of one form of sensuality, and are silent about another. We are so degraded that we cannot speak simply of the necessary functions of human nature. In earlier ages, in some countries, every function was reverently spoken of and regulated by law. Nothing was too trivial for the Hindoo lawgiver, however offensive it may be to modern taste. He teaches how to eat, drink, cohabit, void excrement and urine, and the like, elevating what is mean, and does not falsely excuse himself by calling these things trifles.

➡ THE RHODE-ISLAND REGISTER AND UNITED STATES CALENDAR FOR 1832. THE RHODE-ISLAND [ALMANACK](#) FOR 1832. By Isaac Bickerstaff. [Providence, Rhode Island](#): Hugh H. Brown.

➡ For three years [Karl Bodmer](#) would be employed as an artist and traveling companion by [Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#), to come along on the prince's expedition up the Missouri River and prepare illustrations for his *REISE IN DAS INNERE NORD-AMERIKA IN DEN JAHREN 1832 BIS 1834; VON MAXIMILIAN PRINZ ZU WIED* (two volumes, Koblenz: J. Hoelscher, 1839-1841) and *MAXIMILIAN PRINCE OF WIED'S TRAVELS IN THE INTERIOR OF NORTH AMERICA, DURING THE YEARS 1832-1834* (1839; London: Achermann & Company, 1843-1844).

THE U.S. INTERIOR JOURNEY

➡ In Algeria, Abd-al-Kadir became the leader of the Arab resistance to France (until 1847).

➡ US slaveholders had been looking to [Mexico](#) for land, but so also had US abolitionists. If owners were assured that manumitted [slaves](#) would leave the United States of America, Benjamin Lundy expected, they would free themselves of large numbers of their charges.⁷ Therefore he attempted to set up a colony for [manumitted](#) slaves in Texas, trusting that he would be able to obtain an exception to the passport requirements that Mexico had set up in 1830 (well, but in fact he would not succeed in this).

➡ Alfred, Lord Tennyson's POEMS.

➡ Cyrus Barton was a Presidential elector of the Electoral College.

7. Merton Dillon. BENJAMIN LUNDY AND THE STRUGGLE FOR NEGRO FREEDOM (Urbana IL: U of Illinois P, 1966), page 27.

➡ From this year into 1833, the Nullification Crisis led to decreased tariffs on imported goods.

➡ In the little town of Sturbridge in Worcester County on the Quinebaugh River, settled around 1729 and incorporated in 1738, a church and town meetinghouse was constructed. (The preservation of this structure is the key item which determined that the Old Sturbridge Village and Living Museum exhibit, a mile and a half from the modern town, now centers itself upon the period 1790-1840 rather than as originally planned upon the 18th Century.)

➡ Sadler’s Committee on Child Labor reported.

➡ The first Great Reform Bill gave more men the vote in Britain.

➡ Professor [Albrecht Reinhard Bernhardt](#) of Dreissigacker, Germany proposed that a *ungeheuere Eismeer* colossal sea of ice had extended from the Polar region to create the erratics and moraines of the Northern European Plain: “...the polar ice reached as far as the southern boundary of the tract of land which is now covered by that rocky debris [and] in the course of millennia, gradually melted away to its present extent ... that Nordic debris must be compared with the walls of rock debris that surround almost every glacier ... or in other words are nothing other than the moraines, which that colossal Arctic sea of ice during its gradual withdrawal bequeathed us.” Alpine glaciation might also have been more prominent in such a milieu: “If this hypothesis is correct, it would also apply to the mysterious occurrence of similar rocky debris in other areas, such as the Jura mountains, etc. Even the eternal snow and glaciers of the Alps had, in those long-past times, a far greater extent, descending into valleys now entirely ice-free. It was thus possible that rock debris from its original site in the Alps though separated by deep valleys and even lakes ... arrived at their present sites....”



OUR MOST RECENT GLACIATION

THE SCIENCE OF 1832



WALDEN: The other day I picked up the lower jaw of a hog, with white and sound teeth and tusks, which suggested that there was an animal health and vigor distinct from the spiritual. This creature succeeded by other means than temperance and purity. "That in which men differ from brute beasts," says Mencius, "is a thing very inconsiderable; the common herd lose it very soon; superior men preserve it carefully." Who knows what sort of life would result if we had attained to purity? If I knew so wise a man as could teach me purity I would go to seek him forthwith. "A command over our passions, and over the external senses of the body, and good acts, are declared by the Ved to be indispensable in the mind's approximation to God." Yet the spirit can for the time pervade and control every member and function of the body, and transmute what in form is the grossest sensuality into purity and devotion. The generative energy, which, when we are loose, dissipates and makes us unclean, when we are continent invigorates and inspires us. Chastity is the flowering of man; and what are called Genius, Heroism, Holiness, and the like, are but various fruits which succeed it. Man flows at once to God when the channel of purity is open. By turns our purity inspires and our impurity casts us down. He is blessed who is assured that the animal is dying out in him day by day, and the divine being established. Perhaps there is none but has cause for shame on account of the inferior and brutish nature to which he is allied. I fear that we are such gods or demigods only as fauns and satyrs, the divine allied to beasts, the creatures of appetite, and that, to some extent, our very life is our disgrace.-

"How happy's he who hath due place assigned
To his beasts and disforested his mind!

* * *

Can use his horse, goat, wolf, and ev'ry beast,
And is not ass himself to all the rest!
Else man not only is the herd of swine,
But he's those devils too which did incline
Them to a headlong rage, and made them worse."

All sensuality is one, though it takes many forms; all purity is one. It is the same whether a man eat, or drink, or cohabit, or sleep sensually. They are but one appetite, and we only need to see a person do any one of these things to know how great a sensualist he is. The impure can neither stand nor sit with purity. When the reptile is attacked at one mouth of his burrow, he shows himself at another. If you would be chaste, you must be temperate. What is chastity? How shall a man know if he is chaste? He shall not know it. We have heard of this virtue, but we know not what it is. We speak conformably to the rumor which we have heard. From exertion come wisdom and purity; from sloth ignorance and sensuality. In the student sensuality is a sluggish habit of mind. An unclean person is universally a slothful one, one who sits by a stove, whom the sun shines on prostrate, who reposes without being fatigued. If you would avoid uncleanness, and all the sins, work earnestly, thought it be at cleaning a stable. Nature is hard to be overcome, but she must be overcome. What avails it that you are Christian, if you are not purer than the heathen, if you deny yourself no more, if you are not more religious? I know of many systems of religion esteemed heathenish whose precepts fill the reader with shame, and provoke him to new endeavors, though it be to the performance of rites merely.

1832

1832

➡ Due to a lack of water on Pitcairn Island, the descendants of the HMS *Bounty* mutiny and their Tahitian women, some 66 persons, had in the previous year gone back to Tahiti. Things proved so not to their liking there that, after a sojourn of only five months, they returned to their isolated waterless refuge.




➡ This was a warm El Niño moderate + year in which the Southern Oscillation was very strong:

Largest Scale Global Weather Oscillations 1824-1832

	Southern Oscillation	South Pacific current reversal	Indonesian monsoon	Australian droughts	Indian monsoon	Annual Nile flood
1824	strong	warm El Niño moderate +	☰	drought	deficient	extremely poor
1825	strong	cold La Niña		☰	adequate	deficient
1826	absent	cold La Niña	☰	adequate	adequate	adequate
1827	very strong	cold La Niña		☰	adequate	deficient
1828	very strong	warm El Niño very strong		drought	deficient	quite weak
1829	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
1830	moderate	warm El Niño moderate		adequate	adequate	quite weak
1831	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
1832	very strong	warm El Niño moderate +		drought	deficient	low

The southern ocean / atmosphere “seesaw” links to periodic Indonesian east monsoon droughts, Australian droughts, deficient Indian summer monsoons, and deficient Ethiopian monsoon rainfall causing weak annual Nile floods. This data is presented from Tables 6.2-6.3 of Quinn, William H. “A study of Southern Oscillation-related climatic activity for AD 622-1900 incorporating Nile River flood data,” pages 119-49 in Diaz, Henry F. and Vera Markgraf, eds. EL NIÑO: HISTORICAL AND PALEOCLIMATIC ASPECTS OF THE SOUTHERN OSCILLATION. Cambridge: Cambridge UP, 1992.


 The [James River and Kanawha Company](#) was created out of several small canal-construction projects, including the [James River Company](#).


The Indiana state legislature authorized the construction of the [Wabash and Erie Canal](#). Construction was begun on Indiana's [Whitewater Canal](#) between Hagerstown, Indiana and [Cincinnati](#).

The [Delaware Division Canal](#) was completed.


The [Rideau Canal](#) was completed connecting Kingston, Ontario with the Ottawa River.


In Sweden the [Gota Canal](#) opened, connecting the Baltic Sea with the North Sea.


 [Károly Krajtsir](#), an immigrant Hungarian linguist, got a job teaching Sanskrit at the University of Virginia. In the United States of America he would be known as [Charles V. Kraitsir](#).

 [Fanny Kemble](#)'s initial American tour, with her father Charles Kemble.

 On the death of Daniel Tracey, owner of the Montréal, [Canada Vindicator](#) newspaper, [Dr. Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan](#) became the editor, and hired Thomas Storrow Brown to work on the paper.

 [William Chapman Hewitson](#) undertook an egg-collecting journey to the Shetland Islands.

 This year's currency inflation:⁸

	1830	\$111	£87.2
	1831	\$104	£95.9
	1832	\$103	£88.8
	1833	\$101	£83.4
	1834	\$103	£76.9
	1835	\$106	£78.1
	1836	\$112	£86.8
	1837	\$115	£89.0
	1838	\$112	£89.6
	1839	\$112	£96.1
	1840	\$104	£97.9

8. Get a sense of what this amounts to in today's money, at: <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>

1832

1832

➔ [Benjamin Robert Haydon](#)'s "Falstaff with his Friends," and "Achilles playing the Lyre."



➔ [Professor George Long](#)'s [EGYPTIAN ANTIQUITIES \(IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM\)](#) was published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

➔ [Thomas Chandler Haliburton](#) and [Louisa Neville Haliburton](#) produced a son, Arthur, who would become the 1st Baron Haliburton.

➔ [Philip Henry Gosse](#) experienced a religious conversion — he, as he himself put it, "solemnly, deliberately and uprightly, took God for my God."⁹



➔ The Reverend [Barnard Hanbury](#) was presented to the congregation of Chignal cum Mashbury in Essex as their rector (again the presentment was made by a member of his own family, the Hanburys).

➔ [Midshipman James Melville Gilliss](#) went to Paris to study.

➔ [Caleb G. Forshey](#) drew up for his Forshey family a huge family tree.

9. His son would come to mock him for this.



1832

1832



There was yet another edition of the pornography-of-violence pamphlet which recited the supposed “confession” of the executed [Nat Turner](#):

**THE
CONFESSIONS
OF
NAT TURNER,
THE LEADER
OF
THE LATE INSURRECTION
IN SOUTHAMPTON, VA.
AS FULLY AND VOLUNTARILY MADE TO
THOMAS E. GRAY,
In the prison where he was confined, and acknowledged by him to be such,
when read before the Court of Southampton: with the
certificate, under seal of the Court convened at
Jerusalem, Nov. 5, 1831, for his trial.**


**ALSO,
AN AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT
OF THE
WHOLE INSURRECTION,
WITH
Lists of the Whites who were Murdered,
AND OF THE
*Negroes brought before the Court of Southampton,
and there sentenced, &c.***

**RICHMOND:
PUBLISHED BY THOMAS E. GRAY.
T. W. WHITE, PRINTER.
.....
1832.
S**



1832

1832


 The [Reverend Timothy Flint](#)'s THE ART OF BEING HAPPY: FROM THE [FRENCH](#) OF [FRANÇOIS-XAVIER-JOSEPH] DROZ, 'SUR L'ART D'ÊTRE HEUREUX;' IN A SERIES OF LETTERS FROM A FATHER TO HIS CHILDREN: WITH OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS (Boston: Published by Carter and Hendee), ¹⁰

THE ART OF BEING HAPPY

and his THE HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY OF THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY. TO WHICH IS APPENDED A CONDENSED PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE ATLANTIC UNITED STATES, AND THE WHOLE AMERICAN CONTINENT (2 volumes printed as one, Cincinnati: E.H. Flint and L.R. Lincoln; reprinted Cincinnati and Boston, 1833).

THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY


The author made a visit to Alexandria, Louisiana (and to South America, or so he would allege).¹¹

 [Theodore Sedgwick Fay](#)'s DREAMS AND REVERIES OF A QUIET MAN: CONSISTING OF THE LITTLE GENIUS, AND OTHER ESSAYS (two volumes written in collaboration with his cousin Joseph Dewey Fay, consisting of a collection of articles previously published in the New-York literary gazette The New-York Mirror, A Weekly Journal, Devoted to Literature and the Fine Arts, including a series on high society).

THE GAZETTE'S 7TH YEAR

THE GAZETTE'S 8TH YEAR

The 1st student was admitted to the University of the City of New-York, located on Washington Square.

 In this year [George Barrell Emerson](#)'s wife Olivia Buckminster Emerson, who had been assisting him at his school for young women in [Boston](#), died leaving children ages 7, 5, and 3.

 A Reform Act in regard to the Corn Laws, sponsored by [Ebenezer Elliott](#), was enacted by the British Parliament.


10. This is a moral treatise attempting to legitimate the rule of expediency as the law of life, originally created in France in 1806 and 1811. Things are the way they are because that is the will of God, and God does not change and His will does not change, and since therefore things are going to go on as they have always gone on and always will go on, what we should do is simply subordinate ourselves to the process by doing whatever happens to be most expedient for us personally in this world as it is. Whatever is, is right, yada yada yada. Whatever you can make work for you is therefore moral. If you get away with it, you're ethical, you're a virtuous man. Conforming ourselves to the nature of things constitutes conformity to the will of God, and the name of that is expediency. This is a book that could have been written by my father Benjamin Bearl Smith, the failed preacher-who-couldn't-keep-his-fly-zipped and successful con artist "life assurance" salesman (in fact he did write a book about it, and the title of that book was THE SECRET OF SUCCESSFUL SELF-CYBERNETICS, a shelf-full of copies available at your local Goodwill Store). This was my father's ethics. Rather than espouse such drivel, it would have been better had this snake-oil salesman tied a millstone around his neck and leaped into the deep blue Gulf of Mexico ([MATTHEW 18:6](#)).

11. He would allege all sorts of stuff. There's also an alleged trip to Europe for which there happens not to be any evidence, and European editions of his books of which we can't locate any copies, and translations of his stuff into other languages for which we can't discover any citations. I note also that we have now found out that once when traveling alone, he managed for awhile to persuade a grass widow and her children that he was a widower—that boo hoo his wife had gone and died off and he was all alone—while indeed said Mrs. Flint was live and well, back at the family slave plantation in Louisiana waiting patiently for him (perhaps this has something to do with his fine art of being happy by doing whatever you can get away with that works for you?).




1832

1832

 Chloroform was discovered by Soubeirau.

In part to improve its soldiers' unimprovable morality, in part to appease the unappeasable temperance lobby, and in part to save the federal government \$22,000 a year, the US Army begins issuing [sugar](#) and [coffee](#) rations to its enlisted men rather than the customary [rye whiskey](#), [apple jack](#), or [rum](#). (Officers, on the other hand, would until well into the 1870s remain at liberty to show up for duty as drunk as they pleased — when I was in the Marines in the 1960s, and on even into the 1970s, [ethanol](#) was most emphatically the drug of choice and it was considered almost unmanly for an officer not to be in the habit of “stopping by” the Officers Club where, almost every evening, in the company of other officers of his rank, everyone would drink heavily.)

 [Pierre Jean Édouard Desor](#) was studying law at Giessen and Heidelberg, and became compromised in the republican movements of 1832/1833, escaping to France (he was, after all, despite the place of his birth and his linguistic fluency, a Frenchman rather than a German). At the College of France in Paris he studied natural history under Eifer and his attention became drawn to geology. He went on excursions with Élie de Beaumont.

[Jean-Pierre Abel-Rémusat](#)'s *OBSERVATIONS SUR HISTOIRE DES MONGOLS ORIENTAUX, DE SSANANG-SSETSEN* (Paris).

In this year and the following one, the branch of the Institute of [France](#) known as the “Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques,” which had been suppressed by Napoleon, was being revived by [Professor François Pierre Guillaume Guizot](#) through the intercession of King Louis Philippe. Some of the old members of this learned body – Talleyrand, Sieyès, Roederer and Lakanal – again took their seats there, and a host of more recent celebrities were added by election for the free discussion of the great problems of political and social science. The Société de l'histoire de France was founded for the publication of historical works; and a vast publication of medieval chronicles and diplomatic papers was undertaken at the expense of the state.

 [Thomas De Quincey](#)'s *KLOSTERHEIM: OR, THE MASQUE*, an attempt at Gothic romance, was published by William Blackwood.

 [Professor Charles Davies](#)'s *A TREATISE ON SHADES AND SHADOWS, AND LINEAR PERSPECTIVE*.

1832

1832

➡ Henning Gotfried Linberg's translation from the French, INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF PHILOSOPHY, BY [VICTOR COUSIN](#), PROFESSOR OF PHILOSOPHY OF THE FACULTY OF LITERATURE AT PARIS (Boston: Hilliard, Gray, Little, and Wilkins).



HISTORY OF PHILOSOPHY

➡ [Edgar Allan Poe](#)'s 1st story, "[Metzengerstein](#): A Tale in Imitation of the German," was published in a Philadelphia magazine, the [Saturday Courier](#).





An inmate of the [Eastern State Penitentiary](#), because he was working as the warden's waiter, was able to lower himself from the roof of the front building. This was the institution's 1st escape but the fugitive was promptly recaptured (since the same prisoner would in 1837 use the same technique to stage a 2d escape, the warden could not have been a very big tipper).




1832


1832

 Henry Houldsworth and Sons commenced the manufacture of cashmere yarn in Glasgow in accordance with the patent of [Captain Charles Stuart Cochrane](#).

 [Eugène Burnouf](#) became a member of the Academie des Inscriptions, and professor of Sanskrit at the Collège de [France](#).

 [Edward George Earle Bulwer](#)'s EUGENE ARAM. The author was serving as a Liberal member of Parliament representing the city of Lincoln.

 [William John Broderip, FRS](#)'s HINTS FOR COLLECTING ANIMALS AND THEIR PRODUCTS.

 [Henry Marie Brackenridge](#) returned to Pennsylvania and became the proprietor of a large tract of land upon which he founded the town of Tarentum on the Allegheny River 22 miles northeast of Pittsburgh (the adjacent Allegheny County borough of Brackenridge is named for him).

1832

1832



From this year into 1835, [Lydia Maria Child](#) would be shepherding through the press a series of five volumes of the LADIES FAMILY LIBRARY. These short biographies were intended to exemplify feminine virtues for a growing audience of middleclass women. For instance, two of her heroines, Germaine de Staël and Manon Roland, exemplified independence of mind. The final two volumes of this series began ambitiously to cover THE HISTORY AND CONDITION OF WOMEN IN VARIOUS AGES AND NATIONS.

Re-issue of [Mrs. Child](#)'s cash cow, THE AMERICAN FRUGAL HOUSEWIFE:

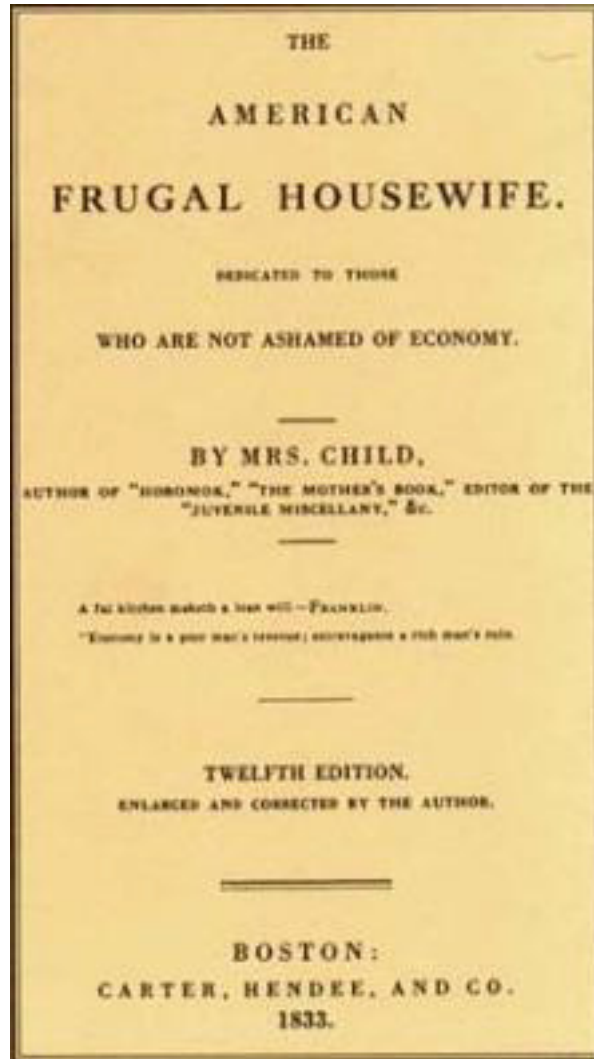
There is one kind of extravagance rapidly increasing in this country, which, in its effects on our purses and our habits, is one of the worst kinds of extravagance; I mean the rage for travelling, and for public amusements.... Look at our steamboats, and stages, and taverns! There you will find mechanics, who have left debts and employment to take care of themselves, while they go to take a peep at the great canal, or the opera-dancers. There you will find domestics all agog for their wages-worth of travelling; why should they look out for "a rainy day?".... However, it is not our farmers, who are in the greatest danger of this species of extravagance; ... It is from adventurers, swindlers, broken down traders, - all that rapidly increasing class of idlers, too genteel to work, and too proud to beg... (pages 99-100).




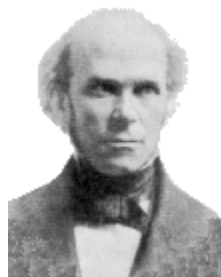
1832

1832

This would see a number of editions, and the image is as of the popular treatise's 1833 edition:



 Until 1834, [Theodore Parker](#) would be teaching school in Watertown, Massachusetts.



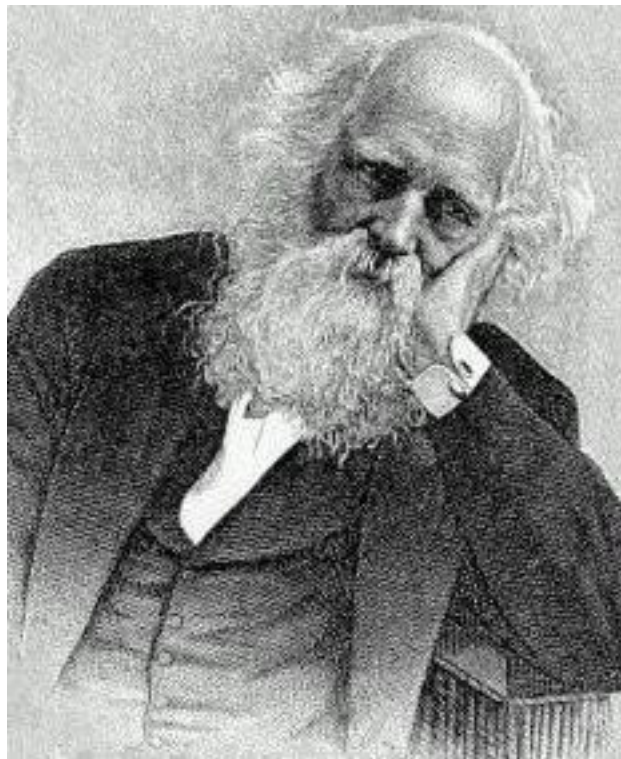
1832

1832

➡ The Reverend [Orestes Augustus Brownson](#) became the publisher and editor of [The Philanthropist](#) at Ithaca, New York, and began to defend [Unitarianism](#) against Presbyterian influences.



➡ Publication of [William Cullen Bryant](#)'s new collection of poems, including "To the Fringed Gentian," which had been written in 1829.



([Henry Thoreau](#) would refer to this poem "To the Fringed Gentian" in his journal entry for October 19, 1852.)

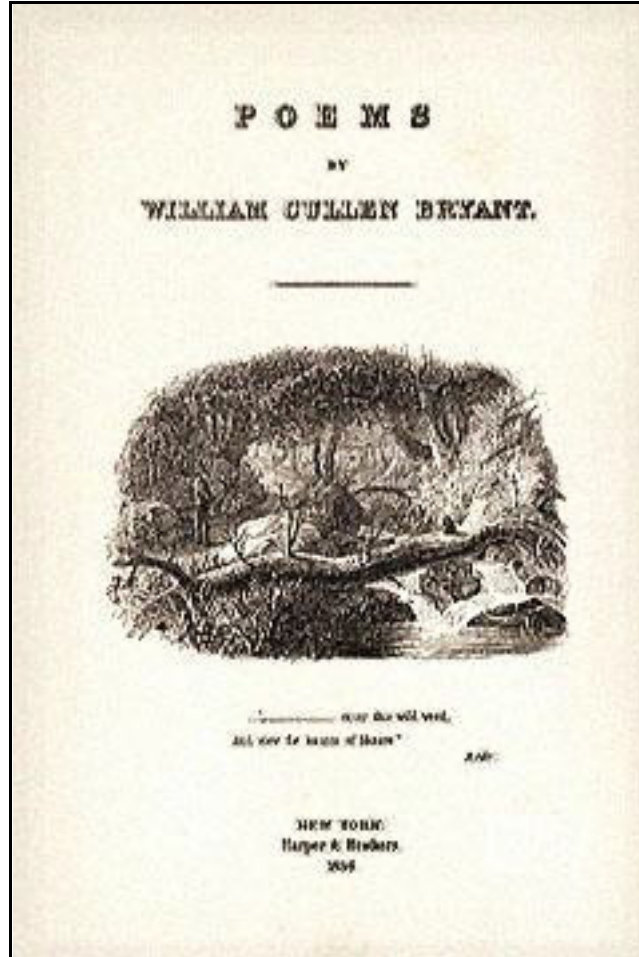


To the Fringed Gentian

Thou blossom bright with autumn dew,
And colored with the heaven's own blue,
That openest when the quiet light
Succeeds the keen and frosty night,

1832

1832



Thou comest not when violets lean
O'er wandering brooks and springs unseen,
Or columbines, in purple dressed,
Nod o'er the ground-bird's hidden nest.

Thou waitest late and com'st alone,
When woods are bare and birds are flown,
And frost and shortening days portend
The aged year is near his end.

Then doth thy sweet and quiet eye
Look through its fringes to the sky,
Blue—blue—as if that sky let fall
A flower from its cerulean wall.

I would that thus, when I shall see
The hour of death draw near to me,
Hope, blossoming within my heart,
May look to heaven as I depart.

1832

1832

→ [Joseph Bouchette](#) published a 2d and improved map of Lower [Canada](#) in a new edition of THE BRITISH DOMINIONS IN NORTH AMERICA; OR, A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND STATISTICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE PROVINCES OF LOWER AND UPPER CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK, NOVA SCOTIA, THE ISLANDS OF NEWFOUNDLAND, PRINCE EDWARD, AND CAPE BRETON. INCLUDING CONSIDERATIONS ON LAND-GRANTING AND EMIGRATION. TO WHICH ARE.... (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown and Green, 1832).

CARTOGRAPHY

→ [William Cooper Nell](#) became the manager of Boston Minor's Exhibition Society and the secretary of the Garrison Independent Society (a society for young people).

→ [Samuel Bailey](#) was an unsuccessful "philosophical radical" candidate in the first election held in Sheffield, England. He would try one more time, and would again not win election, after which he would lose interest in politics.

(In explanation of these losses at the polls, some have pointed to the general reputation of the Bailey family in Sheffield. The family name was associated by townspeople, perhaps due to the business practices of Samuel's father Joseph and perhaps to do with the business practices of Samuel himself, with a form of barter system then termed "stuffing," a barter system in accordance with which a common worker might often at the end of the workday find himself holding onto only the shitty end of the economic stick, having nothing to take home that evening with which to sustain his children — without, as President George W. Bush would express it, any "food to put on h is family.")

→ [John Bowring](#)'s CHESKIAN ANTHOLOGY.

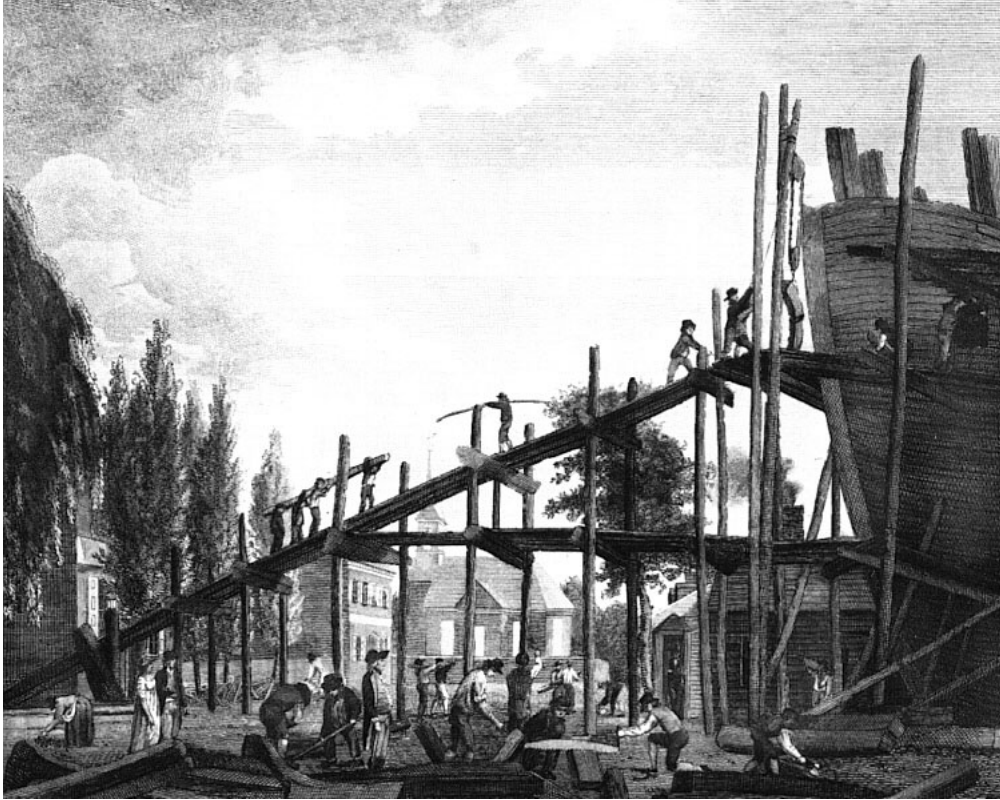
→ [Asher Benjamin](#) designed the Town Hall in [Cambridgeport](#), Massachusetts (which has since been demolished).

1832

1832



The *Ann McKim*, coming down the ways of a shipyard in [Baltimore](#), was the first true “clipper ship,” designed long and slim and with a great height of canvas, expressly for the swift transfer of costly lightweight cargos over the greatest of distances.



[John Beeson](#) emigrated to the United States. Initially he would settle in Illinois, and his farm is documented as having served as a station on the [Underground Railroad](#).



[Ebenezer Bailey](#) prepared an American edition of Frederick C. Bakewell’s *BAKEWELL’S PHILOSOPHICAL CONVERSATIONS: IN WHICH ARE FAMILIARLY EXPLAINED THE CAUSES OF MANY DAILY OCCURRING NATURAL PHENOMENA*, to supplement on this side of the pond the British edition that would be published in the following year in London.



[Philip James Bailey](#) matriculated at Glasgow University (he would not graduate).

1832

1832

➡ [Sir Walter Scott](#)'s TALES OF MY LANDLORD and COUNT ROBERT OF PARIS.



➡ After a visit to [Sir Walter Scott](#)'s *Abbotsford*, Alexander Jackson Davis of the New York firm of Towne, Davis, and Hastings designed *Glen Ellen*, the 1st medieval-revival home in America, as a residence for Robert Gilmor III (Harvard Class of 1828). This is what the structure would look like almost a century later, in June 1921 before its abandonment:



By way of invidious contrast, here is the 1st White Castle in Cincinnati, Ohio, which would open for business in 1927:



Eventually the abandoned Gilmor residence would appear as illustrated on a following screen.



In New-York, Sixth Street north and to the west of Washington Square Park was renamed Waverly Place after local fans of [Sir Walter Scott](#)'s novel of that title petitioned the city for such a name change.



[Sir David Brewster FRS](#)'s LETTERS ON NATURAL MAGIC. ADDRESSED TO [SIR WALTER SCOTT](#), BART.

BREWSTER'S MAGIC

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1832

1832





1832

1832



Charles Random de Berenger (he referred to himself as the Baron of Berenger), an English stock fraud, opened a stadium in Chelsea. According to its prospectus, Cremorne Stadium was “established for the tuition and practice of skilful and manly exercises” such as swimming, rowing, shooting, fencing, and boxing (such “tuition and practice” not proving to be sufficiently remunerative, in 1840 this stadium would be made into an amusement park).

Warning that lack of exercise produced softness, debility, and unfitness, American educator Catherine Beecher prepared *A COURSE OF CALISTHENICS FOR YOUNG LADIES*. The appropriate exercises that she highly recommended, at least for others, were vigorous scrubbing with a washboard, and emphatic application of a mop. By 1847 Lydia Mary Child would, in *THE LITTLE GIRL’S OWN BOOK*, allow herself to be slightly more adventurous, offering that even “skating, driving hoop, and other boyish sports may be practiced to great advantage by little girls provided they can be pursued within the enclosure of a garden or court” (such exercise, if conducted in such a manner that the general public might cop a gaze, would still of course be considered to be “highly improper”).



Jean Antoine Charles Lecour combined English prizefighting with French savate to create “la boxe Francaise.” English boxers generally led with their left side, and kicking was prohibited; French boxers led with their right side while attempting to kick their opponent.

→ Professor [Thomas Nuttall](#) reported in the initial volume, on land birds, of his A MANUAL OF THE [ORNITHOLOGY](#) OF THE UNITED STATES AND OF CANADA (Cambridge: Hilliard and Brown; Boston: Hilliard, Gray), that according to Governor Winthrop, the “Pinnated Grouse” [Heath Hen [Tympanuchus cupido cupido](#)] had been “so common on the ancient brushy site of Boston, that laboring people or servants stipulated with their employers not to have the *Heath-Hen* brought to table oftener than a few times in the week!”

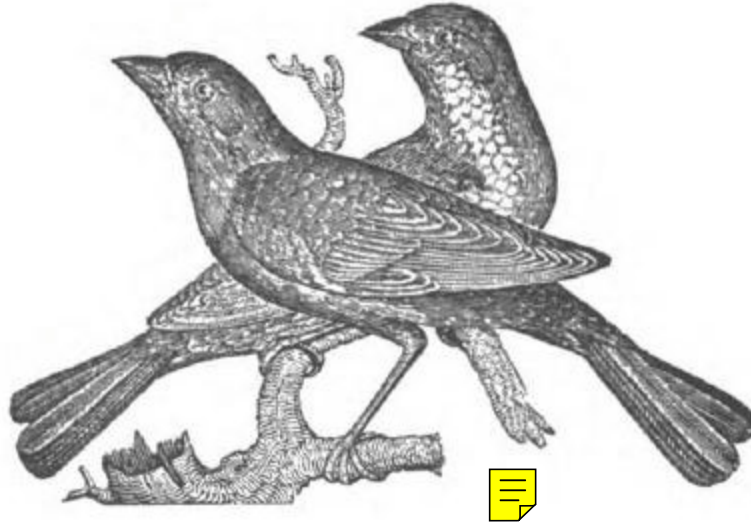


NUTTALL'S LAND BIRDS

[John James Audubon](#) traveled to Florida. Meanwhile, in Edinburgh, the firm of A. Black was issuing the initial volume of the 5-volume [ORNITHOLOGICAL BIOGRAPHY, OR AN ACCOUNT OF THE HABITS OF THE BIRDS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; ACCOMPANIED BY DESCRIPTIONS OF THE OBJECTS REPRESENTED IN THE WORK ENTITLED THE BIRDS OF AMERICA, AND INTERSPERSED WITH DELINEATIONS OF AMERICAN SCENERY AND MANNERS. BY JOHN JAMES AUDUBON...](#)



I feel pleasure in here acknowledging the assistance ... received from ... [Mr. William Macgillivray](#) ... in completing the scientific details ... of my ornithological biographies.
 – Author's "Introductory address," pages xviii-xix¹²



COW TROOPIAL, OR COW BLACK-BIRD.

(*Icterus pecoris*, TEMM. AUDUBON, pl. 99. *Emberiza pecoris*, WILSON, 2. p. 145. pl. 18. fig. 1. [male]. fig. 2. [female]. fig. 3. [the young]. Philad. Museum, No. 6378, 6379.)

SP. CHARACT.— Glossy black; head and neck blackish-brown.— *Female* wholly sooty-brown, beneath pale.— *Young* similar to the female, with the breast spotted.

THE Cow-pen Bird, perpetually gregarious and flitting, is observed to enter the Middle and Northern States in the latter end of March or the beginning of April. They make their migration now chiefly under cover of the night, or early dawn; and as the season becomes milder they pass on to Canada, and perhaps follow the Warblers and other small birds into the farthest regions of the north, for they are seen no more after the middle of June,

12. Later on, better situated ornithologists would be able to charge that this upstart was plagiarizing from Audubon's famous ORNITHOLOGICAL BIOGRAPHY when the passages in question had in fact originated as his own writing (so goes the world).



1832

1832

Here is a review of this initial volume, which appeared during May:

REVIEW OF THE BOOK

And here is this initial Audubon volume, in its entirety:

ORNITHO. BIOG. VOL. I

Volumes 2 through 5 would be published in Edinburgh by A. & C. Black, Volume 2 in 1834, Volume 3 in 1835, Volume 4 in 1838 (the title of this 4th volume would be ORNITHOLOGICAL BIOGRAPHY, OR AN ACCOUNT OF THE HABITS OF THE BIRDS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, ACCOMPANIED BY DESCRIPTIONS OF THE OBJECTS REPRESENTED IN THE WORK ENTITLED BIRDS OF AMERICA, TOGETHER WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS OF MANY OF THE SPECIES, ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD....), and Volume 5 in 1839.

The initial folio edition of THE BIRDS OF AMERICA was being published meanwhile, made up of the images only without text. This initial volume of ORNITHOLOGICAL BIOGRAPHY describing plates I-C, Volume 2 describing plates CI-CC, Volume 3 describing plates CCI-CCC, Volume 4 describing plates CCCI-CCCLXXXVII, and Volume 5 describing plates CCCLXXXVIII-CCCCXXXV and in addition containing, on pages 305-336, "Descriptions of species found in North America, but not figured in the BIRDS OF AMERICA," and, on pages 337-646, "Appendix: comprising additional observations on the habits, geographical distribution, and anatomical structure of the birds described in this work; together with corrections of errors relative to the species."

(Later, in followup editions entitled THE BIRDS OF AMERICA, FROM DRAWINGS MADE IN THE UNITED STATES AND THEIR TERRITORIES, Audubon would marry text with images.)

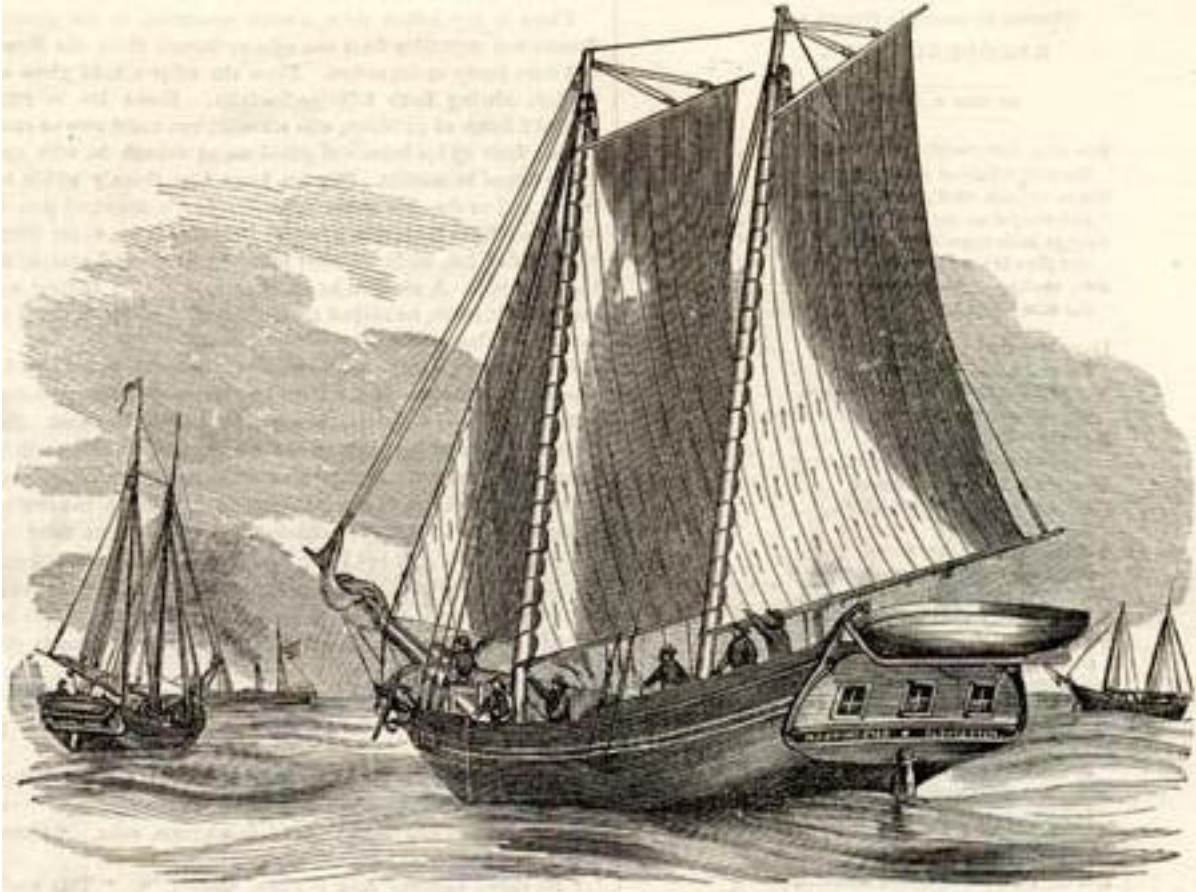
In the month of April, the Ruffed Grouse begins to be recognised by his peculiar *drumming*, heard soon after dawn, and towards the close of evening. At length, as the season of pairing approaches, it is heard louder and more frequent till a later hour of the day, and commences again towards the close of the afternoon. This sonorous crepitating sound, strongly resembling a low peal of distant thunder, is produced by the male, who, as a preliminary to the operation, stands upright on a prostrate log, parading with erected tail and ruff, and with drooping wings in the manner of the Turkey. After swelling out his feathers, and strutting forth for a few moments, at a sudden impulse, like the motions of a crowing Cock, he draws down his elevated plumes, and stretching himself forward, loudly beats his sides with his wings, with such an accelerating motion, after the first few strokes, as to cause the tremor described, which may be heard reverberating, in a still morning, to the distance of from a quarter to that of half a mile. This curious signal is repeated at intervals of about 6 or 8 minutes. The same sound is also heard in autumn as well as spring, and given by the caged bird as well as the free, being, at times, merely an instinctive expression of hilarity and vigor. To this parading ground, regularly resorted to by the male, for the season, if undisturbed, the female flies with alacrity; but, as with other species of the genus, no lasting individual attachment is formed, and they live in a state of limited concubinage. The drumming parade of the male is likewise often the signal for a quarrel; and when they happen to meet each other in the vicinity of their usual and stated walks, obstinate battles, like those of our domestic fowls for the sovereignty of the dung-hill, but too commonly succeed. When this sound, indeed, (according to Audubon,) is imitated by striking carefully upon an inflated bladder with a stick, the jealous male, full of anger, rushes forth from his concealment, and falls an easy prey to the wily sportsman.

1832

1832



The schooner *Friendship* out of Gloucester, under Captain Kenney, was lost off Cape Sable (but its crew was saved).




Professor [Louis Agassiz](#) traveled first to Paris (then a great center of scientific research) and later to [Neuchâtel, Switzerland](#), where he would spend many years. While in Paris he lived the life of an impecunious student in the Latin Quarter, supporting himself and helped at times by the kindly interest of such friends as the German naturalist Alexander von Humboldt—who would secure for him a professorship at Neuchâtel—and Baron Cuvier, the most eminent ichthyologist of his time. Already [Agassiz](#) had become interested in the rich stores of the extinct fishes of Europe, especially those of Glarus in [Switzerland](#) and of Monte Bolca near Verona, of which, at that time, only a few had been critically studied.

THE SCIENCE OF 1832


Until 1846, [Agassiz](#) would serve as professor of natural history in the University of Neuchâtel. In [Neuchâtel](#) he acted for a time as his own publisher and his private residence became a hive of activity with numerous young men assisting him. During this period he began *NOMENCLATOR ZOOLOGICUS*, a catalog with references of all the names applied to genera of animals from the beginning of scientific nomenclature (a date since fixed at January 1, 1758).

1832

1832

 The death of [Cato the Younger](#) was again depicted in stone, by Jean-Baptiste Roman and François Rude.



 America's 1st private bathtubs were installed in a row of model houses in Philadelphia. Tub owners were to pay \$36 a year for unmetered water piped from the city's works.

[THE GREAT BATHTUB HOAX](#)

→ Washington Irving returned to New York from Spain, taking up residence in North Tarrytown (today's Sleepy Hollow). During this year his THE ALHAMBRA was being put through the presses.

By this year 137 different European intrusive plants had become naturalized among the New York flora.

PLANTS

→ Jane Webb Loudon began work on what would become the 4-volume THE LADIES FLOWER GARDEN (she also in this year gave birth to a daughter, Agnes Loudon — who would grow up to become, like her mother and father, an author).

→ David G. Tuck's AN ESSAY UPON THE CURING, MANAGEMENT, AND CULTIVATION OF TOBACCO (Washington DC: Printed by Gales and Seaton). Tuck patented an improved type of flue for the curing the Virginia leaf.

→ Back to England from India and a husband named James, "Rosana" Eliza Gilbert was entered in a girls's boarding school in Bath.

At the Sanskrit college in Benares, founded in 1792, in this year an English department was added.

The Reverend Robert Spence Hardy went off on a tour of the Holy Land. He would of course write about it.

TRAVELS IN THE HOLY LAND

→ Publication of Friend Joseph John Gurney's THE MORAL CHARACTER OF JESUS CHRIST.



→ The father of Edward Everett Hale, prophesying the future to his nine or ten year old son, was a trifle less than bold: "[M]y father, who was thought to be a fanatic as a railroad prophet, offered the suggestion that if people could come from Springfield MA to Boston in five hours an average of nine people would come every day. This was considered extravagant."

→ Formation of the Royal Asiatic Society.

The Reverend Elijah Bridgman began "a small school of Chinese lads."

➡ At the age of ten, [William Rouseville Alger](#) was apprenticed to a cotton mill in Hookset, New Hampshire.

➡ The Pawtucket Society Church on Mammoth Road in Lowell, Massachusetts, the church of the Lew family, organized the first antislavery meeting of that town.

➡ [Harriet Martineau](#)'s ILLUSTRATIONS OF POLITICAL ECONOMY: NO. I. LIFE IN THE WILDS. A TALE. Boston: Bowles (by 1834 this would amount to 25 volumes).

➡ Dr. James T. Thatcher's HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF [PLYMOUTH](#), FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT IN 1620, TO THE PRESENT YEAR (Boston: Marsh, Capen & Lyon) indicated heightened interest in the history of the [Plymouth Rock](#). Here is the 1620 moment at the rock as (somewhat inaccurately) visualized by [Michele Felice Cornè](#):



HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH

1832

1832



Captain Michael Baker of the whaler Gideon Howard was the first westerner to sight what would become Baker Island. He marked it on a map and named it “New [Nantucket Island](#).” He also sighted Jarvis Island, claiming both for the United States of America.



5th edition: [THE NATURAL HISTORY OF SELBORNE](#) / BY THE LATE [GILBERT WHITE](#); WITH ADDITIONS BY SIR WILLIAM JARDINE. New ed. London: Printed for Whittaker, Treacher & Co. Series title: Constable’s miscellany ...; v. 45.¹³

John Veitch and his son James (1792-1863) moved the nursery business to Mount Radford, Exeter, England.

BOTANIZING

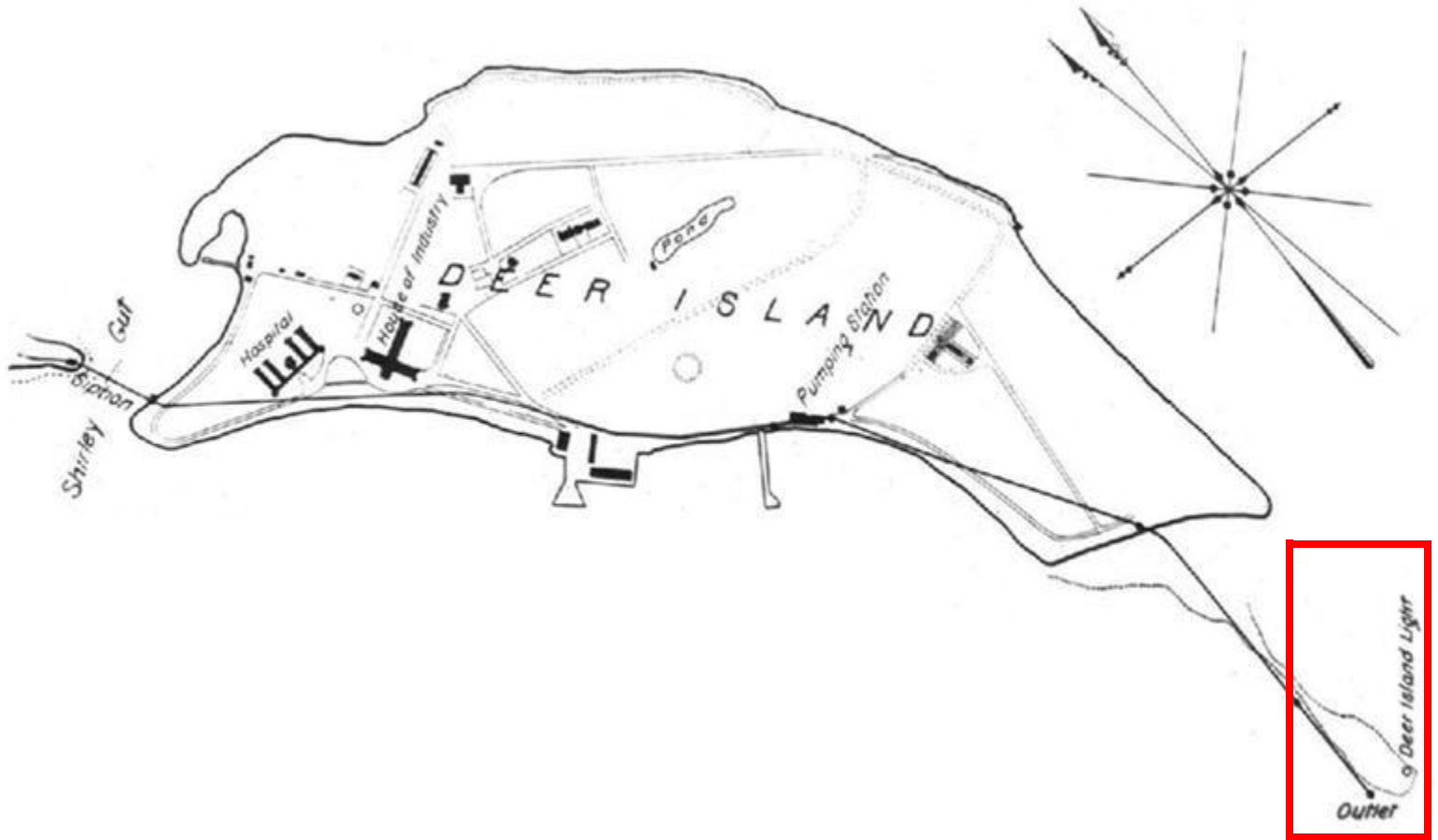
13. The Reverend White’s NATURAL HISTORY OF SELBORNE is only the 4th most reprinted book in the English language.

1832

1832



The Boston Marine Society petitioned the US Congress for \$3,000 for the placement of a stone beacon at Deer Island Point, south of the town of Winthrop, about 500 yards from Deer Island. This day marker would for almost the following six decades serve as a navigational aid for shipping in Boston Harbor.



1832

1832

➡ Although Edmond Halley had cataloged the star Eta Carinae in 1677 as one of only the 4th magnitude, and during the early 19th century it had been a run-of-the-mill variable star, sometimes appearing at 4th magnitude, sometimes at 2d, in 1827 its brightness had briefly risen to 1st magnitude, and in this year, its brightness again increased to 1st magnitude. We can now use the Hubble Space Telescope to inspect what had been happening:



With Biela’s Comet scheduled for its first predicted return, a respected astronomer named H.W.M. Olbers inadvertently set off a public panic by announcing, accurately enough, that the head of the comet would pass through Earth’s orbit on October 29th. The newspapers sounded an alarm and then it took a concerted effort by pamphlet to educate the general public to the obvious fact: a comet’s passing through Earth’s orbit is not at all the same thing as a comet’s impacting upon Earth itself. The public was educated that, at its closest approach, this comet would be 90,000,000 kilometers away from us — and a “War Of The Worlds” panic was averted.

No.	Date.	Greenwich M. S. T. of Perihelion Passage.	Longitude of Ascending Node.	Longitude of Perihellion.	Angle betw. Perihellion and Node.	Inclination.	Perihellion Distance.	Eccentricity.	Period of Revolution.	Direction.	Name of Computer.
	A. D.	N. S.	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	" "	y.	R	Wolfers.
152	1830	Dec. 27.6604	338 9	2 311 15 14	26 53 48	44 45 30	0.1258874			R	Bouvard.
153	1832	Apr. 26.02156	72 41 47	228 10 41	204 31 6	43 18 3	1.183603		6.650	D	Baranowski.
B	1832	Nov. 26.11687	248 29 33	110 14 40	221 45 7	13 13 31	0.8790864	0.7514480		D	Peters.
154	1833	Sept. 10.024	322 49 58	221 30 38	158 40 40	7 26 17	0.44977			D	Peters.

ASTRONOMY

➡ William Elliott of South Carolina expressed his Unionist views in opposition to nullification in “Address to the People of St. Helena.” His opposition to secession was based on fears that the economy of the South would be inadequate to sustain a condition of independence. He was careful to point out that he was not in any way, shape, or manner opposed to race slavery — since that was an institution of society that was “sanctioned by religion, conducive to good morals, and useful, nay indispensable.”

Upon reaching the age of 25, William Henry Brisbane came into possession of the rice and cotton plantation called Milton Lodge on the Ashley River near Charleston, and came into ownership of its complement of 22 black field slaves.

1832

1832



"It is simply crazy that there should ever have come into being a world with such a sin in it, in which a man is set apart because of his color – the superficial fact about a human being. Who could **want** such a world? For an American fighting for his love of country, that the last hope of earth should from its beginning have swallowed slavery, is an irony so withering, a justice so intimate in its rebuke of pride, as to measure only with God."



– Stanley Cavell, MUST WE MEAN WHAT WE SAY?
1976, page 141



Gilbert Stuart having persuaded William James Hubard to begin oil portraits, after a brief vagabond tour of Europe with some chums, with the help of Thomas Sully, he had set himself up in a studio. According to Andrew Oliver's THE PORTRAITS OF JOHN MARSHALL (UP of Virginia, Charlottesville, 1977), Hubard has painted nine portraits of Chief Justice John Marshall, seven of which are oil on canvas and have been located (one is in our National Portrait Gallery). All of these seven paintings replicate this 21" x 15" oil-on-cardboard that is in the Marshall Family Collection, so this would presumably have been the prototype that the artist made from life in 1832.



At some point prior to September 2, 1844 William James Hubard made a "portrait in small" of Southern presidential candidate Henry Clay.

William James Hubard made a portrait of powerful Southern senator John Caldwell Calhoun.

1832

1832



The beginning of the millennium, according to John Dilks (Weber, Eugen. APOCALYPSES. Cambridge MA: Harvard UP, 1999, page 176).



MILLENNIALISM

1832

1832

→ Elizabeth Oakes Smith gave birth to the 5th of her six sons, Alvin (1832-1902).



→ To enable drainage of its swamps, Indiana enacted the 1st ditch law in our nation. A board of landowners was empowered to override the wishes of individual landowners, in order to secure proper elimination of swamp waters. In the name of progress, the ditches were henceforth to have the right-of-way.



"In our efforts to cushion ourselves against smaller, more frequent climate stresses, we have consistently made ourselves more vulnerable to rare but larger catastrophes. The whole course of civilisation ... may be seen as a process of trading up on the scale of vulnerability."



– Brian Fagan,
THE LONG SUMMER: HOW CLIMATE CHANGED
CIVILISATION. Granta, 2004

→ Albert Brisbane was "carried away into a world of new conceptions" when a friend gave him a book on Fourierism.



1832

1832

→ Johann Gaspar Spurzheim's OUTLINES OF PHRENOLOGY was published in Boston, elaborating on the work of Franz Joseph Gall (1758-1828) in Europe.



The skull of the downtown lawyer and politician Daniel Webster, he noted, was all of 25 inches in circumference. According to Spurzheim's phrenology parlor a few blocks away from Webster's law practice,



there was unquestionably a great mind inside that great chamber — and this pronouncement about the political mind was the best science of the day. Yet how different were Webster's attitudes than the attitudes of a man like Thoreau, a small man whose ideas had to fit within a small head! For instance, Webster's definitive attitude toward the tribes: he knew it to be quite obvious, that there was nothing "in the languages of the tribes as in their laws, manners, and customs, worth studying or knowing." (It is strange to note that we now suspect dark Daniel to have had some Native American ancestry: was he "protesting too much"?) And Daniel was

well known to the Thoreau family, for he had courted Louisa Dunbar on a buggy ride in Boscawen while a student at Exeter preparing for Dartmouth College.

If ever a school had an unblemished record, it was this New Hampshire powerhouse. Set in the state's third-oldest town, Exeter's ivy-clad buildings give it the appearance of a geographically displaced Harvard. It is. Only slightly smaller than arch-rival Andover, Exeter turns out students who are verbally acute, organized, and programmed to achieve; its graduates include [Daniel Webster](#), Jay Rockefeller, and John Irving.

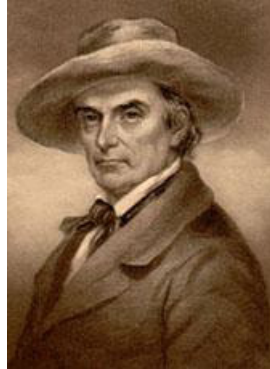
– Jesse Kornbluth, "Exeter's Passion Play," [Vanity Fair](#), December 1992, page 218.

Yet over the years [Webster](#) had come to obtain less and less credibility in Thoreau's eyes.



[Daniel](#) the big-headed politician, becoming more and more financially successful, acquired a large property,

“Green Harbor,” the country estate in Marshfield that Thoreau would later visit.



“Power **naturally** and **necessarily** follows property.” — Daniel Webster



DANIEL WEBSTER'S HOME, GREEN HARBOR
Since Destroyed by Fire. Reproduced from an Old Photograph

To prepare you for what Thoreau was to see on this visit, I will quote at length from Tamara Plakins Thornton's *CULTIVATING GENTLEMEN: THE MEANING OF COUNTRY LIFE AMONG THE BOSTON ELITE 1785-1860* (New Haven CT: Yale UP, 1989):

14151617181920212223

14. (Charles Henry Charles Thomas), Appraisal of the Estate of the late Hon. Danl. Webster, Marshfield, December 14, 1852, Boston Athenæum; M. Wiltse, ed., *The Papers of Daniel Webster: Correspondence*, 6 vols. (Hanover NH: UP of New England, 1974-84), esp. correspondence with Charles Henry Thomas; C.H. Van Tyne, ed., *The Letters of Daniel Webster* (NY: McClure, Phillips, 1902), pages 641-89; N. Parker Willis, *Hurry-Graphs; or, Sketches of Scenery, Celebrities and Society, Taken from Life* (NY: Charles Scribner, 1851), pp. 18-19; Charles Lanman, *The Private Life of Daniel Webster* (NY: Harper and Brothers, 1852), pp. 69-75; George Curtis, *The Life of Daniel Webster* (NY: D. Appleton, 1870), 2:107-11; Peter Harvey, *Reminiscences and Anecdotes of Daniel Webster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1877), pages 275-9; *The Cultivator*, n.s., 3 (November 1846): 355; “Sketches of Farms: The Farm of the Hon. Daniel Webster,” *The Cultivator*, n.s., 6 (January 1849): 9-11; Emeline Stuart Wortley, “A Visit at Mr. Webster’s,” *Harper’s New Monthly Magazine* 3 (June 1851): 94-6; Irving H. Bartlett, *Daniel Webster* (NY, W.W. Norton, 1978), pages 122-3; 208-9; 211-4; Maurice G. Baxter, *One and Inseparable: Daniel Webster and the Union* (Cambridge: Harvard UP, 1984), pages 282-6; Merrill D. Peterson, *The Great Triumvirate: Webster, Clay, and Calhoun* (NY: Oxford UP, 1987), page 385; and Rexford B. Sherman, “Daniel Webster, Gentleman Farmer,” *Agricultural History* 53 (April 1979): 475-87.


15. Irving H. Bartlett, *Daniel Webster* (NY: W.W. Norton, 1978), page 208.

16. Irving H. Bartlett, *Daniel Webster* (NY: W.W. Norton, 1978), pages 74-5, 122, 200.






1832

1832


 An article on “Swimming” in the New England Magazine proclaimed that learning to swim required the use of paid instructors and the taking of swimming classes. Swimming schools ought to be available everywhere in the American republic.

 From this year into 1833, the Nullification Crisis led to decreased tariffs on imported goods.

 In the little town of Sturbridge in Worcester County on the Quinebaugh River, settled around 1729 and incorporated in 1738, a church and town meetinghouse was constructed. (The preservation of this structure is the key item which determined that the Old Sturbridge Village and Living Museum exhibit, a mile and a half from the modern town, now centers itself upon the period 1790-1840 rather than as originally planned upon the 18th Century.)

 David Brewster’s LETTERS ON NATURAL MAGIC explained the spectre of the Brocken as it had appeared in 1797 and 1798: 

The spectre of the Brocken and other phenomena of the same kind ... are merely shadows of the observer projected on dense vapour or thin fleecy clouds, which have the power of reflecting much light. They are seen most frequently at sunrise, because it is at that time that the vapours and clouds necessary for their production are most likely to be generated; and they can be seen only when the sun is throwing his rays horizontally, because the shadow of the observer would otherwise be thrown either up in the air, or down upon the ground.... The head will be more distinct than the rest of the figure, because the rays of the sun will be more copiously reflected at a perpendicular incidence; and as from this cause the light reflected from the vapour or cloud becomes fainter farther from the shadow, the appearance of a halo round the head of the observer is frequently visible.

 Soon after the return of the Whigs to power and the passing of the Reform Act, George Grote announced himself as a candidate for Parliament from the City of London.

17. Irving H. Bartlett, *Daniel Webster* (NY: W.W. Norton, 1978), pages 158-61; C.H. Van Tyne, ed., *The Letters of Daniel Webster* (NY: McClure, Phillips, 1902), pages 647-51; Rexford B. Sherman, “Daniel Webster, Gentleman Farmer,” Agricultural History 53 (April 1979): 483.

18. Bartlett, *Webster*, page 208.

19. “Sketches of Farms: The Farm of the Hon. Daniel Webster,” The Cultivator n.s., 6 (January 1849): 9.

20. Description of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society festival of 1845, in *Transactions of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society for the Years 1843-4-5-6* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, 1847), page 102.

21. Charles Lanman, *The Private Life of Daniel Webster* (NY: Harper and Brothers, 1852), page 71; Bartlett, *Webster*, page 214; Speech of Edward Everett, in *In Memory of Daniel Webster*, page 30.

22. Peter Harvey, *Reminiscences and Anecdotes of Daniel Webster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1877), page 277; Webster to Charles Henry Thomas, February 4, 1836, in Charles M. Wiltse, ed., *The Papers of Daniel Webster: Correspondence*, 6 vols. (Hanover, NH: UP of New England, 1974-84), 4:82.

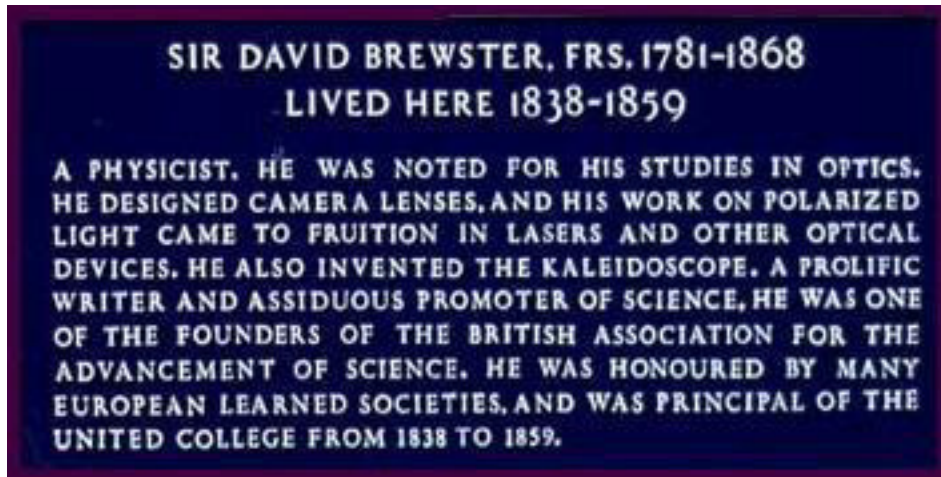
23. Harvey, *Webster*, page 295; *Centennial Year*, p. 74.




Travellers upon the top of Ben Lomond startled by seeing their images of colossal size upon a passing cloud.





In [Charleston](#), Bishop John England estimated the [Catholics](#) of his diocese at 11,000: 7,500 in [South Carolina](#), 3,000 in Georgia, 500 in [North Carolina](#).




 The first [Redemptorists](#) landed in the USA, primarily to care for the needs of German [Catholic](#) immigrants.

 Some [Catholic](#) French-Canadians had migrated at this point to Manchester, New Hampshire.

 The town of [Ipswich](#) contributed \$150 for relief in the Cape de Verdi Islands.²⁴

 [Ipswich](#) dealt with the need of its paupers for an alms-house: “The report of this year is as follows. — The main building was an old farm-house, 34 by 48 feet, two stories high. Other buildings are, one 20 by 50, and another 20 by 26, both of one story. The farm contains 340 acres, 50 of which are marsh. The land is excellent for hay and grain, yielding 150 tons of the former and 600 bushels of the latter in a year. One fifth of the paupers here entirely earn their living. The State poor are not inclined to remain, because required to work. All the clothing of those in the alms-house is manufactured and made up here. Salary of the superintendent is 225 dollars, and of a hired man 215 dollars.”²⁵

 Sylvester Graham’s A LECTURE TO YOUNG MEN ON CHASTITY ALSO INTENDED FOR THE SERIOUS CONSIDERATION OF PARENTS AND GUARDIANS preached that sexuality was unhealthy, as well as vicious, and that even in marriage the wise would allow themselves this “very seldom.”

24. To get a sense of what that amounted to in today’s money, consult <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>

25. To get a sense of what that amounted to in today’s money, consult <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>

1832

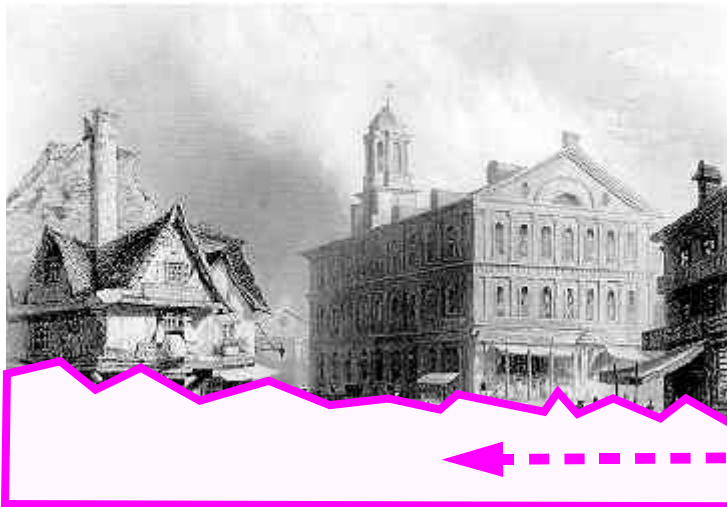
1832

→ Henry Clay characterized himself as a “self-made man” — in fact originating this conceit.



He would be defeated for president because supporters of President Andrew Jackson countered with the notion of a “rebirth” of the Jefferson Democratic Party.

→ The printer David Clap, in his travel journal,²⁶ referred to **Boston** as the “swineless city” because, unlike New-York, hogs were not allowed to roam at large and consume the city’s offal. Instead, in Boston, the city was contracting with farmers who would cart off the street offals, primarily from around Faneuil Hall, to feed to pigs kept in a very prominently situated and odorous pen:



26. TRAVEL JOURNAL, 1831. Library of the Henry Francis Dupont Winterthur Museum in Winterthur, Delaware.



Daniel Webster entrusted the management of the farm to a local farmer in exchange for half of the farm's income, he nonetheless chose to involve himself in many of the day-to-day workings of the farm, sending detailed instructions in frequent letters. The Webster family did occasionally visit the Elms, setting up house in a wing of the farmhouse put aside for their use. The real country seat of the Websters, however, was Green Harbor, purchased in 1832. Over the years, Webster invested no less than ninety thousand dollars in the estate – and the farm never turned a profit. The Marshfield holdings were expanded from the original 160 acres to a full 1,400 acres cultivated with the labor of twenty-five men, most of them tenant farmers. The old-fashioned farmhouse (just one of thirty buildings) was enlarged and renovated into an elegant residence. The scruffy farmstead was transformed into a proper English landscape with the planting of huge numbers of ornamental trees and a full acre of flowers; the construction of a trout pond and a stone bridge over the pond to complete a circuit walk of the estate; and the importation of Indian peacocks and Peruvian llamas. Webster's Marshfield pastimes were consistent with his image as country squire – fishing, boating, hunting for waterfowl, and, probably the most important, the pursuit of experimental farming. Many of Webster's agricultural activities –carried out by his resident overseer, Charles Henry Thomas, and Porter Wright, his head farmer– bordered on the extravagant; his "scientific" application of kelp as a fertilizer, for example, involved the construction of a road to the sea and the labor of 150 teams of oxen. Guiding this and other agricultural operations at Green Harbor –the cultivation of turnips, for example– was the desire to implement reforms put forth by the aristocratic "book farmers" of Britain. As part of that reform program, and again in line with his "cultivated breed" of agriculture, Webster stocked his farm with the finest in pedigree cattle, horses, sheep, swine, and poultry, many imported directly by Webster from England and Scotland.



Because the ordinary farmer of Massachusetts was nothing but a symbol to elite Bostonians, they "played" yeoman in a way that earlier generations neither could nor did. Retirement to a country estate at the end of a business career was thus depicted not only as evidence of personal refinement but also as a longed-for return to the peaceful life of a farmer. "The stripling," commented Charles T. Russell at a county fair in 1850, "just mounted at the counting house desk, or for the first six months, fingering laces, or measuring off cambrics and gingham, or it may be, just emerging from college walls, looks back to the farm as an escape from drudgery. The merchant, the manufacturer, the professional man, on the crowded and heaving ocean of middle life, turns to it, as the sailor, to his distant home."* It made no difference, of course, that most such men had no farm to "look back" to or that the only "home" they had ever known was a Boston town house.

* Charles T. Russell, "Agricultural Progress in Massachusetts for the Last Half Century," an address to the Hampden County Agricultural Society, in *Transactions of the Agricultural Societies...1850*, pp. 410-11. See also "[Review of Andrew Jackson] Downing on Rural Architecture," *North American Review* 56 (January 1843): 1-2.



No individual epitomized the simultaneous self-characterization as both landed aristocrat and simple yeoman better than the Marshfield Farmer himself, [Daniel Webster](#). Webster first acquired the Marshfield property known as Green Harbor in 1832. What began as a modest enough 160-acre farm expanded over the years into a spread of no fewer than fourteen hundred acres, encompassing thirty buildings and requiring the labor of twenty-five men, most of them tenant farmers. It has been estimated that Webster spent a total of ninety thousand dollars on the estate—an enormous sum for that era—sometimes at the rate of twenty-five hundred a month, about the same amount of money he was simultaneously borrowing. It took that kind of money to turn what had been a marginal New England farm into a squire's estate. Webster not only acquired more land, he also renovated a modest eighteenth-century farmhouse into an elegant residence; transformed the farmstead into a proper English country landscape, complete with ornamental geese, peacocks, and llamas; undertook numerous agricultural experiments, most inspired by British agricultural reformers; and stocked his barns with imported livestock of impeccable pedigree. As early as his days as Christopher Gore's law clerk, Webster had been attracted to an aristocratic way of life. He liked good wines, fine dining, and elegant company. The English landed aristocracy particularly appealed to him, as a class invariably endowed with style and at least potentially with a sense of public duty. If, on his journey through Britain in 1839, Webster did not approve of every extravagance indulged in by the English aristocracy, he was certainly attracted by their elegant manner of living. Part of this style of life, of course, was a fashionable interest in experimental agriculture. It was entirely in character, then, for Webster as something of an American squire to attend a meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society, compose a memorandum on new methods of field drainage, and make careful note of local farming conditions.

But Webster as the country gentleman and Marshfield as the manor are only half the story. Squire Webster, as his Marshfield overseer always referred to him, also cultivated an image as the Farmer of Marshfield, a sturdy yeoman at heart. The pomp, the glory, the power of political life were not really what Webster desired; they were instead the sacrifices he made to serve the public. "Nothing affords him more true pleasure," wrote one agricultural writer in 1849, "than the personal supervision of the farming operations on his estate, and social and familiar discussion of the principles of good husbandry with his brethren of the plow. He retires from the noise and bustle of the world, and the wearing duties of public life, during a winter at Washington, to his pleasant and modest country seat, with much delight.... Here ... none can be more cheerful and familiar in all that pertains to agreeable companionship, than the yeoman, —the Farmer of Marshfield."



And the part of the yeoman he played. It was Senator Webster, whose huge estate boasted vast orchards and an acre-large flower garden, who commented disingenuously in 1845 at a horticultural society dinner: "We, who belong to the class of farmers, are compelled to bring nothing but our applause to those whose taste, condition, and position enable them to contribute these horticultural excellencies which we see around us." What part of the yeoman image was deliberately cultivated by Webster himself and what part was ascribed to him by others, how much was fact and how much fiction, are almost impossible to determine. There are stories of Webster as he "descant[ed] upon the goodness and beauty of his Alderney cows"; pitched hay faster than his hired hands; insisted that his horses be buried standing up and in their halters; and, during his last fatal illness, called for his "favorite yoke of Syrian oxen" to be passed before his window. This is the man who, while feeding ears of corn to his cattle, allegedly remarked to his son, "I had rather be here than in the Senate," and who in truth wrote his farm agent from Washington: "Amidst the toil of law, & the stunning din of politics, any thing is welcome, which calls my thoughts back to Marshfield, tho' it be only - to be told which way the wind blows." The same statesman who supposedly addressed the steward of his New Hampshire estate as "Brother Farmer" was in fact toasted in 1832 at an MSPA dinner as "Our senator in Congress - a New Hampshire farmer."



Webster's manipulation of his Marshfield image should come as no surprise. As much as he was by temperament drawn to men of wealth and power and to their elegant mode of living, Webster could not afford to cultivate an exclusively aristocratic image, lest he lose his popularity with the voters. Representing his life at Marshfield as a return to his yeoman roots was a stroke of political brilliance. But it may have been more than that. Webster's career was in large part based on his evocation of myths and manipulation of symbols. The American union was one such symbol, of course, but so too was New England's rich heritage. As memorable as his "Liberty and Union" speech were his addresses at the dedication of Plymouth Rock and of the Bunker Hill monument. Both of these dedication speeches drew tremendous power by evoking images of New England's moral glory. In the gallery of New England heritage, the Massachusetts yeoman hangs next to the Pilgrim Fathers and Boston's Revolutionary war heroes, much as the portrait of Webster as the Marshfield Farmer hangs side by side with that of him as preserver of the Union. In the same way that Webster's oratory heightened the power of important cultural symbols, his cultivation of a yeoman image elevated the power of that cultural icon.

Webster's estate "Green Harbor"




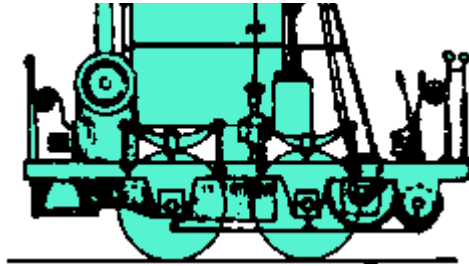
Webster's estate "Green Harbor"

[SUMMARY] In addition to speculating in Western land in 1836 (much to his post-Panic dismay), Webster owned farms in his native village of Franklin, New Hampshire, and the far more famous Green Harbor, his estate in Marshfield, Massachusetts. The New Hampshire holdings consisted of the original family farm, the Elms, much enlarged by the purchase of contiguous land. Although

1832

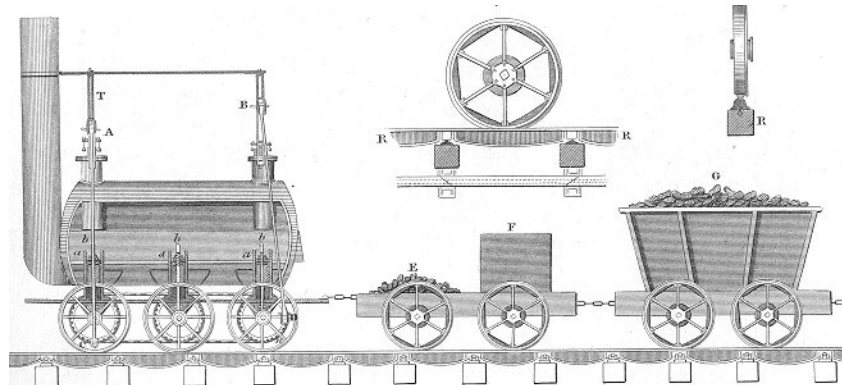
1832

 Here is the “Atlantic,” built in 1832 by Davis & Gartner:



A Stephenson engine arrived in Boston from England, pre-establishing de facto the necessary gauge of the New England track system prior to any empirical testing of the local effectiveness of various gauges.

Sometimes we need to protect ourselves against the future by the techniques of denial. A railroad manual, predicting the future of the industry, in this year asserted that “Nothing can do more harm to the adoption of railroads than the promulgation of such NONSENSE as that we shall see locomotive engines travelling at the rate of twelve miles an hour.” Here is an illustration of a railroad apparatus as published in this year by the EDINBURGH ENCYCLOPEDIA (and it does look damned primitive):



In actuality, in the following year, 1833, a locomotive engine would prove able to cover one mile of track, in a special test, in 58 seconds, and in actuality, locomotive engines would be routinely traveling at average speeds of 18mph by April of the year 1834.

RAILROAD

 [Charles Lyell](#) and Mary Horner (1809-1873) were wed.

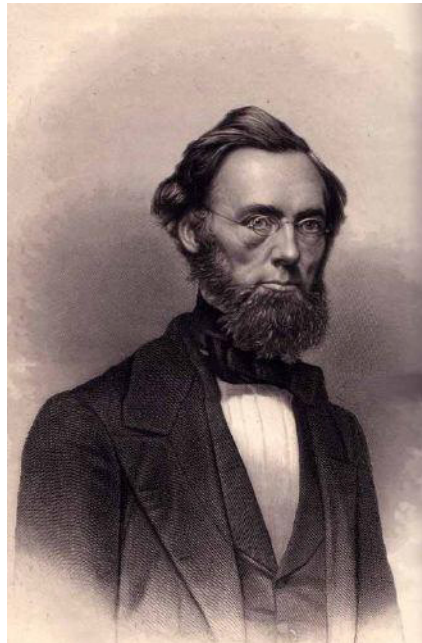
1832

1832

→ Henry Peter Brougham sponsored an important Reform Bill.



→ The deaf scientist F.A.P. Barnard was tutoring at the New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.



→ [Henry C. Wright](#) became a fundraiser for Amherst College and raised \$50,000 in small donations.

→ [M.J. Pauthier](#) won a prize from the royal college for his translation into French of [Henry Thomas Colebrooke](#)'s "Essay on the Philosophy of the Hindus."

INDIA

→ Nathan Johnson was a delegate –the only one from [New Bedford](#), and one of only two representing Massachusetts– to the 3rd National Negro Convention in Philadelphia.

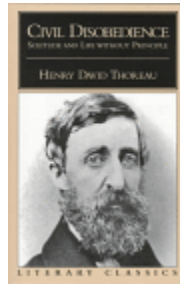
1832

1832

➡ We are all familiar with the fact that according to earlier Mormon faith, black skin originated as the “mark of Cain,” the curse of God upon the son of Adam and Eve who had murdered his brother. What we haven’t retained is that such a racist interpretation of tradition was not present in the earliest Mormon communities, before 1849. In this year Elijah Abel, a black American, joined the Church at Kirtland, Ohio.



➡ [Silvio Pellico](#) was able to publish his account of his years at hard labor in Austrian prisons, *LE ME PRIGIONI*: and thus “This is the whole history of ‘My Prisons’.”



RESISTANCE TO CIVIL GOVERNMENT

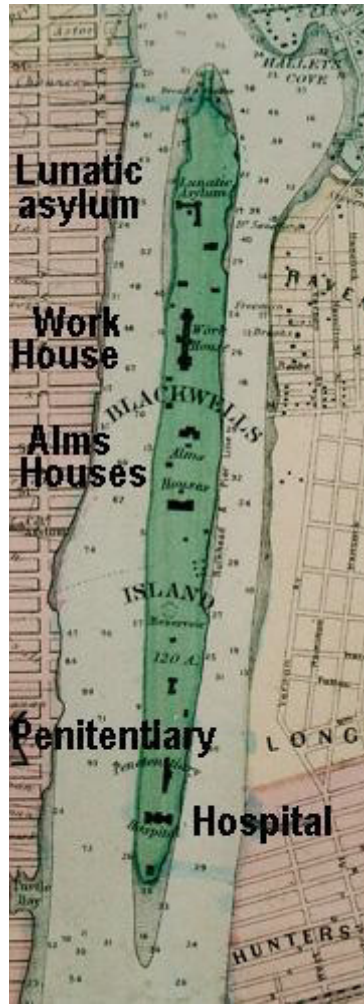
1832

1832

Prison is not a metaphor. Here is the New-York prison on Blackwell's Island, during this year:



Dr. Charles Knowlton's *THE FRUITS OF PHILOSOPHY, OR THE PRIVATE COMPANION OF YOUNG MARRIED PEOPLE*, printed in Boston, described the various ways to prevent conception and recommended *coitus interruptus* and douching after sexual intercourse — and Dr. Knowlton was on his way to prison, for obscenity.



1832

1832

→ George Catlin was painting among the Mandan:




→ In [London](#), the Reform Act.

→ In [London](#), Edward Cross's menagerie was relocated to a site south of the Thames (currently Penton Place) and then sold to the Surrey Literary, Scientific and Zoological Institution.


→ In [London](#), the grounds of Cremorne House began to be used as a sports stadium.

1832

1832

 In [London](#), the Bermondsey Leather Market was built at junction of Weston Street and Leathermarket Street.


 In [London](#), the Carlton Club was founded.

 In England, the government decided to forbid [hanging](#), as a punishment for the theft of livestock.

It had been the practice in [London](#), since 1752, the bodies of the hanged becoming the property of the Royal College of Surgeons, to conduct the dissections of the hanged in public. This year marked the last such dissection to be conducted in public.²⁷

WOMEN HANGED IN ENGLAND DURING 1832

Date	Name	Age	Place of execution	Crime
09/01	Eliza Ross	38	Newgate	Murder
26/03	Mary Kellaway		Exeter	Murder of child
26/03	Sarah Smith	28	Leicester	Murder
08/06	Margaret Gunning		Clonmel	Murder

 [James David Forbes](#) was elected to the Royal Society of [London](#).

27. The last such public dissection, that is, until the dissection of Peter Meiss by Dr. Gunther von Hagens during November 2002.

➡ In yet another manifestation of the American religiosity known as the worship of whiteness, the skeleton of a male in metal-plate armor was uncovered at the corner which is now 5th and Hartley in Fall River, [Rhode Island](#). This discovery or uncovering would serve as the basis for [Henry Wadsworth Longfellow](#)'s poem "The Skeleton in Armor," in which the anonymous man would be made out to have been a "Viking."²⁸ It has been asserted that the skeleton actually was racially a native American skeleton — but we'll never know because it would be entirely consumed in the great Fall River conflagration of 1843. In 1880 a study of the metal plates would make them out to be brass of comparatively late English manufacture. The brass plates that lay around this skeleton and excited this white-racist fantasy are reportedly still at the Peabody Museum of Harvard University.

["The Skeleton in Armor" is on the following screen]



➡ When the African face musical *Jim Crow* made its debut at the City Theater on Jefferson Street in Louisville, Kentucky, the cast took 20 encores.

➡ News items relating to the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN technology:

- [Charles Babbage](#) produced a prototype segment of his difference engine, which operates on 6-digit numbers and 2nd-order differences (i.e. can tabulate quadratic polynomials). The complete engine was to have operated on 20-digit numbers and 6th-order difference, but no more than this prototype piece was ever assembled.
- The 1st [papermaking](#) machine in Sweden, which would remain in operation until 1982 (a fourdrinier machine).
- It was at approximately this point that the phenakistoscope was beginning to be sold. This device consisted of a circular piece of printed cardboard mounted upon a stick. There were slots in the cardboard, and images, such as stills of a galloping horse, were printed around its rim. One held this disk before a mirror and squinted through the slots into the mirror as one spun the disk with one's free hand. The horse appeared to gallop — and of course our modern "movies" were just around the corner, awaiting only the invention of [photography](#).

➡ [Richard Chenevix Trench](#) was ordained.

28. In [Henry Wadsworth Longfellow](#)'s journal for May 24, 1839 we find: "... my plan of a heroic poem on the Discovery of America by the Northmen, in which the Round Tower at [Newport](#) and the Skeleton in Armor have a part to play." The poet got \$25 for this poem, which would appear in the [Knickerbocker](#) on January 9, 1841.

ELECTRIC WALDEN



The Skeleton in Armor

“Speak! speak! thou fearful guest
Who, with thy hollow breast
Still in rude armor drest,
Comest to daunt me!
Wrapt not in Eastern balms,
Bat with thy fleshless palms
Stretched, as if asking alms,
Why dost thou haunt me?”

Then, from those cavernous eyes
Pale flashes seemed to rise,
As when the Northern skies
Gleam in December;
And, like the water’s flow
Under December’s snow,
Came a dull voice of woe
From the heart’s chamber.

“I was a Viking old!
My deeds, though manifold,
No Skald in song has told,
No Saga taught thee!
Take heed, that in thy verse
Thou dost the tale rehearse,
Else dread a dead man’s curse;
For this I sought thee.

“Far in the Northern Land,
By the wild Baltic’s strand,
I, with my childish hand,
Tamed the gerfalcon;
And, with my skates fast-bound,
Skimmed the half-frozen Sound,
That the poor whimpering hound
Trembled to walk on.

“Oft to his frozen lair
Tracked I the grisly bear,
While from my path the hare
Fled like a shadow;
Oft through the forest dark
Followed the were-wolf’s bark,
Until the soaring lark
Sang from the meadow.

“But when I older grew,
Joining a corsair’s crew,
O’er the dark sea I flew
With the marauders.
Wild was the life we led;
Many the souls that sped,
Many the hearts that bled,
By our stern orders.

“Many a wassail-bout
Wore the long Winter out;
Often our midnight shout
Set the cocks crowing,
As we the Berserk’s tale
Measured in cups of ale,
Draining the oaken pail,
Filled to o’erflowing.

“Once as I told in glee
Tales of the stormy sea,
Soft eyes did gaze on me,
Burning yet tender;
And as the white stars shine
On the dark Norway pine,
On that dark heart of mine
Fell their soft splendor.

“I wooed the blue-eyed maid,
Yielding, yet half afraid,
And in the forest’s shade
Our vows were plighted.
Under its loosened vest
Fluttered her little breast
Like birds within their nest
By the hawk frightened.

“Bright in her father’s hall
Shields gleamed upon the wall,
Loud sang the minstrels all,
Chanting his glory;
When of old Hildebrand
I asked his daughter’s hand,
Mute did the minstrels stand
To hear my story.

“While the brown ale he quaffed,
Loud then the champion laughed,
And as the wind-gusts waft
The sea-foam brightly,
So the loud laugh of scorn,
Out of those lips unshorn,
From the deep drinking-horn
Blew the foam lightly.

“She was a Prince’s child,
I but a Viking wild,
And though she blushed and smiled,
I was discarded!
Should not the dove so white
Follow the sea-mew’s flight,
Why did they leave that night
Her nest unguarded

“Scarce had I put to sea,
Bearing the maid with me,
Fairest of all was she
Among the Norsemen!
When on the white sea-strand,
Waving his armed hand,
Saw we old Hildebrand,
With twenty horsemen.

“Then launched they to the blast,
Bent like a reed each mast,
Yet we were gaining fast,
When the wind failed us;
And with a sudden flaw
Came round the gusty Skaw,
So that our foe we saw
Laugh as he hailed us.

“And as to catch the gale
Round veered the flapping sail,
Death I was the helmsman’s hail,
Death without quarter!
Mid-ships with iron keel
Struck we her ribs of steel
Down her black hulk did reel
Through the black water!

“As with his wings aslant,
Sails the fierce cormorant,
Seeking some rocky haunt
With his prey laden,
So toward the open main,
Beating to sea again,
Through the wild hurricane,
Bore I the maiden.

“Three weeks we westward bore,
And when the storm was o’er,
Cloud-like we saw the shore
Stretching to leeward;
There for my lady’s bower
Built I the lofty tower,
Which, to this very hour,
Stands looking seaward.

“There lived we many years;
Time dried the maiden’s tears
She had forgot her fears,
She was a mother.
Death closed her mild blue eyes,
Under that tower she lies;
Ne’er shall the sun arise
On such another!

“Still grew my bosom then.
Still as a stagnant fen!
Hateful to me were men,
The sunlight hateful!
In the vast forest here,
Clad in my warlike gear,
Fell I upon my spear,
O, death was grateful!

“Thus, seamed with many scars,
Bursting these prison bars,
Up to its native stars
My soul ascended!
There from the flowing bowl
Deep drinks the warrior’s soul,
Skool! to the Northland! skool!”
Thus the tale ended.

1832

1832

➡ 1st publication of the Reverend Nehemiah Adams's THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF THOMAS SHEPARD, THE CELEBRATED MINISTER OF CAMBRIDGE, N.E, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTICES OF HIS LIFE AND CHARACTER (Boston: Published by Pierce and Parker).

CELEBRATED SHEPARD

➡ Charles Augustus Brooks was born, the child of Nathan Brooks and Mary Merrick Brooks (the infant would die in the following year).

➡ The Female Anti-Slavery Society of Salem, Massachusetts was organized as a black association (segregated of course: this must have seemed at the time to make a certain amount of sense) by Mary A. and Dorothy C. Battys, Charlotte Bell, and Eleanor C. Harvey, free women. A more general New England Anti-Slavery Society was initiated by one dozen white men meeting in the African Baptist Church on Beacon Hill in Boston, the church that had been erected on Smith Court off Joy Street in 1806 by Boston's free African-Americans.



➡ The Salem Friends erected a meetinghouse (this is the one they would remodel in 1903, that would be consumed in the Great Salem Fire of June 25, 1914).

➡ Friend Isaac T. Hopper published JOURNAL OF THE LIFE AND RELIGIOUS LABOURS OF ELIAS HICKS. WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF

1832

1832



In about this year, at the age of 23, [George William Benson](#) became a partner in the wholesale and retail wool and leather firm of Benson & Chace, located at 12 Westminster Street in [Providence, Rhode Island](#).

Amid controversy, the [Yearly Meeting School](#) in [Providence, Rhode Island](#) hired Friend John Griscom to head up its new academic department (now known as the “Middle School”). One bone of contention was the salary which they had agreed to pay, which at \$1,500 per year²⁹ was roughly triple any other teacher’s salary³⁰ — but this extra pay would be made up by private subscription among a number of individual Friends.



1832. The City Government was organized, and Samuel W. Bridgham was elected Mayor, on the 4th Monday of April, being the first election under City Charter. He retained his office, by repeated elections, to December 1839, when he died, and was succeeded by Thomas M. Burgess, the present Mayor. The Asiatic Cholera made its appearance here in August. It had, for some time, been doing the work of death in New-York and Philadelphia, and other cities, and its appearance in this city occasioned universal dismay. The Board of Health had a daily session, a new hospital was built, and every precaution was adopted by the city authorities to prevent its spread. Its ravages, however were not so disastrous or fatal, as was apprehended, and after a few

29. To get a sense of what that amounted to in today’s money, consult <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>



weeks, it entirely disappeared.

Principals (to 1919).³¹

1832-1835.	Griscom, John.
1835.	Earle, Pliny.
1836-1838.	Lockwood, Moses B.
(School managed for a time by Superintendents, without Principals.)	
1852-1855.	Atherton, Charles, and Whittier, Gertrude E.
1855-1860.	Cartland, Joseph and Gertrude W.
1860-1879.	Smiley, Albert K.
1860-1868.	Smiley, Alfred H., Assoc.
1863-1879.	Smiley, Rebecca H.
1879-1904.	Jones, Augustine.
1904-	Gifford, Seth K. and Mary Amy.

30. I believe he had been running a Quaker school in Burlington, New Jersey and had acquired a reputation for great knowledge and competence. In 1824 the New York assembly had favorably considered his proposal for the creation of a New York Water-Works, for a Manhattan water supply. At any rate, he was a well-published author:

- The New-York expositor, or, Fifth book: being a collection of the most useful words in the English language / by Richard Wiggins; to which is added A vocabulary of scientific terms ; by John Griscom ; the whole selected, divided, accentuated and explained, with references to a key for their pronunciation, chiefly on the authorities of Johnson and Walker; for the use of schools. New York: Printed and sold by Samuel Wood, 1811; 1814; 1818; 1825
- Considerations relative to an establishment for perfecting the education of young men within the Society of Friends: in a letter from a member of the Society in New-York to several others in Philadelphia. New-York: Printed by Samuel Wood & Sons, 1815
- Hints relative to the most eligible method of conducting meteorological observations: read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of New-York on the eight of December 1814 / by John Griscom. New-York: Printed by Van Winkle and Wiley, 1815
- Report of a committee on the subject of pauperism (chaired by John Griscom). New York, Printed by Samuel Wood & Sons, 1818
 "Among the causes of vicious excitement in our city, none appear to be so powerful in their nature as theatrical amusements. The number of boys and young men who have become determined thieves, in order to procure the means of introduction to the theatres and circuses, would appall the feelings of every virtuous mind, could the whole truth be laid open before them."
- Geographical questions: containing, a copious and minute reference to the different parts of the globe: with a table of all the most considerable towns, rivers, mountains, capes, and islands: a table of latitudes and longitudes, and a comparative view of ancient and modern geography / by John Griscom. Edition Rev. and extended / by D. Griscom. New-York: Printed and sold by Samuel Wood & Sons, 1822
- A year in Europe: comprising a journal of observations in England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Switzerland, the north of Italy, and Holland. In 1818 and 1819. / By John Griscom. New York: Published by Collins & Co. and H.C. Carey & J. Lea; [etc., etc.], 1823
- Monitorial instruction. An address, pronounced at the opening of the New-York high-school, with notes and illustrations, by John Griscom. New York, Printed by M. Day, 1825

An attitude expressed in this year toward [Quakers](#) in the arts:

“Ungrateful man! to error prone;
Why thus thy Maker’s goodness wrong?
And deem a Luxury alone,
His great and noble gift of song.
Hast thou not known, or felt, or heard,
How oft the poet’s heav’n-born art,
Feeling and thought afresh have stirr’d,
To touch, and purify the heart?”

—Bernard Barton

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ John Hawes, founder of the Hawes-Place Society, died, and the [Reverend Lemuel Capen](#) prepared an “Appendix containing Historical Notices of the Hawes-Place Church and Society.” By the bequest, the Society would be enabled to erect a more suitable meeting-house.


At the Park Street Church in [Boston](#), a song written by Samuel Francis Smith in 1831 was first sung: “America.”

➡ Physicians were beginning to distinguish between a venereal [infection](#) which responded to treatment with mercury, which they termed “gonorrhea,” and another for which treatment with mercury was ordinarily not effective, which they termed “[syphilis](#)”.³²



31. “Principal” is here a term of art. It means that the person in charge was running the school on incentive compensation, and entitled to put into his own pocket half of the annual surplus of the school. “Principal” here indicates a person with a conflict of interest, because although formally **charged** with implementing the plan of the donor, is actually being **rewarded** not at all in accordance with whether he implements that plan (whatever it was, forget that noise), but solely in accordance with whether he is running the school in whatever manner will generate a maximal annual margin.

32. The disease syphilis is named after a shepherd Syphilis in a stage play.

 On the Isle of [Jersey](#) in the English Channel, there was an outbreak of the Asian [cholera](#).



[James Fenimore Cooper](#), in Paris with his family when the scourge hit that metropolis, commented upon how the gardens of the Tuileries suddenly became deserted.

In America, white settlements were not enjoying good health but the Mandan and Hidatsa were being utterly destroyed. Take a look at the discussion by Richard Batman beginning on page 320 of James Pattie's WEST: THE DREAM AND THE REALITY (in hardcover, titled AMERICAN ECCLESIASTES: THE STORIES OF JAMES PATTIE. Norman: U of Oklahoma P, 1986) having to do with the new and terrifying plague of [cholera](#) sweeping the settled east about the same time. Physicians would reject the [contagion](#) theory (with the exception of smallpox), until in the latter part of the 19th Century work on cholera finally would show that it and other such diseases were indeed, like smallpox, contagious.



Dr. [James Ellsworth De Kay](#) returned from Turkey to New-York, where he began to prescribe port wine as a remedy for [cholera](#) and quickly earned for himself a nickname, "Dr. Port." Saloon customers would be able to ask the bartender to pour them "a Dr. DeKay." Soon he settled at Oyster Bay on Long Island, where he would study natural history, contribute to New-York newspapers, and cultivate literary friendships. Among

1832

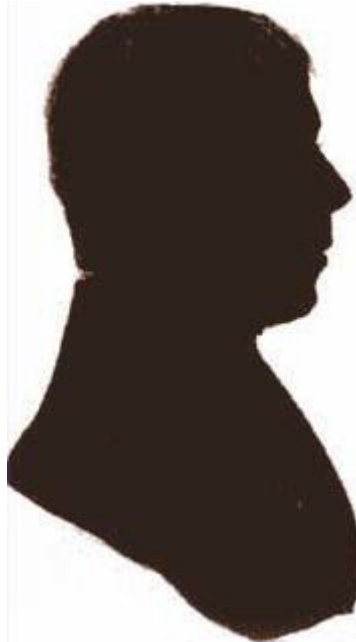
1832

the romantic literary types whom he would seek to cultivate would be [Washington Irving](#), Joseph Rodman Drake, [James Fenimore Cooper](#), and Fitz-Greene Halleck.



(You will notice instantly that the exigencies of class would make it quite impossible for him ever to cultivate the likes of Henry Thoreau as part of such a clique.)

When the 1st person died of the [cholera](#) in his town, [Friend](#) John [Cadbury](#) the [chocolate](#) maker insisted on following in his “broad-brimmed hat and flowing Quaker frock-coat” as the hired laborers carried the coffin to the graveyard. This was at a time when other people were shunning the victims of the [infection](#). Such burial workers smoked [tobacco](#) constantly while on such details, as their effort to ward off the disease or at least somewhat relieve their anxieties.

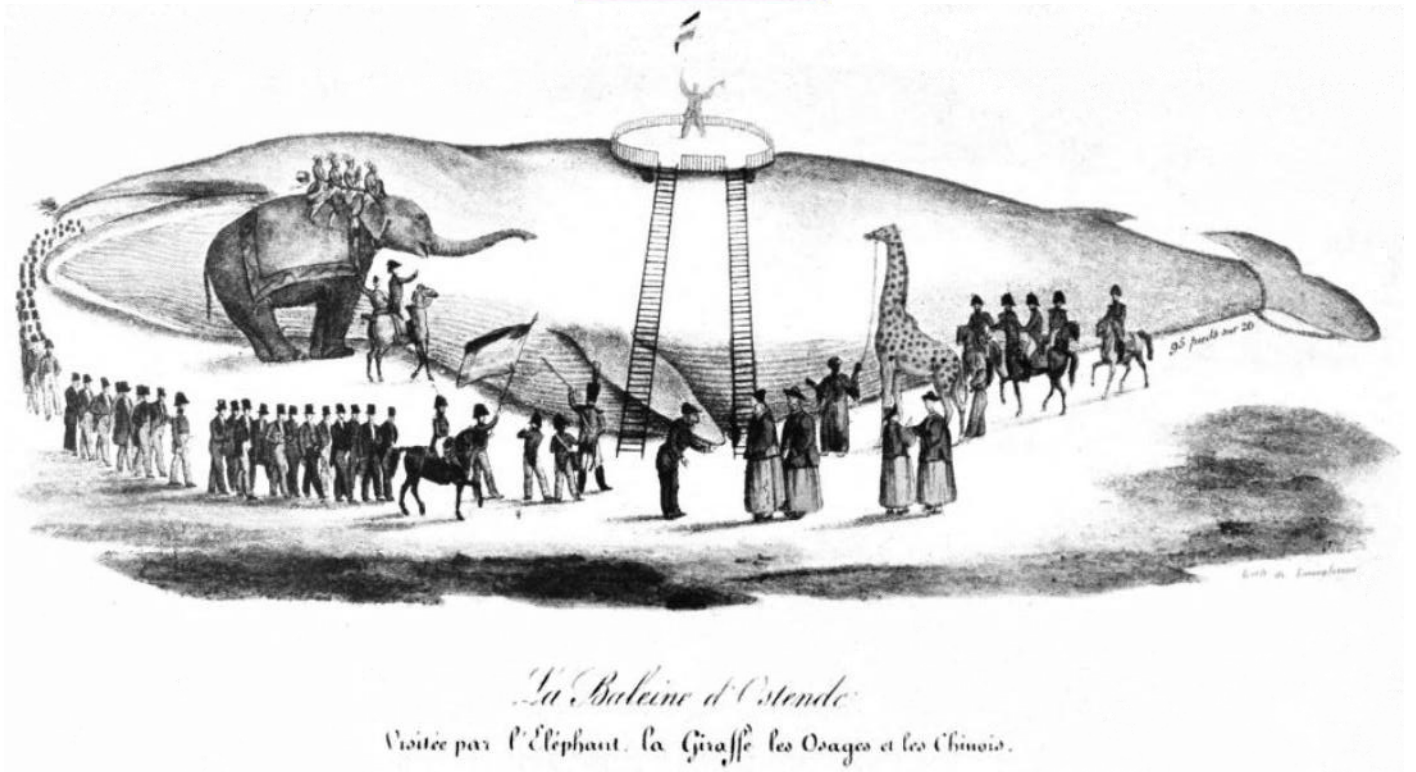


1832

1832

Friend John had installed a window made of panes of plate glass in his shop (rather than using the conventional panes of crown glass), one of the 1st local businesses to do so, and was employing an authentic Chinaman attired in an authentic Chinese national costume, to sit on display in the window and weigh and pack his tea. Hoo-hah!

GLASS WINDOWS



George W. Warren would write of the activities of his father Josiah Warren (1798-1874) the anarchist, during the public crisis of this year:

Then in 1832 the cholera first made its appearance, and I well remember how my father set up his type and printed hand-bills cautioning the people how to live during the prevalence of that disease. These bills described the symptoms and how to treat them. Then I was allowed to go with my father to scatter the bills of caution along the streets, and I remember how proud I was when those who saw what my father was doing, shook hands with him so warmly.

What with his work of printing precautionary notices and attending a large number of funerals with masonic lodges, firemen and other organizations requiring bands, my father was



1832

1832

kept busy for days and weeks and months; there was scarcely an hour that a funeral didn't take place. Time went on, so did deaths, but our family lived through it. Fortunately the writer, being only six years of age, could not realize the state of affairs, nor the horror of the situation – he trotting along, scattering [and] broadcasting the “caution” notices, proud of telling how many papers he had given to the people each day. If the city records of 1832-1834 were not destroyed during the destruction of the court house some years ago, the thanks of the city alderman to him will be found recorded to Josiah Warren if I mistake not.

A New York City peddler brought [cholera](#) up the canal to Rochester, New York, population 11,000, and 400 to 500 of them died, filling many of the city's small cemeteries such as the 3 1/2 acre graveyard on Buffalo Street. One local resident, Ashbel Riley, buried 80 of the victims unaided. The Rochester Board of Health was established. The Monroe County Jail, called the “Blue Eagle Jail,” was built off Court St. between the west bank of the river and the Carroll-Fitzhugh raceway. It had a walled courtyard not only for prisoner exercise but also for executions.

[Professor Richard Harlan](#) was a member of a commission of Philadelphia physicians to Montréal, to collect information on the effective treatment of [cholera](#). He became surgeon to the Philadelphia hospital.

In this year [Friend](#) Charles Farquhar, Sr. graduated from the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania and opened a practice in Alexandria, Virginia, where the city council immediately put this new physician in charge of their town's struggle to deal with the ongoing epidemic.

The cholera outbreak of this year would give rise to at least one monument. It is atop a hill in Sheffield, England and commemorates 402 victims buried in grounds between Park Hill and Norfolk Park adjoining Clay Wood. The monument was designed by M.E. Hadfield and sculpted by Earp and Hobbs and would be complete in 1835. Its plaque names John Blake, Master Cutler, one of the victims, and notes that the foundation stone was laid by a poet, James Montgomery:



1832

1832

 The rich American naval lieutenant [Uriah Phillips Levy](#) gave a commission to a fashionable French sculptor,



Pierre-Jean David D'Anger, for a 7' 6" erection in the memory of [Thomas Jefferson](#) (in life, Jefferson had stood every bit as tall as our William Jefferson Clinton, at 6' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "). The statuary was to hold a quill pen in its right hand and the [Declaration of Independence](#) in its left, and stand before the White House as the epitome of everything a Founding Father needed to be. So that the Paris sculptor could model this deceased subject without a sitter, Levy borrowed an 1821 Thomas Sully portrait of Jefferson from the *Marquis de Lafayette*.



Table of Altitudes

	Yoda	2 ' 0 "
	Lavinia Warren	2 ' 8 "
	Tom Thumb, Jr.	3 ' 4 "
	Lucy (Australopithecus Afarensis)	3 ' 8 "
	Hervé Villechaize ("Fantasy Island")	3 ' 11"
	Charles Proteus Steinmetz	4 ' 0 "
	Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (1)	4 ' 3 "
	Alexander Pope	4 ' 6 "
	Benjamin Lay	4 ' 7 "
	Dr. Ruth Westheimer	4 ' 7 "
	Gary Coleman ("Arnold Jackson")	4 ' 8 "
	Edith Piaf	4 ' 8 "
	Queen Victoria with osteoporosis	4 ' 8 "
	Linda Hunt	4 ' 9 "
	Queen Victoria as adult	4 ' 10 "
	Mother Teresa	4 ' 10 "
	Margaret Mitchell	4 ' 10 "
	length of newer military musket	4 ' 10"
	Charlotte Brontë	4 ' 10-11"
	Tammy Faye Bakker	4 ' 11"
	Soviet gymnast Olga Korbut	4 ' 11"
	jockey Willie Shoemaker	4 ' 11"
	Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec	4 ' 11"
	Joan of Arc	4 ' 11"
	Bonnie Parker of "Bonnie & Clyde"	4 ' 11"
	Harriet Beecher Stowe	4 ' 11"
	Laura Ingalls Wilder	4 ' 11"
	a rather tall adult Pygmy male	4 ' 11"
	Gloria Swanson	4 ' 11"1/2
	Clara Barton	5 ' 0 "
	Isambard Kingdom Brunel	5 ' 0 "
	Andrew Carnegie	5 ' 0 "
	Thomas de Quincey	5 ' 0 "
	Stephen A. Douglas	5 ' 0 "
	Danny DeVito	5 ' 0 "
	Immanuel Kant	5 ' 0 "
	William Wilberforce	5 ' 0 "
	Dollie Parton	5 ' 0 "
	Mae West	5 ' 0 "

Pia Zadora	5' 0 "
Deng Xiaoping	5' 0 "
Dred Scott	5' 0 " (±)
Captain William Bligh of HMS <i>Bounty</i>	5' 0 " (±)
Harriet Tubman	5' 0 " (±)
Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (2)	5' 0 " (±)
John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island	5' 0 " (+)
John Keats	5' 3/4 "
Debbie Reynolds (Carrie Fisher's mother)	5' 1 "
Princess Leia (Carrie Fisher)	5' 1 "
Bette Midler	5' 1 "
Dudley Moore	5' 2 "
Paul Simon (of Simon & Garfunkel)	5' 2 "
Honore de Balzac	5' 2 "
Sally Field	5' 2 "
Jemmy Button	5' 2 "
Margaret Mead	5' 2 "
R. Buckminster "Bucky" Fuller	5' 2 "
Yuri Gagarin the astronaut	5' 2 "
William Walker	5' 2 "
Horatio Alger, Jr.	5' 2 "
length of older military musket	5' 2 "
the artist formerly known as Prince	5' 2 1/2 "
typical female of Thoreau's period	5' 2 1/2 "
Francis of Assisi	5' 3 "
Voltaire	5' 3 "
Mohandas Gandhi	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Kahlil Gibran	5' 3 "
Friend Daniel Ricketson	5' 3 "
The Reverend Gilbert White	5' 3 "
Nikita Khrushchev	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Truman Capote	5' 3 "
Kim Jong Il (North Korea)	5' 3 "
Stephen A. "Little Giant" Douglas	5' 4 "
Francisco Franco	5' 4 "
President James Madison	5' 4 "
Iosef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili "Stalin"	5' 4 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 "
Pablo Picasso	5' 4 "



Truman Capote	5' 4 "
Queen Elizabeth	5' 4 "
Ludwig van Beethoven	5' 4 "
Typical Homo Erectus	5' 4 "
typical Neanderthal adult male	5' 4 ¹ / ₂ "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 ¹ / ₂ "
comte de Buffon	5' 5 " (-)
Captain Nathaniel Gordon	5' 5 "
Charles Manson	5' 5 "
Audie Murphy	5' 5 "
Harry Houdini	5' 5 "
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan 洪秀全	5' 5 "
Marilyn Monroe	5' 5 ¹ / ₂ "
T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia"	5' 5 ¹ / ₂ "
average runaway male American slave	5' 5-6 "
Charles Dickens	5' 6? "
President Benjamin Harrison	5' 6 "
President Martin Van Buren	5' 6 "
James Smithson	5' 6 "
Louisa May Alcott	5' 6 "
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	5' 6 ¹ / ₂ "
Napoleon Bonaparte	5' 6 ¹ / ₂ "
Emily Brontë	5' 6-7 "
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow	5' ? "
average height, seaman of 1812	5' 6.85 "
Oliver Reed Smoot, Jr.	5' 7 "
minimum height, British soldier	5' 7 "
President John Adams	5' 7 "
President John Quincy Adams	5' 7 "
President William McKinley	5' 7 "
"Charley" Parkhurst (a female)	5' 7 "
Ulysses S. Grant	5' 7 "
Henry Thoreau	5' 7 "
the average male of Thoreau's period	5' 7 ¹ / ₂ "
Edgar Allan Poe	5' 8 "
President Ulysses S. Grant	5' 8 "
President William H. Harrison	5' 8 "
President James Polk	5' 8 "
President Zachary Taylor	5' 8 "
average height, soldier of 1812	5' 8.35 "
President Rutherford B. Hayes	5' 8 ¹ / ₂ "





President Millard Fillmore	5' 9"
President Harry S Truman	5' 9"
President Jimmy Carter	5' 9 ¹ / ₂ "
Herman Melville	5' 9 ³ / ₄ "
Calvin Coolidge	5' 10"
Andrew Johnson	5' 10"
Theodore Roosevelt	5' 10"
Thomas Paine	5' 10"
Franklin Pierce	5' 10"
Abby May Alcott	5' 10"
Reverend Henry C. Wright	5' 10"
Nathaniel Hawthorne	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Louis "Deerfoot" Bennett	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Friend John Greenleaf Whittier	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
President Dwight D. Eisenhower	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots	5' 11"
Sojourner Truth	5' 11"
President Grover Cleveland	5' 11"
President Herbert Hoover	5' 11"
President Woodrow Wilson	5' 11"
President Jefferson Davis	5' 11"
President Richard Milhous Nixon	5' 11 ¹ / ₂ "
Robert Voorhis the hermit of Rhode Island	< 6'
Frederick Douglass	6' (-)
Anthony Burns	6' 0"
Waldo Emerson	6' 0"
Joseph Smith, Jr.	6' 0"
David Walker	6' 0"
Sarah F. Wakefield	6' 0"
Thomas Wentworth Higginson	6' 0"
President James Buchanan	6' 0"
President Gerald R. Ford	6' 0"
President James Garfield	6' 0"
President Warren Harding	6' 0"
President John F. Kennedy	6' 0"
President James Monroe	6' 0"
President William H. Taft	6' 0"
President John Tyler	6' 0"
John Brown	6' 0 (+)"
President Andrew Jackson	6' 1"
Alfred Russel Wallace	6' 1"



1832

1832

President Ronald Reagan	6' 1"
Venture Smith	6' 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
John Camel Heenan	6' 2 "
Crispus Attucks	6' 2 "
President Chester A. Arthur	6' 2 "
President George Bush, Senior	6' 2 "
President Franklin D. Roosevelt	6' 2 "
President George Washington	6' 2 "
Gabriel Prosser	6' 2 "
Dangerfield Newby	6' 2 "
Charles Augustus Lindbergh	6' 2 "
President Bill Clinton	6' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
President Thomas Jefferson	6' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
President Lyndon B. Johnson	6' 3 "
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	6' 3 "
Richard "King Dick" Seaver	6' 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ "
President Abraham Lincoln	6' 4 "
Marion Morrison (AKA John Wayne)	6' 4 "
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Senior	6' 4 "
Thomas Cholmondeley	6' 4 " (?)
William Buckley	6' 4-7"
Franklin Benjamin Sanborn	6' 5 "
Peter the Great of Russia	6' 7 "
William "Dwarf Billy" Burley	6' 7 "
Giovanni Battista Belzoni	6' 7 "
Thomas Jefferson (the statue)	7' 6"
Jefferson Davis (the statue)	7' 7"
Martin Van Buren Bates	7' 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
M. Bihin, a Belgian exhibited in Boston in 1840	8'
Anna Haining Swan	8' 1"



1832

1832



Friend [John Greenleaf Whittier](#) wrote of the Lynn prophet [Moll Pitcher](#) nine years after her death.



His poem is about a maiden fond and fair whose sailor lover had gone on a quest “for gold — for yellow gold,” the idea being to return rich and wed her. In his absence the maiden has forebodings and follows a well-trod path to the abode of Moll Pitcher:

Moll Pitcher.
 She stood upon a bare tall crag
 Which overlooked her rugged cot
 A wasted, gray and meagre hag,
 In features evil as her lot.

She had the crooked nose of a witch,
 And a crooked back and chin;
 And in her gait she had a hitch,
 And in her hand she carried a switch,

To aid her work of sin —
 A twig of wizard hazel, which
 Had grown beside a haunted ditch,
 Where a mother her nameless babe had thrown
 To the running water and merciless stone.

[The fortuneteller harbors enmity towards her trembling visitor]

The twain passed in — a low dark room,
 With here and there a crazy chair,
 A broken glass — a dusty loom —
 A spinning wheel — a birchen broom,



1832

1832

The witch's courier of the air,
As potent as that steed of wings
On which the Meocan prophet [the prophet Mohammed] rode
Above the wreck of meaner things.

Unto the Houris' bright abode.
A low dull fire by flashes shone
Across the gray and cold hearthstone,
Flinging at times a trembling glare

On the low roof and timbers bare.

[The fortuneteller gazes into the cup which constitutes her entire paraphernalia. ...]

Out spoke the witch — "I know full well
Why thou hast sought my humble cot!
Come, sit thee down — the tale I tell
May not be soon forgot."

She threw her pale blue cloak aside,
And stirred the whitening embers up,
And long and curiously she eyed
The figures of her mystic cup;

And low she muttered while the light
Gave to her lips a ghastlier white,
And her sunk eyes' unearthly glaring
Seemed like the taper's latest flaring:

"Dark hair — eyes black — a goodly form —
A maiden weeping — wild dark sea —
A tall ship tossing in the storm —
A black wreck floating — where is he?

Give me thy hand — how soft, and warm,
And fair its tapering fingers seem!
And who that sees it now would dream
That winter's snow would seem less chill

Ere long than these soft fingers will?
A lovely palm! how delicate
Its veined and wandering lines are drawn!
Yet each are prophets of thy fate —

Ha! — this is sure a fearful one!
That sudden cross — that blank beneath —
What may these evil signs betoken?
Passion and sorrow, fear and death —

A human spirit crushed and broken!
Oh, thine hath been a pleasant dream,
But darker shall its waking seem!"

Like a cold hand upon her breast,
The dark words of the sorceress lay,
Something to scare her spirit's rest
Forever more away.

Each word had seemed so strangely true.
Calling her inmost thoughts in view,
And pointing to the form which came
Before her in her dreary sleep,

Whose answered love — whose very name,
Though nought of breathing life was near,
She scarce had given the winds to keep,
Or murmured in a sister's ear.

[... The maiden wanders the rocky shores of Nahant gazing vacantly at the sea. One day in spite of Moll's



prediction her lover's sail appears and she returns to reason. The witch is tended during her final agonies in her miserable hovel by the little child of the maiden she had so cruelly wronged.]

[Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) also eventually would write about [Moll](#):

Among them was an Indian chief, with blanket, feathers and war-paint, and uplifted tomahawk; and near him, looking fit to be his woodland-bride, the goddess Diana, with the crescent on her head, and attended by our big, lazy dog, in lack of any fleeter hound. Drawing an arrow from her quiver, she let it fly, at a venture, and hit the very tree behind which I happened to be lurking. Another group consisted of a Bavarian broom-girl, a negro of the Jim Crow order, one or two foresters of the middle-ages, a Kentucky woodsman in his trimmed hunting-shirt and deerskin leggings, and a Shaker elder, quaint, demure, broad-brimmed, and square-skirted. Shepherds of Arcadia, and allegoric figures from the Faerie Queen, were oddly mixed up with these. Arm in arm, or [page 815] otherwise huddled together, in strange discrepancy, stood grim Puritans, gay Cavaliers, and Revolutionary officers, with three-cornered cocked-hats, and queues longer than their swords. A bright-complexioned, dark-haired, vivacious little gipsy, with a red shawl over her head, went from one group to another, telling fortunes by palmistry; **and Moll Pitcher, the renowned old witch of Lynn, broomstick in hand, showed herself prominently in the midst, as if announcing all these apparitions to be the offspring of her necromantic art.** But Silas Foster, who leaned against a tree near by, in his customary blue frock, and smoking a short pipe, did more to disenchant the scene, with his look of shrewd, acrid, Yankee observation, than twenty witches and necromancers could have done, in the way of rendering it weird and fantastic.

However, according to an anonymous writer in the [Encyclopædia Britannica](#) there was a “failed romance” during this period, unspecified as to whether with a male or a female, not to mention ill health, and so Whittier resigned from his duties as editor of the prime political organ of the Whigs of New England, Hartford's [New England Weekly Review](#), and retreated to his family's home in Haverhill.

During this year [William Lloyd Garrison](#) converted Friend [John](#) to abolitionism.

TO WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

CHAMPION of those who groan beneath
Oppression's iron hand:
In view of penury, hate, and death,
I see thee fearless stand.
Still bearing up thy lofty brow,
In the steadfast strength of truth,
In manhood sealing well the vow
And promise of thy youth.

Go on, for thou hast chosen well;
On in the strength of God!
Long as one human heart shall swell
Beneath the tyrant's rod.
Speak in a slumbering nation's ear,
As thou hast ever spoken,
Until the dead in sin shall hear,
The fetter's link be broken!


I love thee with a brother's love,
I feel my pulses thrill,
To mark thy Spirit soar above
The cloud of human ill.


My heart hath leaped to answer thine,
And echo back thy words,
As leaps the warrior's at the shine
And flash of kindred swords!

They tell me thou art rash and vain,
A searcher after fame;
That thou art striving but to gain
A long-enduring name;
That thou hast nerved the Afric's hand
And steeled the Afric's heart,
To shake aloft his vengeful brand,
And rend his chain apart.

Have I not known thee well, and read
Thy mighty purpose long?
And watched the trials which have made
Thy human spirit strong?
And shall the slanderer's demon breath
Avail with one like me,
To dim the sunshine of my faith
And earnest trust in thee?

Go on, the dagger's point may glare
Amid thy pathway's gloom;
The fate which sternly threatens there
Is glorious martyrdom!
Then onward with a martyr's zeal;
And wait thy sure reward
When man to man no more shall kneel,
And God alone be Lord!

 Benjamin L. Mirick's HISTORY OF HAVERHILL, MASSACHUSETTS recounted the captivity narrative of a white woman, [Hannah Emerson Duston](#).³³

 [Friend Abby Kelley](#) was introduced to abolitionism by attending a lecture by [William Lloyd Garrison](#) in Worcester.

ABOLITIONISM

33. It is very possible that [John Greenleaf Whittier](#) had a hand in the production of this book, but that his contribution was not properly credited by Mirick.



Song of the Abolitionist.
 #1 Song for the times.

Air - And Lady Syde

I.

I am an abolitionist!
 I glory in the name;
 Though now by Slavery's minions hiss'd,
 And covered o'er with shame:
 It is a spell of light and power -
 The watchword of the free: -
 Who spurns it in this trial-hour,
 A craven soul is he!

II.

I am an abolitionist!
 Then urge me not to pause;
 For joyfully do I enlist
 In Freedom's sacred cause:
 A nobler strife the world ne'er saw,
 Than enslav'd to disenfranchis'd;
 I am a soldier for the war,
 Whatever may befall!

III.

I am an abolitionist -
 Oppression's deadly foe;



1832

1832

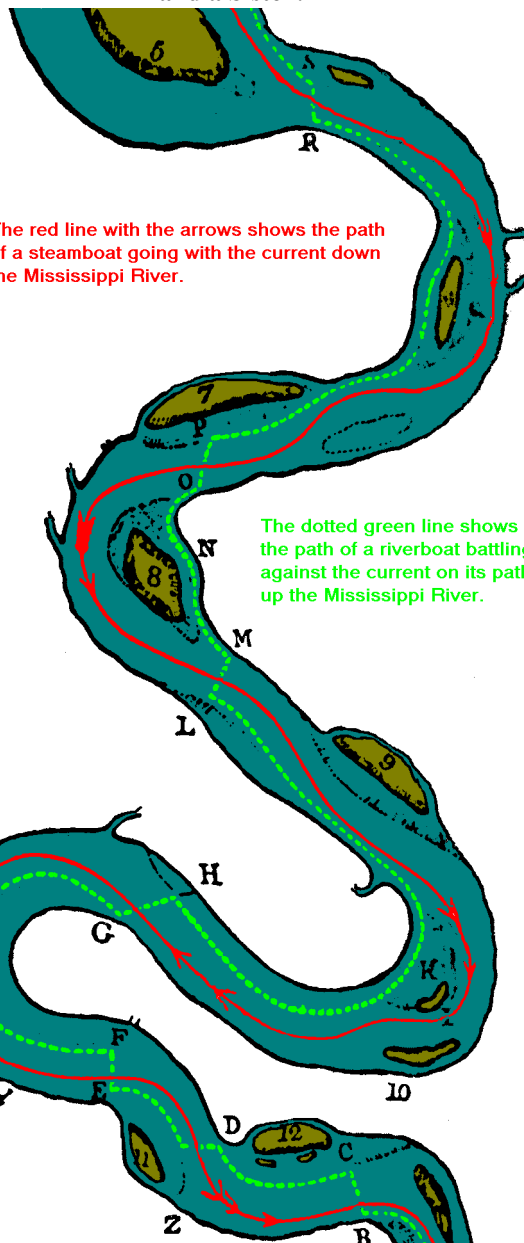


The economy was looking good, and prices for [slaves](#) had risen by nearly 25%. In this year Sarah, an older sister of Frederick Douglass who was at this point about 18 years of age, was sold “down the river,”

that is, to Mississippi, to a white American name of Perry Cohee.



Am I Not A Woman and a Sister?



The red line with the arrows shows the path of a steamboat going with the current down the Mississippi River.

The dotted green line shows the path of a riverboat battling against the current on its path up the Mississippi River.

1832

1832



The US Congress commissioned [Horatio Greenough](#) to do a larger-than-life statue of [George Washington](#), prince of our national liberty, for its rotunda — of course, at that time nobody had the slightest inkling that the sculptor, off there in Rome messing around with his 20 tons of Carrera marble, would be depicting the big daddy of this country attired but in sandals and a short sheet, exposed from the waist up.³⁴



It's obviously intended to represent a white guy.



A survey in Britain established that it required a domestic servant between 3 and 30 minutes to get a fire going, using the available technologies of the era. It would be easier and quicker, if a child was available and if one lived anywhere near a neighbor, to send the child to “borrow fire,” that is, fetch a coal from a neighbor’s fireplace, than to attempt to start a new blaze using one of that day’s tinderboxes with flint and steel. On Broad Street in [London](#), Richard Bell opened the 1st British match factory. (This firm still exists, although now incorporated with Bryant and May, and the Bell matchbox label is still in use.) Meanwhile, however, Charles Sauria, a young French chemistry student, added phosphorus to a mixture of sulfur, potash and antimony to create the 1st match that would strike on anything — on the wall, or on your shoe-sole. When he could not obtain funds to patent his invention, Germany and Austria began to flood the European market with his match. This new version of match would be named in honor of Sir William Congreve because in 1812, as the controller of Woolwich arsenal, he had invented a war rocket.

G.-E. Merckel of Paris and J. Siegel of Austria manufactured nonphosphoric friction matches which were difficult to ignite and might produce a shower of sparks.



1832

1832



The facility for the quarantine of small pox victims on Rainsford Island in Boston Harbor at this point erected a building resembling a Greek temple. It is supposed that hundreds now lie in an island cemetery.



The smallpox facility at the Rainsford Island quarantine station

One of the inscriptions on a grave on Rainsford reads:

**behold and see as you pass by
as you are now, so once was i
as i am now, so you must be
prepare for death and follow me**

VARIOLA

The quarantine facility would operate as needed until 1852, when it would be converted into an almshouse. When no communicable disease afflicted Boston and its environs an inn would be permitted to open on

34. Don't you agree that it would have been ever so much more appropriate to our national condition, had this sculptor the artistic imagination to have displayed the father of our country naked instead **from the waist down**? This exposure of a slavemaster would have served to remind us constantly of what in 1841 John Quincy Adams needed to point out to the several justices of the United States Supreme Court in the case of the mutiny aboard the good ship *La Amistad*:

The words slave and slavery are studiously excluded from the Constitution. Circumlocutions are the fig-leaves under which these parts of the body politic are decently concealed.



1832

1832

Rainsford.



Peter Blow, the proprietor of a boarding house in St. Louis, died. Either before or after his death, his property Dred Scott, who at this point would have been at his full adult height, was sold to a Dr. John Emerson of that city.

John Brown's first wife Dianthe Lusk Brown, who had borne him five surviving children, died of a fever shortly after the death of a newborn.

At some point during this year (we may infer, since he was said to be about a year younger than his buddy Franklin Benjamin Sanborn who had been born on December 15, 1831), Edwin Morton was born.

The Reverend Peter Williams, a Episcopalian priest, helped James McCune Smith—a freed black American who had attended the Free African School of New-York while still enslaved but had then been denied the opportunity as a free man for medical education in the United States of America—enroll in the University of Glasgow in Scotland.



Table of Altitudes



Yoda	2' 0 "
Lavinia Warren	2' 8 "
Tom Thumb, Jr.	3' 4 "
Lucy (Australopithecus Afarensis)	3' 8 "
Hervé Villechaize ("Fantasy Island")	3' 11"
Charles Proteus Steinmetz	4' 0 "
Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (1)	4' 3 "
Alexander Pope	4' 6 "
Benjamin Lay	4' 7 "
Dr. Ruth Westheimer	4' 7 "
Gary Coleman ("Arnold Jackson")	4' 8 "
Edith Piaf	4' 8 "
Queen Victoria with osteoporosis	4' 8 "
Linda Hunt	4' 9 "
Queen Victoria as adult	4' 10 "
Mother Teresa	4' 10 "
Margaret Mitchell	4' 10 "
length of newer military musket	4' 10"
Charlotte Brontë	4' 10-11"
Tammy Faye Bakker	4' 11"
Soviet gymnast Olga Korbut	4' 11"
jockey Willie Shoemaker	4' 11"
Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec	4' 11"
Joan of Arc	4' 11"
Bonnie Parker of "Bonnie & Clyde"	4' 11"
Harriet Beecher Stowe	4' 11"
Laura Ingalls Wilder	4' 11"
a rather tall adult Pygmy male	4' 11"
Gloria Swanson	4' 11"1/2
Clara Barton	5' 0 "
Isambard Kingdom Brunel	5' 0 "
Andrew Carnegie	5' 0 "
Thomas de Quincey	5' 0 "
Stephen A. Douglas	5' 0 "
Danny DeVito	5' 0 "
Immanuel Kant	5' 0 "
William Wilberforce	5' 0 "
Dollie Parton	5' 0 "



Mae West	5' 0 "
Pia Zadora	5' 0 "
Deng Xiaoping	5' 0 "
Dred Scott	5' 0 " (±)
Captain William Bligh of HMS <i>Bounty</i>	5' 0 " (±)
Harriet Tubman	5' 0 " (±)
Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (2)	5' 0 " (±)
John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island	5' 0 " (+)
John Keats	5' 3/4 "
Debbie Reynolds (Carrie Fisher's mother)	5' 1 "
Princess Leia (Carrie Fisher)	5' 1 "
Bette Midler	5' 1 "
Dudley Moore	5' 2 "
Paul Simon (of Simon & Garfunkel)	5' 2 "
Honore de Balzac	5' 2 "
Sally Field	5' 2 "
Jemmy Button	5' 2 "
Margaret Mead	5' 2 "
R. Buckminster "Bucky" Fuller	5' 2 "
Yuri Gagarin the astronaut	5' 2 "
William Walker	5' 2 "
Horatio Alger, Jr.	5' 2 "
length of older military musket	5' 2 "
the artist formerly known as Prince	5' 2 1/2 "
typical female of Thoreau's period	5' 2 1/2 "
Francis of Assisi	5' 3 "
Voltaire	5' 3 "
Mohandas Gandhi	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Kahlil Gibran	5' 3 "
Friend Daniel Ricketson	5' 3 "
The Reverend Gilbert White	5' 3 "
Nikita Khrushchev	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Truman Capote	5' 3 "
Kim Jong Il (North Korea)	5' 3 "
Stephen A. "Little Giant" Douglas	5' 4 "
Francisco Franco	5' 4 "
President James Madison	5' 4 "
Iosef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili "Stalin"	5' 4 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 "



Pablo Picasso	5' 4 "
Truman Capote	5' 4 "
Queen Elizabeth	5' 4 "
Ludwig van Beethoven	5' 4 "
Typical Homo Erectus	5' 4 "
typical Neanderthal adult male	5' 4 ¹ / ₂ "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 ¹ / ₂ "
comte de Buffon	5' 5 " (-)
Captain Nathaniel Gordon	5' 5 "
Charles Manson	5' 5 "
Audie Murphy	5' 5 "
Harry Houdini	5' 5 "
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan 洪秀全	5' 5 "
Marilyn Monroe	5' 5 ¹ / ₂ "
T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia"	5' 5 ¹ / ₂ "
average runaway male American slave	5' 5-6 "
Charles Dickens	5' 6? "
President Benjamin Harrison	5' 6 "
President Martin Van Buren	5' 6 "
James Smithson	5' 6 "
Louisa May Alcott	5' 6 "
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	5' 6 ¹ / ₂ "
Napoleon Bonaparte	5' 6 ¹ / ₂ "
Emily Brontë	5' 6-7 "
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow	5' ? "
average height, seaman of 1812	5' 6.85 "
Oliver Reed Smoot, Jr.	5' 7 "
minimum height, British soldier	5' 7 "
President John Adams	5' 7 "
President John Quincy Adams	5' 7 "
President William McKinley	5' 7 "
"Charley" Parkhurst (a female)	5' 7 "
Ulysses S. Grant	5' 7 "
Henry Thoreau	5' 7 "
the average male of Thoreau's period	5' 7 ¹ / ₂ "
Edgar Allan Poe	5' 8 "
President Ulysses S. Grant	5' 8 "
President William H. Harrison	5' 8 "
President James Polk	5' 8 "
President Zachary Taylor	5' 8 "
average height, soldier of 1812	5' 8.35 "





President Rutherford B. Hayes	5' 8 ¹ / ₂ "
President Millard Fillmore	5' 9"
President Harry S. Truman	5' 9"
President Jimmy Carter	5' 9 ¹ / ₂ "
Herman Melville	5' 9 ³ / ₄ "
Calvin Coolidge	5' 10"
Andrew Johnson	5' 10"
Theodore Roosevelt	5' 10"
Thomas Paine	5' 10"
Franklin Pierce	5' 10"
Abby May Alcott	5' 10"
Reverend Henry C. Wright	5' 10"
Nathaniel Hawthorne	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Louis "Deerfoot" Bennett	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Friend John Greenleaf Whittier	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
President Dwight D. Eisenhower	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots	5' 11"
Sojourner Truth	5' 11"
President Grover Cleveland	5' 11"
President Herbert Hoover	5' 11"
President Woodrow Wilson	5' 11"
President Jefferson Davis	5' 11"
President Richard Milhous Nixon	5' 11 ¹ / ₂ "
Robert Voorhis the hermit of Rhode Island	< 6'
Frederick Douglass	6' (-)
Anthony Burns	6' 0"
Waldo Emerson	6' 0"
Joseph Smith, Jr.	6' 0"
David Walker	6' 0"
Sarah F. Wakefield	6' 0"
Thomas Wentworth Higginson	6' 0"
President James Buchanan	6' 0"
President Gerald R. Ford	6' 0"
President James Garfield	6' 0"
President Warren Harding	6' 0"
President John F. Kennedy	6' 0"
President James Monroe	6' 0"
President William H. Taft	6' 0"
President John Tyler	6' 0"
John Brown	6' 0 (+)"
President Andrew Jackson	6' 1"



1832

1832

Alfred Russel Wallace	6' 1"
President Ronald Reagan	6' 1"
Venture Smith	6' 1½"
John Camel Heenan	6' 2"
Crispus Attucks	6' 2"
President Chester A. Arthur	6' 2"
President George Bush, Senior	6' 2"
President Franklin D. Roosevelt	6' 2"
President George Washington	6' 2"
Gabriel Prosser	6' 2"
Dangerfield Newby	6' 2"
Charles Augustus Lindbergh	6' 2"
President Bill Clinton	6' 2½"
President Thomas Jefferson	6' 2½"
President Lyndon B. Johnson	6' 3"
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	6' 3"
Richard "King Dick" Seaver	6' 3¼"
President Abraham Lincoln	6' 4"
Marion Morrison (AKA John Wayne)	6' 4"
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Senior	6' 4"
Thomas Cholmondeley	6' 4" (?)
William Buckley	6' 4-7"
Franklin Benjamin Sanborn	6' 5"
Peter the Great of Russia	6' 7"
William "Dwarf Billy" Burley	6' 7"
Giovanni Battista Belzoni	6' 7"
Thomas Jefferson (the statue)	7' 6"
Jefferson Davis (the statue)	7' 7"
Martin Van Buren Bates	7' 11½"
M. Bihin, a Belgian exhibited in Boston in 1840	8'
Anna Haining Swan	8' 1"





1832

1832



In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), the legally incorporated entity “The Charitable Baptist Society” obtained the authority to place a tax on meetinghouse pews for the support of the ministry. At some points during this society’s existence, it had tended toward the mindset of the Six Principle and General [Baptists](#), at other points toward the Five Principle and Particular Baptists. By this point in time it was tending toward the latter. Earlier in the society’s existence, music in church had been frowned upon, but by this point, an organ had been installed. Earlier, the baptisms had been performed in the Moshassuck and Wanasquatucket streams, but by this point there was a baptistery.

Nathaniel Ames commented, in his NAUTICAL REMINISCENCES published by William Marshall in [Providence](#), that:

I do not know that I ever sailed in an American ship with an individual before the mast that was a married man with the exception of one Negro cook of Boston.

This offers an interesting point of comparison because [TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST](#) would instance the black cook of the *Pilgrim* to have been a married man whose family lived in Robinson’s Lane in Boston’s North End between Hanover and Unity Streets. Might this be the same married black cook from Boston who had been met earlier by Nathaniel Ames?


TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST: After landing our hides, we next sent ashore all our spare spars and rigging; all the stores which we did not want to use in the course of one trip to windward; and, in fact, everything which we could spare, so as to make room for hides: among other things, the pig-sty, and with it "old Bess." This was an old sow that we had brought from Boston, and which lived to get around Cape Horn, where all the other pigs died from cold and wet. Report said that she had been a Canton voyage before. She had been the pet of the cook during the whole passage, and he had fed her with the best of everything, and taught her to know his voice, and to do a number of strange tricks for his amusement. Tom Cringle says that no one can fathom a negro's affection for a pig; and I believe he is right, for it almost broke our poor darcy's heart when he heard that Bess was to be taken ashore, and that he was to have the care of her no more during the whole voyage. He had depended upon her as a solace, during the long trips up and down the coast. "Obey orders, if you break owners!" said he. "Break hearts," he meant to have said; and lent a hand to get her over the side, trying to make it as easy for her as possible. We got a whip up on the main-yard, and hooking it to a strap around her body, swayed away; and giving a wink to one another, ran her chock up to the yard. "'Vast there! 'vast!" said the mate; "none of your skylarking! Lower away!" But he evidently enjoyed the joke. The pig squealed like the "crack of doom," and tears stood in the poor darcy's eyes; and he muttered something about having no pity on a dumb beast. "Dumb beast!" said Jack; "if she's what you call a dumb beast, then my eyes a'n't mates." This produced a laugh from all but the cook. He was too intent upon seeing her safe in the boat. He watched her all the way ashore, where, upon her landing, she was received by a whole troop of her kind, who had been sent ashore from the other vessels, and had multiplied and formed a large commonwealth. From the door of his galley, the cook used to watch them in their manoeuvres, setting up a shout and clapping his hands whenever Bess came off victorious in the struggles for pieces of raw hide and half-picked bones which were lying about the beach. During the day, he saved all the nice things, and made a bucket of swill, and asked us to take it ashore in the gig, and looked quite disconcerted when the mate told him that he would pitch the 'I overboard, and him after it, if he saw any of it go into the boats. We told him that he thought more about the pig than he did about his wife, who lived down in Robinson's Alley; and, indeed, he could hardly have been more attentive, for he actually, on several nights, after dark, when he thought he would not be seen, sculled himself ashore in a boat with a bucket of nice swill, and returned like Leander from crossing the Hellespont.

COMMENT



COMMENT



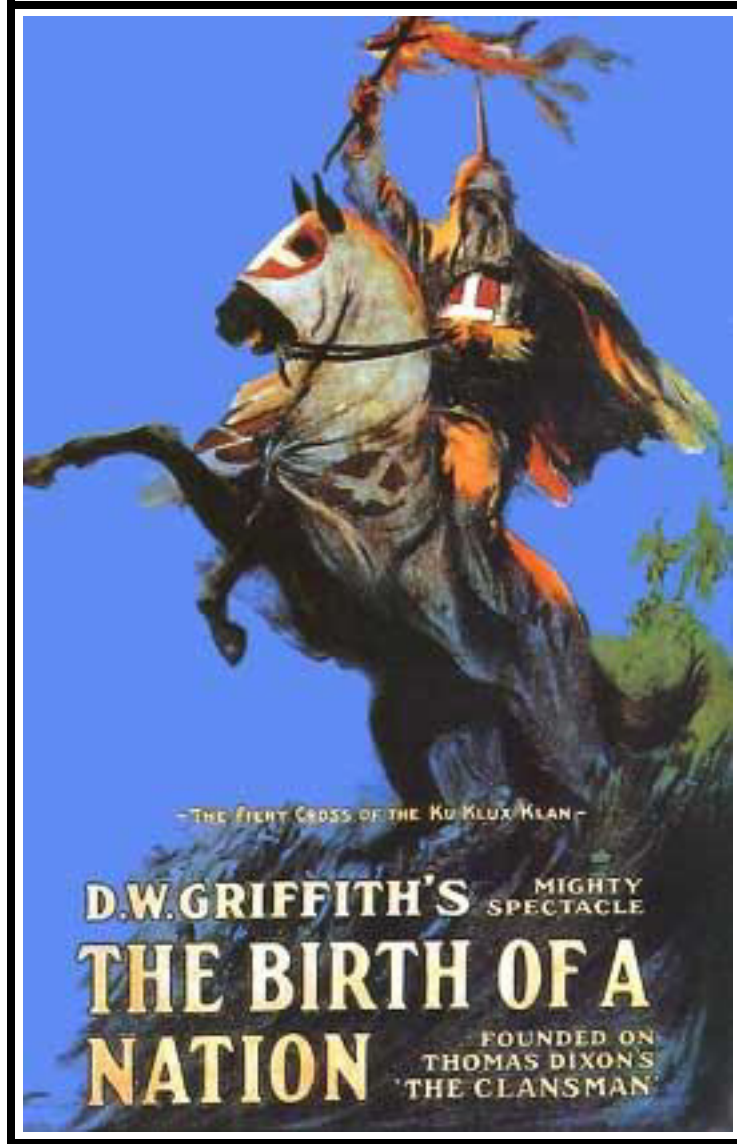
We must not attempt to evade what Harvard Man Dana is suggesting here. In the Greek myth, every night Leander was swimming across the Hellespont from Abydos in order to have sexual congress with the priestess of Aphrodite at Sestus. To put this in the Queen's English, in [TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST](#) Dana is describing the old black married cook of his vessel, the *Pilgrim* on the [California](#) coast under Captain Edward H. Faucon, as a pig fucker. The purpose of the bucket of swill with which the old black man is described as furtively rowing ashore in the dark in the 4th week of February 1835  is to keep the sow preoccupied while it is being sexually used. This is a semi-concealed "just between us good-ol'-boys" joke worthy to be retailed at your next Ku Klux Klan rally. This sort of insinuation must have made Dana most exquisitely



popular among the [Harvard College](#) BMOs when he returned as Mr. Sailorboy in tight pants to complete his studies in Cambridge in 1837. In fact Dana has set this story up in such a manner that **anyone who has the stomach to do so** is able to fathom "our poor darcy's" strange nighttime "affection for a pig."

The author would come to describe his best-seller as a "boy's story." Actually, this part of it is a good ol' boy's

story of the sort you might hear at your local KKK meeting out in the shack behind the town lumberyard.




For a comparison pig story in which it is not a black man, but the Devil, who is husbanding the sow, follow this arrow:

The pig story works at a number of levels. It works at the level of racism, of course, because it is being told by a certified white boy about the one black man on the ship. It works at the level of speciesism because there is something of a barnyard hierarchy at work, with the fact that the animal in question is the ship's sow, rather than a horse or cow or chicken, in effect further intensifying the already utterly inflammatory nature of the tale. Notice that the story works also at the level of ageism, for the man being accused by one of the younger men on the ship just happens to be the oldest, and that the story works also as a homosexual animadversion against the person who just happens to be the only married man before the mast. In fact **there just isn't any level** at which [Richard Henry Dana, Jr.](#)'s "boy's story" derogation might be further intensified — without, of course, the addition of the sort of crude drawing which one could find inscribed on the wall of a 19th-Century jake.

1832

1832

And, it would be not [TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST](#) but HUCKLEBERRY FINN that would be banned (possibly at the insistence of [Louisa May Alcott](#) among others) in 1885  from the Concord Free Public Library!



If Mr. Clemens cannot think of something better to tell our pure-minded lads and lasses, he had best stop writing for them.

— From Nat Hentoff's FREE SPEECH FOR ME – BUT NOT FOR THEE:
HOW THE AMERICAN LEFT AND RIGHT RELENTLESSLY CENSOR
EACH OTHER (HarperCollins/Harry Asher Books)



[Dr. Thaddeus William Harris](#) of [Harvard College](#) completed a catalog of some 2,300 American insect species. ([Waldo Emerson](#) would complain that, bereft of any grand vision, such as for instance the sophisticated *Naturphilosophes* had in Europe, these American [entomologists](#) such as “Peck & Harris count the cilia & spines on a beetle’s wing.” — Not for Emerson any small view!)



➡ [Cornelius Conway Felton](#) became [Harvard College](#)'s professor of Greek.

[Henry Whitney Bellows](#) graduated. He would go on into the [Divinity School](#).

At the [Divinity School](#), the following gentlemen were completing their studies:

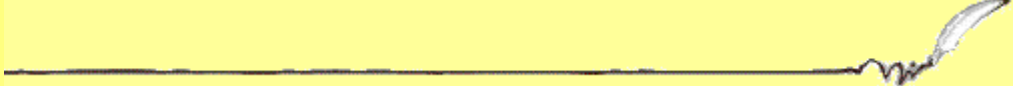
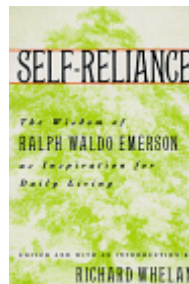
- John Quimby Day
- Joseph Angier
- Charles Babbidge
- Reuben Bates of [Concord](#)
- Curtis Cutler
- Charles Andrews Farley
- Rufus A. Johnson
- Henry A. Miles (A.B. Brown University)
- Andrew Preston Peabody
- John Davis Sweet (A.B. Brown University)
- Josiah Kendall Waite
- Horatio Wood

JOHN G. PALFREY
THEOLOGY SCHOOLS

NEW "HARVARD MEN"

➡ In this year [Waldo Emerson](#) made a journal entry which would find its way, in 1841, into his essay "SELF-RELIANCE":

Insist on yourself; never imitate. Your own gift you can present every moment with the cumulative force of a whole life's cultivation; but of the adopted talent of another, you have only an extemporaneous, half possession. That which each can do best, none but his Maker can teach him. No man yet knows what it is, nor can, till that person has exhibited it. Where is the master who could have taught Shakspeare? Where is the master who could have instructed Franklin, or Washington, or Bacon, or Newton? Every great man is a unique. The Scipionism of Scipio is precisely that part he could not borrow.



1832

1832



Three reminiscences pertaining to this year, by Walt Whitman:

“Specimen Days”

STARTING NEWSPAPERS

I commenced when I was but a boy of eleven or twelve writing sentimental bits for the old “Long Island Patriot,” in Brooklyn; this was about 1832. Soon after, I had a piece or two in George P. Morris’s then celebrated and fashionable “Mirror,” of New York city. I remember with what half-suppress’d excitement I used to watch for the big, fat, red-faced, slow-moving, very old English carrier who distributed the “Mirror” in Brooklyn; and when I got one, opening and cutting the leaves with trembling fingers. How it made my heart double-beat to see **my piece** on the pretty white paper, in nice type.

On another occasion he reminisced about this period:

“Specimen Days”

PRINTING OFFICE. — OLD BROOKLYN

After about two years went to work in a weekly newspaper and printing office, to learn the trade. The paper was the “Long Island Patriot,” owned by S. E. Clements, who was also postmaster. An old printer in the office, William Harts-horne, a revolutionary character, who had seen Washington, was a special friend of mine, and I had many a talk with him about long past times. The apprentices, including myself, boarded with his grand-daughter. I used occasionally to go out riding with the boss, who was very kind to us boys; Sundays he took us all to a great old rough, fortress-looking stone church, on Joralemon street, near where the Brooklyn city hall now is – (at that time broad fields and country roads everywhere around.¹ Afterward I work’d on the “Long Island [Page 700] Star,” Alden Spooner’s paper. My father all these years pursuing his trade as carpenter and builder, with varying fortune. There was a growing family of children – eight of us – my brother Jesse the oldest, myself the second, my dear sisters Mary and Hannah Louisa, my brothers Andrew, George, Thomas Jefferson, and then my youngest brother, Edward, born 1835, and always badly crippled, as I am myself of late years.

1. Of the Brooklyn of that time (1830-40) hardly anything remains, except the lines of the old streets. The population was then between ten and twelve thousand. For a mile Fulton street was lined with magnificent elm trees. The character of the place was thoroughly rural. As a sample of comparative values, it may be mention’d that twenty-five acres in what is now the most costly part of the city, bounded by Flatbush and Fulton avenues, were then bought by Mr. Parmentier, a French *emigré*, for \$4000. Who remembers the old places as they were? Who remembers the old citizens of that time? Among the former were Smith & Wood’s, Coe Downing’s, and other public houses at the ferry, the old Ferry itself, Love lane, the Heights as then, the Wallabout with the wooden bridge, and the road out beyond Fulton street to the old toll-gate. Among the latter were the majestic and genial General Jeremiah Johnson, with others, Gabriel Furman, Rev. E. M. Johnson, Alden Spooner, Mr. Pierrepont, Mr. Joralemon, Samuel Willoughby, Jonathan Trotter, George Hall, Cyrus P. Smith, N. B. Morse, John Dikeman, Adrian Hegeman, William Udall, and old Mr. Duffon, with his military garden.



Also in about this year, he sighted a J.J. Aster and wrote it down in his book of odd American birds:

“Specimen Days”

BROADWAY SIGHTS

Besides Fulton ferry, off and on for years, I knew and frequented Broadway – that noted avenue of New York’s crowded and mixed humanity, and of so many notables. Here I saw, during those times, Andrew Jackson, [Daniel Webster](#), Clay, William Henry Seward, Martin Van Buren, filibuster Walker, [Lajos Kossuth](#), Fitz Greene Halleck, Bryant, the Prince of Wales, Charles Dickens, the first Japanese ambassadors, and lots of other celebrities of the time. Always something novel or inspiring; yet mostly to me the hurrying and vast amplitude of those never-ending human currents. I remember seeing James Fenimore Cooper in a court-room in Chambers street, back of the city hall, where he was carrying on a law case – (I think it was a charge of libel he had brought against some one.) I also remember seeing Edgar A. Poe, and having a short interview with him, (it must have been in 1845 or ‘6,) in his office, second story of a corner building, (Duane or Pearl street.) He was editor and owner or part owner of “the Broadway Journal.” [Page 702] The visit was about a piece of mine he had publish’d. Poe was very cordial, in a quiet way, appear’d well in person, dress, &c. I have a distinct and pleasing remembrance of his looks, voice, manner and matter; very kindly and human, but subdued, perhaps a little jaded. For another of my reminiscences, here on the west side, just below Houston street, I once saw (it must have been about 1832, of a sharp, bright January day) a bent, feeble but stout-built very old man, bearded, swathed in rich furs, with a great ermine cap on his head, led and assisted, almost carried, down the steps of his high front stoop (a dozen friends and servants, emulous, carefully holding, guiding him) and then lifted and tuck’d in a gorgeous sleigh, envelop’d in other furs, for a ride. The sleigh was drawn by as fine a team of horses as I ever saw. (You needn’t think all the best animals are brought up nowadays; never was such horseflesh as fifty years ago on Long Island, or south, or in New York city; folks look’d for spirit and mettle in a nag, not tame speed merely.) Well, I, a boy of perhaps thirteen or fourteen, stopp’d and gazed long at the spectacle of that fur-swathed old man, surrounded by friends and servants, and the careful seating of him in the sleigh. I remember the spirited, champing horses, the driver with his whip, and a fellow-driver by his side, for extra prudence. The old man, the subject of so much attention, I can almost see now. It was John Jacob Astor.

The years 1846, ‘47, and there along, see me still in New York city, working as writer and printer, having my usual good health, and a good time generally.

1832

1832



Per [Walter Roy Harding](#)'s THE DAYS OF [HENRY THOREAU](#): A BIOGRAPHY (NY: Knopf, 1966):

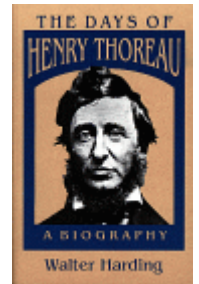
"A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Chapter 1 (1817-1823) -Downing gives a cursory account of the Thoreau and Dunbar heritage and more fully traces the nature and movement of the Thoreau family in the first five years of Henry's life.

Thoreau's father, John, while intellectual, "lived quietly, peacefully and contentedly in the shadow of his wife," Mrs. Cynthia Dunbar Thoreau, who was dynamic and outspoken with a strong love for nature and compassion for the downtrodden.

- 1st Helen -quiet, retiring, eventually a teacher.
- 2nd John Jr. -"his father turned inside out," personable, interested in ornithology, also taught.
- 3rd Henry (born July 12,1817) -speculative but not noticeably precocious.
- 4th Sophia -independent, talkative, ultimately took over father's business and edited Henry's posthumous publications.

The Thoreau's constantly struggled with debt, and in 1818 John Sr. gave up his farm outside [Concord](#) and moved into town. Later the same year he moved his family to Chelmsford where he opened a shop which soon failed and sent him packing to Boston to teach school.



"A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

In 1823 uncle [Charles Jones Dunbar](#) discovered [graphite](#) in New Hampshire and invited [John Thoreau](#) to join Dunbar and Stow Pencil Makers back in [Concord](#). Henry's [Concord](#) youth was "typical of any small town American boy of the 19th century."

Henry attended Miss Phœbe Wheeler's private "infants" school, then the public grammar school, where he studied the Bible and English classics such as [William Shakespeare](#), [John Bunyan](#), Dr. Samuel Johnson and the Essayists.

Henry was considered "stupid" and "unsympathetic" by schoolmates he would not join in play, earning the nicknames "Judge" and "the fine scholar with the big nose." At school he was withdrawn and anti-social but he loved outdoor excursions.

From 1828-1834 Henry attended [Concord Academy](#) (Phineas Allen, preceptor). Allen taught the classics -[Virgil](#), Sallust, [Caesar](#), [Euripides](#), [Homer](#), Xenophon, [Voltaire](#), Molière and Racine in the original languages- and emphasized composition.

Henry also benefitted from the Concord Lyceum and particularly the natural history lectures presented there.



1832

1832

"A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

WALTER HARDING'S BIOGRAPHY

Chapter 3 (1833-1837) -Thoreau enters Harvard (president Josiah Quincy), having barely squeezed by his entrance exams and rooming with Charles S. Wheeler

Thoreau's Harvard curriculum: Greek (8 terms under Felton and Dunkin)-composition, grammar, "Greek Antiquities," Xenophon, Demosthenes, Aeschines, Sophocles, Euripides, Homer. Latin Grammar (8 terms under Beck and McKean)-composition, "Latin Antiquities," Livy, Horace, Cicero, Seneca, Juvenal. Mathematics (7 terms under Pierce and Lovering) English (8 terms under ET Channing, Giles, W&G Simmons)-grammar, rhetoric, logic, forensics, criticism, elocution, declamations, themes. Mental Philosophy (under Giles) [Paley](#), Stewart. Natural Philosophy (under Lovering)-astronomy. Intellectual Philosophy (under Bowen) Locke, Say, Story. Theology (2 terms under H Ware)-[Paley](#), Butler, New Testament. Modern Languages (voluntary) Italian (5 terms under Bachi) French (4 terms under Surault) German (4 terms under Bokum) Spanish (2 terms under Sales) Attended voluntary lectures on German and Northern literature (Longfellow), mineralogy (Webster), anatomy (Warren), natural history (Harris).

Thoreau was an above average student who made mixed impressions upon his classmates.

In the spring of '36 Thoreau withdrew due to illness -later taught for a brief period in Canton under the Rev. Orestes A. Brownson, a leading New England intellectual who Harding suggests profoundly influenced Thoreau.

(Robert L. Luce, January-March 1986)



Allen, Gay Wilson. "A New Look at Emerson and Science," pages 58-78 in LITERATURE AND IDEAS IN AMERICA: ESSAYS IN MEMORY OF HARRY HAYDEN CLARK. Robert Falk, ed. Athens OH: Ohio UP, 1975

"A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Allen examines NATURE and [Waldo Emerson](#)'s attitudes toward science in the light of four of Emerson's early lectures. These lectures, given in 1833-34, were about science, and were titled "The Uses of Natural History," "On the Relation of Man to the Globe," "Water," and "The Naturalist." Allen's 1975 essay furthers the work done by Harry Hayden Clark in his 1931 essay "Emerson and Science;" Clark did not have access to these lectures.

The first lecture, "The Uses of Natural History," was, Allen says, a "preliminary sketch" for NATURE. In this lecture Emerson elaborated on the uses of nature much as he did in NATURE: how nature contributes to human health (beauty, rest); to civilization (with due Emersonian skepticism about technology); to knowledge of truth (here Allen discusses the influence of geology on Emerson: how the age of the earth and the slowness of earth's transformative processes confuted traditional religious doctrine); and to self-understanding (nature as language that God speaks to humanity – nature as image or metaphor of mind) (60-64).

Emerson's second lecture, "On the Relation of Man to the Globe," was also a preliminary sketch for NATURE. In this lecture, Allen says,

Emerson drew heavily on his readings in geology, along with some biology and chemistry, and attempted to demonstrate how marvelously the world is adapted for human life. (64)

Emerson's sources included Laplace, Mitscherlich, Cuvier; his arguments echoed Lamarck (evolution, nature adapted to humans) and [the Reverend William] Paley (argument from design) (64-67).

The third lecture, "Water," was Emerson's "most technical" according to Allen, which is, perhaps, why it is not discussed at any length. It is also not assessed for its scientific accuracy. Allen does say that Emerson "read up on the geological effects of water, the laws of thermodynamics, the hydrostatic press, and related subjects" (67).

Allen says that Emerson's fourth lecture, "The Naturalist," "made a strong plea for a recognition of the importance of science in education" (60). Emerson "emphasized particularly the study of nature to promote esthetic and moral growth" (67). Emerson wanted science for the poet and poetry for the scientist; the fundamental search for the *causa causans* (67-69). He was reading Gray and other technical sources, observing nature, and reading philosophers of science, especially Coleridge and Goethe (68).

Allen says that the value of these lectures is not merely the light they shed on Nature but what they reveal about "his reading and thinking about science before he had fused his ideas thus derived with the Neoplatonic and 'transcendental' ideas of Plotinus, Swedenborg, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Carlyle, and seventeenth-century English Platonists" (69).



"A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Allen concludes that [Waldo Emerson](#)'s theory of nature in NATURE is derived far more from Neoplatonism than modern scientific knowledge, but Emerson was not turning his back on science; he wanted instead to spiritualize science, to base science on the theory that the physical world is an emanation of spirit, "the apparition of God" (Chapter 6), or "a projection of God in the unconscious." (70)

Allen contends that Emerson's theory anticipates Phenomenology in its emphasis on mind/world interactions and correspondences. Science, Allen says, continued to have a "pervasive influence" on Emerson's thought even after 1836:

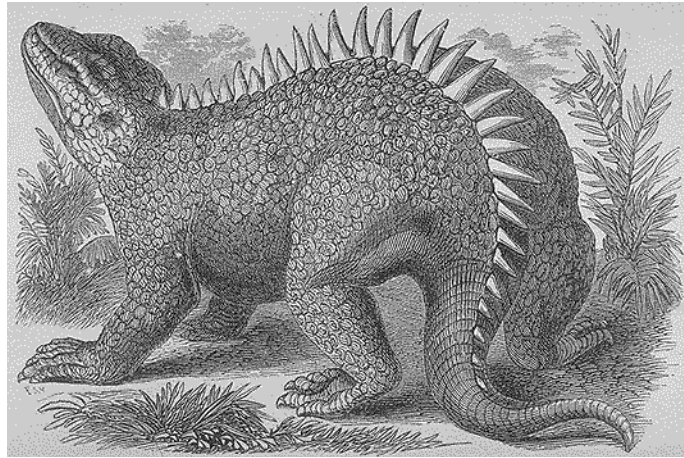
Indeed, the two most basic concepts in his philosophy, which he never doubted, were "compensation" and "polarity," both derived from scientific "laws," *i.e.* for every action there is a reaction, and the phenomena of negative and positive poles in electrodynamics. To these might also be added "circularity," which translated into poetic metaphors the principle of "conservation of energy." (75)

One could argue, I think, that these scientific laws were themselves "derived from" philosophical and metaphysical speculations (*e.g.* Kant); their life-long conceptual importance to Emerson, in other words, does not seem precisely described as scientific.

[Cecily F. Brown, March 1992]

→ *Hylaeosaurus*, one of Richard Owen's original dinosaurs (an *ankylosaur*), was discovered by Gideon Mantell. He would announce this in his GEOLOGY OF THE SOUTHEAST OF ENGLAND in the following year, making it the 3d identified dinosaur species. → This is what it would be made out to have looked like in a woodcut during Thoreau's lifetime, based upon a concrete reconstruction on the grounds of the relocated Sydenham, England Crystal Palace south of [London](#).

PALEONTOLOGY



Political Parties Then and Now

ROUND 1	DEMOCRATIC REPUBLICANS	FEDERALISTS
1792		Alexander Hamilton, John Adams, et al. representing the North and commercial interests
1796	Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, et al. representing the South and landowning interests	
1817-1824	James Monroe's "factionless" era of good feelings, ho ho ho	
ROUND 2A	DEMOCRATS	NATIONAL REPUBLICANS
1828		John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, representing the North and the commercial interests, and in addition the residents of border states
ROUND 2B	DEMOCRATS	WHIGS
1832	Andrew Jackson, representing the South and landowning interests, plus wannabees such as our small farmers, backwoods go-getters, the "little guy on the make" in general	John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, representing the North and the commercial interests, and residents of border states, and in addition the anti-Jackson Democrats
ROUND 3	DEMOCRATS	REPUBLICANS
1856		Abraham Lincoln, William Henry Seward, representing Northerners, urbanites, business types, factory workers, and (more or less) the abolitionist movement
ROUND 4	DEMOCRATS	REPUBLICANS
1932-1960	F.D.R., representing Northeasterners, urbanites, blue-collar workers, Catholics, liberals, and assorted ethnics	Representing businesspeople, farmers, white-collar types, Protestants, the "Establishment," right-to-lifers, moral majoritarians, and in general, conservatism of the "I've got mine, let's see you try to get yours" stripe.

American Presidential Elections 1789-1864^a

	Presidential Candidate	Political Party	Electoral Votes	Popular Votes
1789	GEORGE WASHINGTON	No formally organized party	692	
	JOHN ADAMS	No formally organized party	34	
	JOHN JAY	No formally organized party	9	



American Presidential Elections 1789-1864^a

	Presidential Candidate	Political Party	Electoral Votes	Popular Votes
	R. H. HARRISON	No formally organized party	6	
	JOHN RUTLEDGE	No formally organized party	6	
	JOHN HANCOCK	No formally organized party	4	
	GEORGE CLINTON	No formally organized party	3	
	SAMUEL HUNTINGTON	No formally organized party	2	
	JOHN MILTON	No formally organized party	2	
	JAMES ARMSTRONG	No formally organized party	1	
	BENJAMIN LINCOLN	No formally organized party	1	
	EDWARD TELFAIR	No formally organized party	1	
	(NOT VOTED)	No formally organized party	44	
1792	GEORGE WASHINGTON	Federalist	132	
	JOHN ADAMS	Federalist	77	
	GEORGE CLINTON	Democratic-Republican	50	
	THOMAS JEFFERSON		4	
	AARON BURR		1	
1796	JOHN ADAMS	Federalist	71	
	THOMAS JEFFERSON	Democratic-Republican	68	
	THOMAS PINCKNEY	Federalist	59	
	AARON BURR	Antifederalist	30	
	SAMUEL ADAMS	Democratic-Republican	5	
	OLIVER ELLSWORTH	Federalist	11	
	GEORGE CLINTON	Democratic-Republican	7	
	JOHN JAY	Independent-Federalist	5	
	JAMES IREDELL	Federalist	3	
	GEORGE WASHINGTON	Federalist	2	
	JOHN HENRY	Independent	2	
	S. JOHNSTON	Independent-Federalist	2	



American Presidential Elections 1789-1864^a

	Presidential Candidate	Political Party	Electoral Votes	Popular Votes
	C. C. PINCKNEY	Independent-Federalist	1	
1800	THOMAS JEFFERSON	Democratic-Republican	733	
	AARON BURR	Democratic-Republican	73	
	JOHN ADAMS	Federalist	65	
	C. C. PINCKNEY	Federalist	64	
	JOHN JAY	Federalist	1	
1804	THOMAS JEFFERSON	Democratic-Republican	162	
	C. C. PINCKNEY	Federalist	14	
1808	JAMES MADISON	Democratic-Republican	122	
	C. C. PINCKNEY	Federalist	47	
	GEORGE CLINTON	Independent-Republican	6	
	(NOT VOTED)		1	
1812	JAMES MADISON	Democratic-Republican	128	
	DE WITT CLINTON	Fusion	89	
	(NOT VOTED)		1	
1816	JAMES MONROE	Republican	183	
	RUFUS KING	Federalist	34	
	(NOT VOTED)		4	
1820	JAMES MONROE	Republican	231	
	JOHN Q. ADAMS	Independent-Republican	1	
	(NOT VOTED)		3	
1824	JOHN Q. ADAMS	No distinct party designations	844	113,122
	ANDREW JACKSON		99	151,271
	HENRY CLAY		37	47,531
	W. H. CRAWFORD		41	40,856
1828	ANDREW JACKSON	Democratic	178	642,553

American Presidential Elections 1789-1864^a

	Presidential Candidate	Political Party	Electoral Votes	Popular Votes
	JOHN Q. ADAMS	National Republican	83	500,897
1832	ANDREW JACKSON	Democratic	219	701,780
	HENRY CLAY	National Republican	49	484,205
	WILLIAM WIRT	Anti-Masonic	7	100,715
	JOHN FLOYD	Nullifiers	11	
	(NOT VOTED)		2	

a. Minor candidates polling less than 10,000 popular votes and receiving no electoral votes are excluded. In early elections, electors were chosen by legislatures in many states, rather than by popular vote. Until 1804, each elector voted for two men without indicating which was to be president and which vice president. Because the two houses of the New York legislature could not agree on electors, the state did not cast its electoral vote. It was some time before North Carolina and Rhode Island ratified the Constitution. When Jefferson and Burr received equal numbers of electoral votes, the decision was referred to the House of Representatives. The 12th Amendment (1804) provided that electors cast separate ballots for president and vice president. In cases in which no candidate received a majority of the electoral votes, the decision was made by the House of Representatives. This is all based upon data from the HISTORICAL STATISTICS OF THE UNITED STATES, COLONIAL TIMES TO 1957 (1960), STATISTICAL ABSTRACT OF THE UNITED STATES, 1969, 90th ed. (1969), and CONGRESSIONAL QUARTERLY'S GUIDE TO U.S. ELECTIONS, 3rd ed. (1994).

Ellery Channing's father, [Doctor Walter Channing](#), founded the [Boston](#) Lying-In Hospital for childbirth.

[Nathaniel Hawthorne](#)'s story "Roger Malvin's Burial" relied on tales of a famous, or infamous, interracial dustup that had occurred in what would on May 9th, 1725 become [Maine](#).

THE BATTLE OF PEQUAKET


The house that eventually would become [the Alcott family](#)'s "[Hillside](#)" and [the Hawthorne family](#)'s "[The Wayside](#)" was purchased by Horatio Cogswell, who would make it his home during some of the time until 1845. (In 1836, however, the house would be occupied by Albert Lawrence Bull, brother of [Ephraim Wales Bull](#).)


OLD HOUSES


[Anonymous, by [Bronson Alcott](#)], "Principles and Methods of Intellectual Instruction Exhibited in the Exercises of Young Children," [Annals of Education](#), [II](#) (January, 1832), 52-56; [II](#) (November, 1832), 565-570; [III](#) (May 1833), 219-223.

The 1st American stitch-lock [sewing](#) machine was devised, by Walter Hunt.

Inspired by the clear and brilliant tones being produced by [flute](#) virtuoso Charles Nicholson, [Theobald Böhm](#) of München changed from standard covered holes to ring keys or open holes. He added a thumb crutch for his left hand. He would term his new instrument the *Ringklappenflöte*.


 Beginning of publication in America of a version of the Knight's Penny Magazine produced in London. This was the Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, much loved by the young Horace Rice Hosmer. It would be produced in Boston into 1846.

 Colonel Mendes Cohen, being possessed of more money than sense, established the first private collection of ancient Egyptian artifacts in America. He must have been Baltimore's happiest camper: he owned 680 of these antiquities.

 In Hungary, the countess Etelka Andrassy for whom Lajos Kossuth was acting as agent and with whom he was having an affair, arranged for him to be a delegate to the national Diet in Pozsony (that is, Bratislava) as a substitute for one of her relatives. This would become the "long Diet" that lasted until 1836, and although he was not allowed to participate in the debates, while protected by diplomatic immunity he would write a well-acclaimed series of journalistic reports on these debates.

1832

1832

 From this year into 1836, at some point while sailing on the *Beagle* [Charles Darwin](#) made a record to the effect



that his “whole course of life is due to having read and re-read” Friedrich Wilhelm Karl Heinrich [Alexander von Humboldt](#)’s unfinished (because he destroyed the fourth volume of his manuscript) *RELATION HISTORIQUE* or PERSONAL NARRATIVE “as a youth,” the three published volumes of which appeared in French in 1814, 1819, and 1825, and the first English version of which appeared in 1822 as the well-known radical Helen Maria Williams’s two-volume PERSONAL NARRATIVE OF TRAVELS TO THE EQUINOCTIAL REGIONS OF THE NEW CONTINENT DURING THE YEARS 1799-1804 (London: Longman et al., 1822).





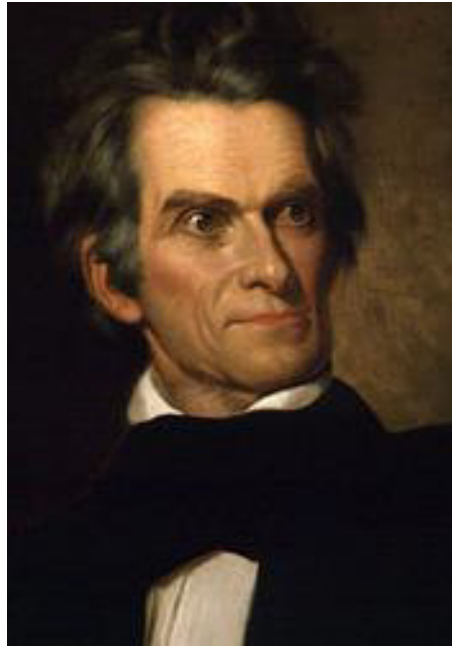
Part II of [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#)'s *FAUSTUS* was published upon Goethe's death.
–The Reverend Octavius Brooks Frothingham has later claimed that:



No author occupied the cultivated New England mind as much.



➡ Although the tariff was the overt issue in the nullification crisis of this year and the next, John Caldwell Calhoun was merely using this issue in order to prevent the sort of Northern majority in Congress that might abolish the institution of human enslavement. The issue of the tariff itself, as he put it, was “of vastly inferior importance to the great question to which it has given rise ... the right of a state to interpose, in the last resort, in order to arrest an unconstitutional act of the General Government.” A majority of the Southern states, however, refused to go along with this abstruse nullificationism. Not even Jefferson Davis would go along with him on this idea that a state had the right to nullify a national congressional act that was in accord with the US Constitution.



LET US CONQUER SPACE.

(No, that sort of idiocy had to wait for the year 2002, when Justice Clarence Thomas, delivering his own opinion as well as the opinions of seven other Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States of America, would opinion that the States had retained such total Sovereign Immunity that there was no federal authority, either legislative or judicial or executive, that could challenge the supreme right of a State to do its own thing in its own way! For instance, Justice Thomas has asserted, in May 2002, that because of this Sovereign Immunity possessed by a state government, no US citizen has any right to sue any state authority, for any violation of his or her rights under the US Constitution.)

➡ Amos Doolittle died in New Haven, Connecticut.

➡ John Howard Hinton's *THE HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF THE UNITED STATES* included an engraving, completed in 1831, showing the estate of Daniel Wadsworth looking north toward its tower.



➡ Barthélemy Prosper Enfantin, the leader of the Saint-Simonians known as *Le Père Enfantin*, and his lieutenant Michael Chevalier, were placed under arrest by the French police on charges of the “corruption of public morals.” Don’t ask.

➡ The [James River and Kanawha Company](#) was created out of several small canal-construction projects, including the [James River Company](#).

The Indiana state legislature authorized the construction of the [Wabash and Erie Canal](#). Construction was begun on Indiana’s [Whitewater Canal](#) between Hagerstown, Indiana and [Cincinnati](#).

The [Delaware Division Canal](#) was completed.

The [Rideau Canal](#) was completed connecting Kingston, Ontario with the Ottawa River.


In Sweden the [Gota Canal](#) opened, connecting the Baltic Sea with the North Sea.

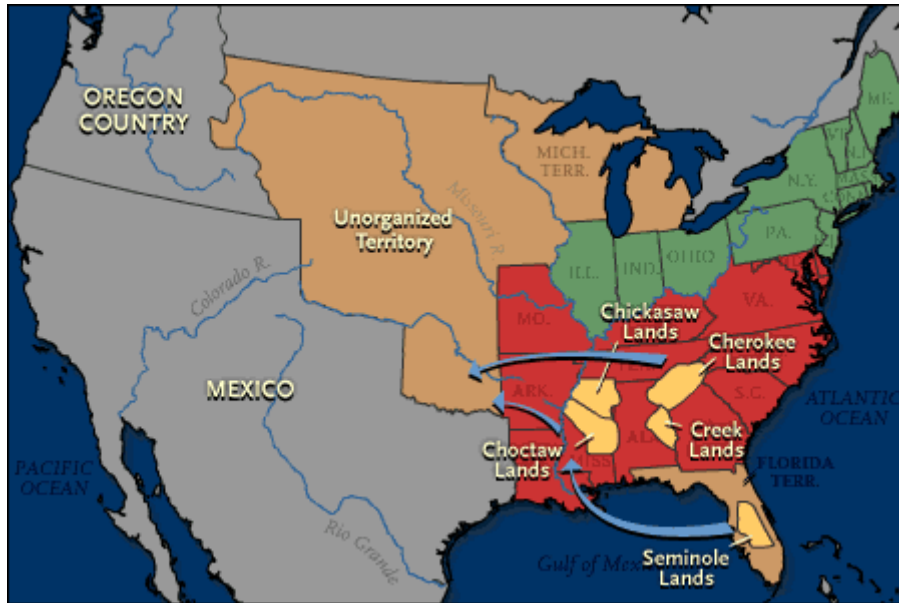
➡ New-York’s horse-drawn rail cars started operation. In this year the 1st horse-drawn city tram was starting up in England as well. For some reason, this was the year that saw the 1st use of the combination “horse sense.”

➡ In Vienna, 16-year-old kitchen apprentice Franz Sacher created, for a dinner in honor of Austria’s Prince von Metternich, what has come to be known as the Sachertorte.

1832

1832


 Between this year and 1834 the Chickasaw tribe would be accepting removal to the west of the Mississippi River.



 Swine vs vultures, and Americans vs watermelons:³⁵³⁶

Frances Trollope, visiting [Cincinnati](#), protested that it was hardly possible for a lady to cross to the shady side of a city street in America without her clothes brushing up against the garbage-eating pigs that were lying around everywhere in the shade. These pigs not only generated quantities of urine and feces, but could also be quite dangerous even though boars, the territorial males, were not allowed on the streets, with every once in a while some smaller unguarded slum child falling prey to a carnivorous grunting sow. Mrs. Trollope not only did not enjoy pigs, she also did not enjoy the sight of American children slurping watermelon:

Their manner of devouring them is extremely unpleasant; the huge fruit is cut into half-a-dozen sections, of about a foot long, and then, dripping as it is with water, applied to the mouth, from either side of which pour copious streams of the fluid, while, ever and anon, a mouthful of the hard black seeds are shot out in all directions, to the great annoyance of all within reach.

 [Samuel Whitmarsh](#) of [Northampton](#) put in his order to receive the latest [silk](#) machinery.

35. The one city in America that did not have the pig problem was Charleston, South Carolina, where city fathers had wisely resolved to encourage local vultures to dispose of usual street wastes such as the discarded viscera of slaughtered animals.

36. When Americans made humorous remarks such as “Ain’t had so much fun sence the hogs ate Little Sister,” there wa a shared reality behind the joking.

1832

1832

→ Benjamin Disraeli's CONTRARINI FLEMING. The author stood for election to Parliament as a radical at High Wycombe, was defeated, and was again defeated in the general election.



→ Anna Jameson's CHARACTERISTICS OF WOMEN.

→ Thomas Carlyle's "Biography."

→ Thomas De Quincey's KLOSTERHEIM, OR THE MASQUE.

→ Robert Stephen Hawker's RECORDS OF THE WESTERN SHORE.


→ G.P.R. James's HENRY MASTERSON.


→ Jerrold Douglas's THE FACTORY GIRL, THE GOLDEN CALF, THE RENT-DAY (plays).




1832


1832


 J.P. Kay's THE MORAL AND PHYSICAL CONDITION OF THE WORKING CLASSES EMPLOYED IN THE COTTON MANUFACTURE IN MANCHESTER.

 James Sheridan Knowles's THE HUNCHBACK (drama).

 Thomas Rowe Edmonds's AN ENQUIRY INTO THE PRINCIPLE OF POPULATION.

 Mary Fairfax Somerville's A PRELIMINARY DISSERTATION ON THE MECHANISMS OF THE HEAVENS explained the mathematics required to understand her acclaimed popularization of Laplace's *MÉCHANIQUE CÉLESTE*, which had been published in 1830.

 Tait's Edinburgh Magazine was founded.

 Plan of Lowell MA as of 1832. This should be available as a 19 3/4" x 25 1/2" reproduction in black and white on cover stock paper in a heavy mailing tube from Historic Urban Plans, Inc., Box 276, Ithaca NY 14851 (607 272-MAPS), for roughly \$16.⁵⁰ inclusive of postage.

1832

1832



A general and politician, Andrew “Long Knife” Jackson, back from genocide in the swamps, had been made to be the Great Father of the United States of America. In related news, as of midyear the work *VOM KRIEGE* (ON WAR) of Carl von Clausewitz, who had died of army cholera in the previous year, had been produced in 1,500 copies by his devoted widow. This army officer had called war, famously, “nothing but a continuation of political intercourse, with the intermixing of other means.” He had gone on: “Is not War merely another kind of writing and language for political thoughts? It has certainly a grammar of its own.... The Art of War in its highest point of view is policy, but not doubt, a policy which fights battles instead of writing notes.... War is an instrument of policy ... it is therefore policy itself, which takes up the sword in place of pen.... The subordination of the political point of view to the military would be contrary to common sense, for policy has declared the War; it is the intelligent faculty, War only the instrument.”



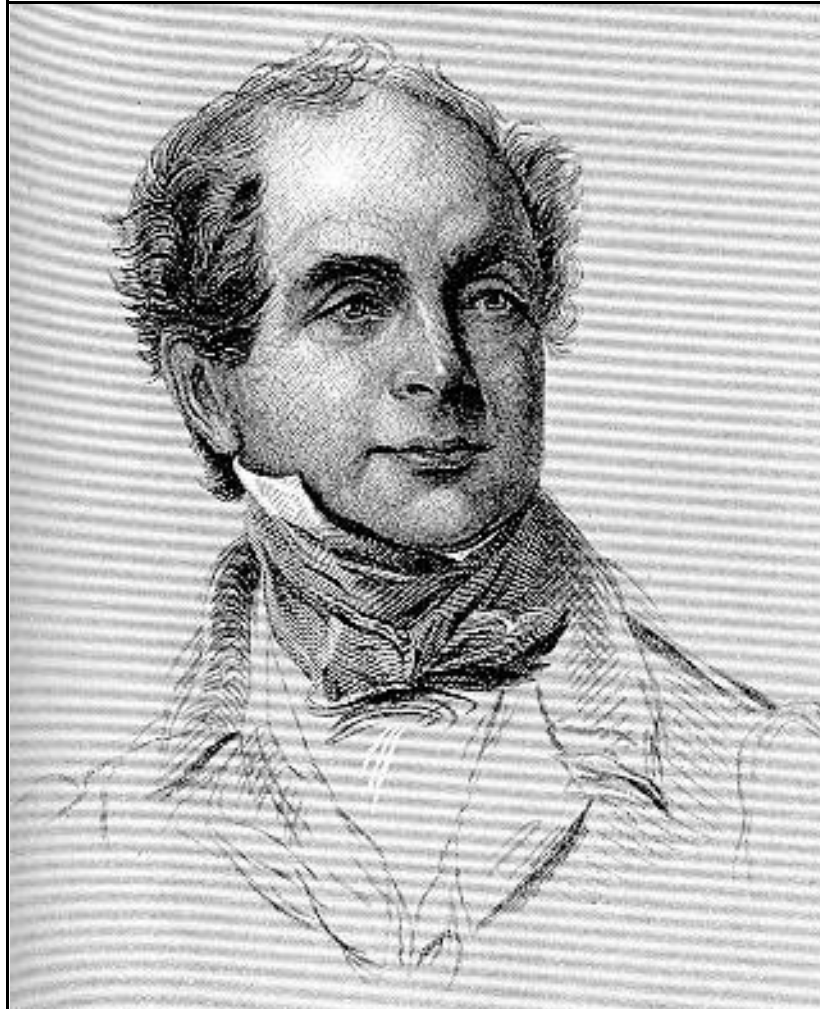
The origin of the expression we use, “the fog of war,” for the manner in which rapidly evolving events and the uncertainty of situations comes to drive the outcome of a military engagement, is here: “All action must be planned in a mere twilight, which –like the effect of a fog or moonshine– gives to things exaggerated dimension and an unnatural appearance.”

1832

1832




(Posthumously) THE WORKS OF [LORD BYRON](#): WITH HIS LETTERS AND JOURNALS, AND HIS LIFE, by [Thomas Moore](#), Esq., published by John Murray in 17 volumes until 1834.



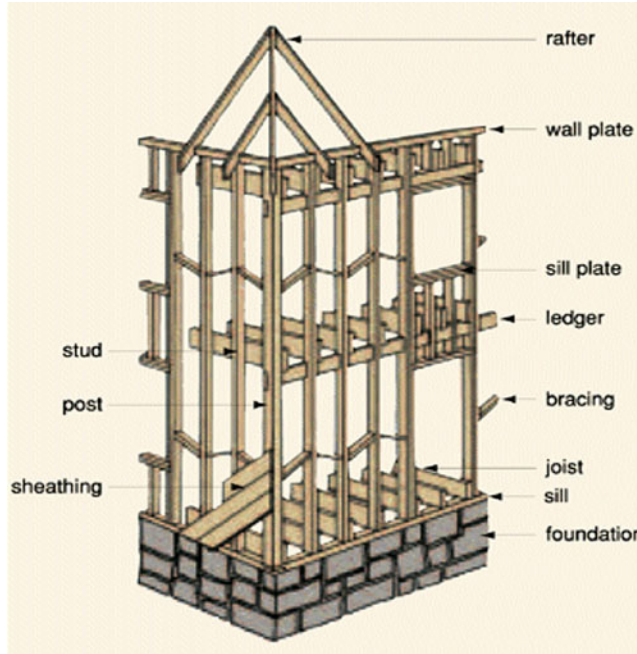
1832

1832

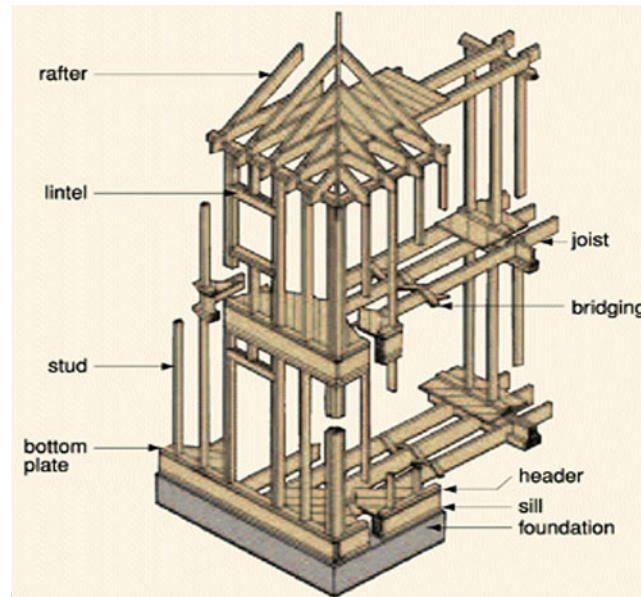
 In [Chicago](#), balloon framing was developed by George Washington Snow. Mass-manufactured metal nails were becoming standard and could be relied on to hold a house structure together, without diagonal braces and without the mortise-and-tenon connections which had been making it necessary to employ thicker corner beams and do laborious hand cutting and joining and fitting at a house site.



“BRACED” OR “EASTERN” FRAMING, WITH THICK MEMBERS FOR MORTISE-AND-TENON CONNECTION



“BALLOON” OR “CHICAGO” FRAMING USING LONG, EXPENSIVE 2X4S



**“PLATFORM” OR “WESTERN” FRAMING
USING CHEAPER SHORT 2X4S**

Although this was the year in which Claude-François-Dorothée, marquis de Jouffroy d’Abbans was dying bitter and quite forgotten in Paris, it also happens to have been the 1st year in which one would have been able to view a steamboat plying the waters of Lake Michigan off [Chicago](#).

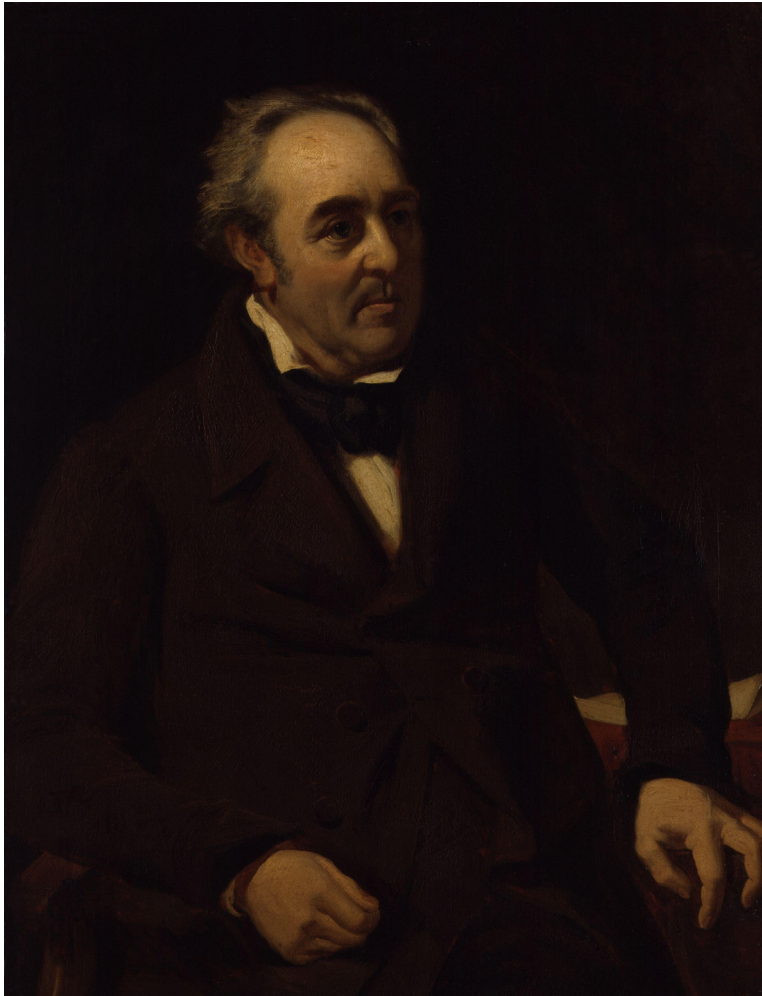


A few facts will exhibit as well as a volume the wonderful growth of Western trade and commerce. Previous to the year 1800, some eight or ten keel-boats, of twenty or twenty-five tons each, performed all the carrying trade between [Cincinnati](#) and Pittsburg. In 1802 the first government vessel appeared on Lake Erie. In 1811 the first steamboat (the Orleans) was launched at Pittsburg. In 1826 the waters of Michigan were first ploughed by the keel of a steamboat, a pleasure trip to Green Bay being planned and executed in the summer of this year. In 1832 a steamboat first appeared at [Chicago](#). At the present time the entire number of steamboats running on the Mississippi and Ohio and their tributaries is more probably over than under six hundred, the aggregate tonnage of which is not short of one hundred and forty thousand; a larger number of steamboats than England can claim, and a greater steam commercial marine than that employed by Great Britain and her dependencies.

1832

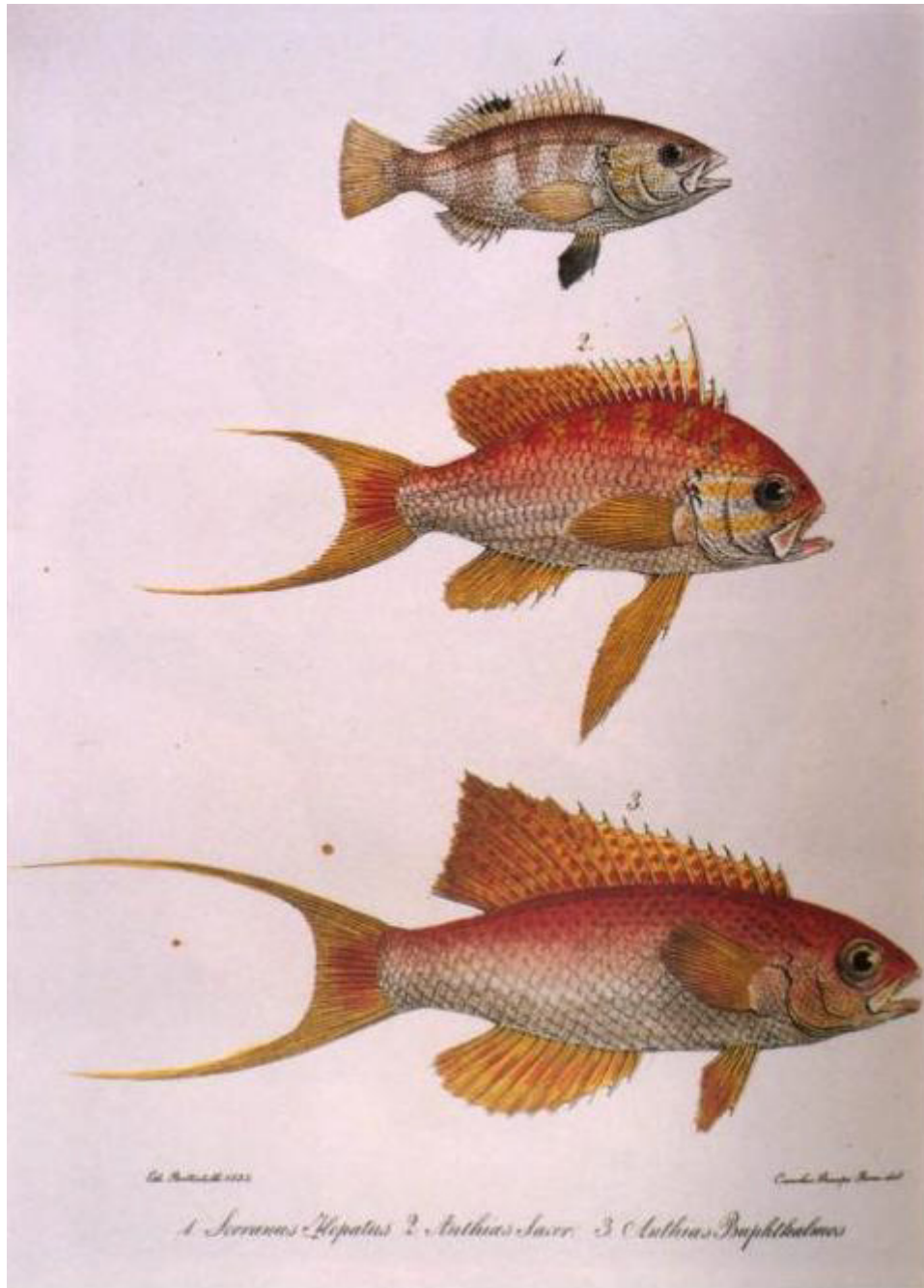
1832

 [Joseph Ablett](#) persuaded [Walter Savage Landor](#) to visit England, where he met many old friends.



He saw the widow Sophia Jane Swift (his “Ianthe”) at Brighton, and met [Lord Wenlock](#). He also visited his family of origin in Staffordshire — his brother Charles Landor was rector of Colton, and his cousin Walter Landor of Rugeley was trying to deal with the complex business of Llanthony. He visited [Charles Lamb](#) at Enfield, [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#) at Highgate, and [Julius Charles Hare](#) at Cambridge. He and Ablett visited the Lake District and saw [Robert Southey](#) and [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#). On returning to [Fiesole Landor](#) found his children out of hand and obtained a German governess for them. In [Italy](#) he met [Richard Monckton Milnes, 1st Baron Houghton](#), who would later wrote about him. He worked on the conversations which would lead in 1834 to the volumes upon PERICLES AND ASPASIA, the PENTAMERON, and [CITATION AND EXAMINATION OF WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE EUSEBY TREEN JOSEPH CARNABY AND SILAS GOUGH CLERK BEFORE THE WORSHIPFUL SIR THOMAS LUCY KNIGHT TOUCHING DEER-STEALING ON THE 19TH DAY OF SEPTEMBER IN THE YEAR OF GRACE 1582 NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM ORIGINAL PAPERS. TO WHICH IS ADDED A CONFERENCE OF MASTER EDMUND SPENSER A GENTLEMAN OF NOTE WITH THE EARL OF ESSEX TOUCHING THE STATE OF IRELAND A.D. 1595](#) (Lady Blessington persuaded Saunders and Otley of Conduit Street in London to publish this).

Between this year and 1841 [Charles-Lucien Jules Laurent Bonaparte](#) would be publishing his work on the animal life forms of [Italy](#), *ICONOGRAFIA DELLA FAUNA ITALICA*.



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

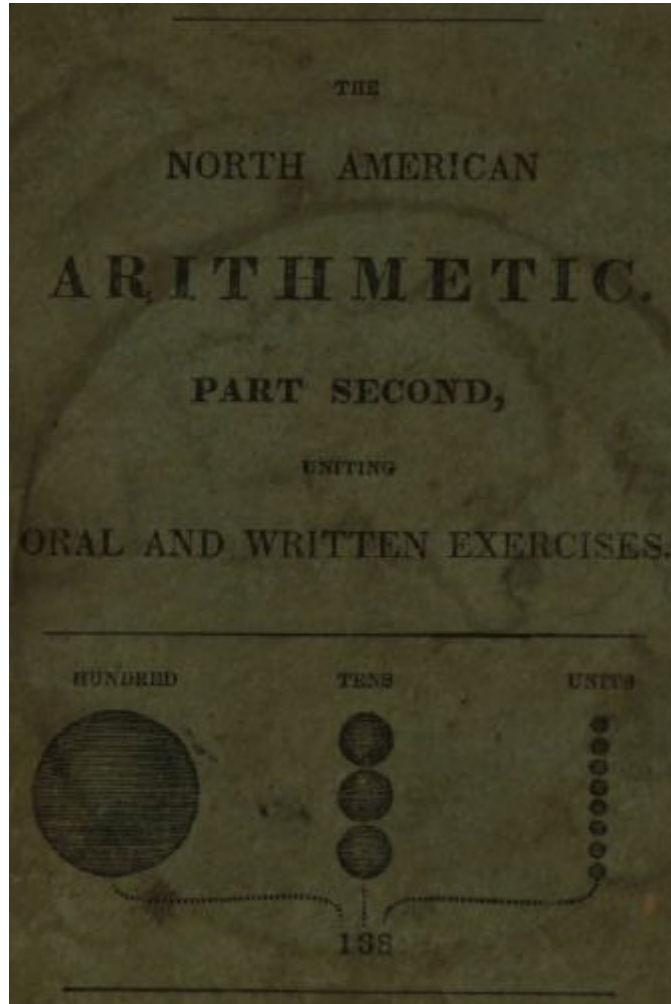
1832

1832



JANUARY

January: Frederick Emerson's THE NORTH AMERICAN ARITHMETIC. PART SECOND, UNITING ORAL AND WRITTEN EXERCISES (Concord, New Hampshire: Marsh, Capen & Lyon; Boston: Lincoln and Edmands)



ARITHMETIC, PART SECOND

January: In Naples, Commander George Back found out that John Ross had not been heard of since setting out on an attempt at a northwest passage in 1829. He returned to England at once and offered to command a rescue mission. He would attempt to reach Ross by way of the Thlew-ee-choh or Great Fish River, a river known only by Indian report, which was supposed to rise somewhere near Great Slave Lake and flow northwest into the Arctic Ocean (this river would come to be known as Back River).

(Page 1) EARLY in the year 1832 the protracted absence of Captain (now Sir John) Ross, who had sailed in 1829 to the Polar regions, and had not after-wards been heard of, became the subject of general and anxious conversation. A report even reached Italy,

THE
NORTH AMERICAN ARITHMETIC.

THE above is the common title of three distinct books, by Frederick Emerson. They are severally denominated,

**EMERSON'S FIRST PART,
EMERSON'S SECOND PART,
EMERSON'S THIRD PART.**

PART FIRST is a small book, designed for children from five to eight years of age. The plan of this little book is entirely original, and very peculiar. The lessons are illustrated with cuts and unit marks, and are rendered at once interesting and impressive.

PART SECOND contains within itself a system of Mental and Written Arithmetic, sufficiently extensive for all the common purposes of business. The work is so gradual in its progress, that each lesson prepares the learner for that which follows, and comparatively little instruction is required from the teacher. Part Second is designed as the final book for common schools, and few scholars will have occasion to go beyond it.

PART THIRD is designed for advanced scholars. It comprises a synthetic view of the science of numbers, a copious development of the higher operations, and an extensive range of commercial information. Scholars who are to be educated for the business of the counting-room, or for the duties of any public office, as well as those who are to prosecute a full course of mathematical studies, will find this book suited to their purpose.

THE INSTRUCTORS OF THE BOSTON PUBLIC SCHOOLS say—"After the most careful examination, we have, without any hesitancy, come to the conclusion, that Emerson's North American Arithmetic (First, Second, and Third Parts) is the work best suited to the wants of all classes of scholars, and most convenient for the purposes of instruction. Accordingly, we have petitioned for the adoption of this work in the Public Schools."

THE BOSTON SCHOOL BOARD, after receiving the petition above alluded to, passed an Order—"That Emerson's North American Arithmetic be substituted for Colburn's First Lessons and Sequel."

THE INSTRUCTORS OF THE NEW YORK CITY SCHOOLS say—"The work is evidently an improvement in the branch of learning which it treats; and we fully concur with the Masters of the Public Schools of Boston in the views which they have expressed of its character."



where I happened to be, that he and his adventurous companions had perished; but, having ascertained that there was no other ground for this rumour than the uncertainty of their fate, I shortly afterwards hastened to England, with the intention of offering to Government my services to conduct an expedition in search of them.

THE FROZEN NORTH



January: Some member of the Virginia House of Delegates having been so incautious as to refer to [Nat Turner's servile insurrection](#) of the previous year as having turned out after all the alarms to be a "petty affair," delegate James McDowell, Jr. seized the opportunity to rise and make his considered response. You simply cannot deprive a white man of his God-given right to be terrified and to overreact by abusing others:

Now, sir, I ask you, I ask gentlemen, in conscience to say, was that a "petty affair" which startled the feelings of your whole population; which threw a portion of it into alarm, a portion of it into panic; which wrung out from an affrighted people the thrilling cry, day after day, conveyed to your executive, "*We are in peril of our lives – send us an army for defence!*" Was that a "petty affair," which drove families from their homes; which assembled women and children in crowds, without shelter, at places of common refuge, in every condition of weakness and infirmity, under every suffering which want and terror could inflict, yet willing to endure all, willing to meet death from famine, death from climate, death from hardships, preferring any thing rather than the horrors of meeting it from a domestic assassin? Was that a "petty affair," which erected a peaceful and confiding portion of the State into a military camp; which *outlawed from pity the unfortunate beings whose brothers had offended*; which barred every door, penetrated every bosom with fear or suspicion; which so banished every sense of security from every man's dwelling, that, let but a hoof or horn break upon the silence of the night, and an aching throb would be driven to the heart? The husband would look to his weapon, and the mother would shudder, and weep upon her cradle! Was it the fear of Nat. Turner and his deluded, drunken handful of followers, which produced such effects? Was it this that induced distant counties, where the very name of Southampton was strange, to arm and equip for a struggle? No, sir, it was the *suspicion eternally attached to the slave himself*; the suspicion that a Nat. Turner might be in every family – that the same bloody deed might be acted over at any time, and in any place – that the materials for it were spread through the land, and were always ready for a like explosion. Nothing but the force of this withering apprehension, nothing but the paralyzing and deadening weight with which it falls upon and prostrates the heart of every man who has helpless dependants to protect, nothing but this could have thrown a brave people into consternation, or could have made any portion of this powerful Commonwealth, for a single instant, to have quailed and trembled.

That being said, delegate Henry Berry, Esq. desired to add his thoughts in regard to the unfortunate necessity for a, shudder, black genocide:



Sir, I believe that no cancer on the physical body was ever more certain, steady and fatal in its progress, than this cancer on the political body of Virginia. It is eating into her very vitals. And shall we admit that the evil is past remedy? Shall we act the part of a puny patient, suffering under the ravages of a fatal disease, who would say the remedy is too painful? Pass as severe laws as you will to keep these unfortunate creatures in ignorance, it is in vain, unless you can extinguish that spark of intellect which God has given them. Sir, we have, as far as possible, closed every avenue by which light might enter their minds. We have only to go one step further—to extinguish the capacity to see the light—and our work will be completed. They would then be reduced to the level of the beasts of the field, and we should be safe; and I am not certain that we would not do it, if we could find out the necessary process, and that under the plea of necessity. But, sir, this is impossible; and can man be in the midst of freemen, and not know what freedom is? Can he feel that he has the power to assert his liberty, and will he not do it? Yes, sir, with the certainty of Time's current, he will do it whenever he has the power. The data are before us all, and every man can work out the process for himself. Sir, a death-struggle must come between the two classes, in which one or the other will be extinguished forever. Who can contemplate such a catastrophe as even possible, and be indifferent?

This cries out for some elaboration. This happens to be an area in which we always need to beware of a tendency that we do have, to exaggerate in one direction or the other. What is unclear in today's resistance to a clear consensus about servile insurrections in the United States (either that nothing worrisome had ever occurred, or that none of the situations that had occurred had ever amounted to any real threat to white government) is what was and is at stake. Back then, what had been at stake had been white fearfulness and scaremongering. However, what is at stake now is considerably different from that: to be good and honorable people now, it seems, we need to embrace a childish notion that what we want to have happened is what did happen — that slave revolts must have occurred in large numbers and must have amounted to a lot, simply because we now want most slaves at most times to have been admirably courageous, potentially heroic, ready for revolution, and fearless in the face of death — just as we ourselves of course would be under similar circumstances. If we can rest assured that the slaves back then had been in constant rebellion rather than merely being chaotically resistive, how would this improve our understanding of the nature of the Southern slave system and of the political and social ideologies that sustained that system, and of the counter-trends and contradictions that undermined that system? In the real world, history cares nothing for our feelings and desires — what actually happened is merely what actually happened, not what we were fantasizing either at the time or at some later date. The assertions of white people about revolt and rebellion back in the days of slavery seem to have been more “about” white people's emotional needs than “about” what was actually going down, and likewise, nowadays, our fantasies about this past seem likewise to be more “about” our emotional needs than “about” any actual historical trajectory.

Historians of slavery in the United States have critiqued Aptheker's AMERICAN NEGRO SLAVE REVOLTS for his exaggeration, distortion, and wishful thinking about the nature and extent of slave rebellion, while at the same moment seeing that book, as Eugene Genovese did, as “seminal” in the field. But resistance was not rebellion, white Southerners' fear of rebellion was not rebellion itself, and conspiracy to rebel was not the brutal fact itself. “Reports” of planned “rebellions” amounted to mere reports of mere plans unless powerful acts can be confirmed by historical research. Here is a sampling of observations of a few historians of slavery:

“There was no significant revolt in the thirty years between Nat



Turner and the outbreak of the Civil War, although the fear of such rebellion remained very powerful in the white community." Peter Parish, *SLAVERY: HISTORY AND HISTORIANS*, page 71.

"A slave revolt anywhere in the Americas, at any time, had poor prospects and required organizers with extraordinary daring and resourcefulness. In the United States those prospects, minimal during the eighteenth century, declined to zero during the nineteenth. The slaves of the Old South should not have to answer for their failure to mount more frequent and effective revolts; they should be honored for having tried at all under the most discouraging circumstances." Eugene Genovese, *ROLL, JORDAN, ROLL*, page 594.

"In fact, slaves hardly ever rebelled. 'What is most characteristic, most striking in the history of slavery,' one scholar has recently pointed out, 'is not revolt but the absence of revolt.' M.I. Finley believed that in all of human history there were only four full-scale rebellions in which slaves engaged in organized warfare against the armies of their masters." James Oakes, *SLAVERY AND FREEDOM*, page 152

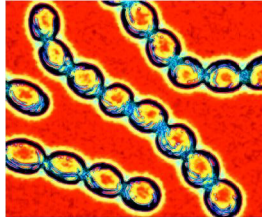
"Concrete political realities, (that is, power relationships) shaped the specific patterns of resistance in the slave South. The high ration of whites to blacks, the relatively small size and dispersed nature of slaveholdings, the presence of well-armed resident masters who took an active interest in local affairs, and ... the region's political stability combined to create conditions that were extremely unfavorable for armed rebellion. It is hardly surprising, then, that American slaves engaged in few such rebellions, and that those few were by international standards small and easily suppressed." Peter Kolchin, *AMERICAN SLAVERY*, page 155-156.

"These incidents, in practical terms, constituted resistances to slavery rather than attempts to overthrow the social order." Cedric Robinson, *BLACK MOVEMENTS IN AMERICA*, page 39.

1832

1832

➡ January: Little [Laura Dewey Bridgman](#) and her two sisters came down with the [scarlet fever](#).



Her sisters died. Laura's ears and eyes suppurated and her senses of hearing and of sight were eliminated. Her sense of smell, also, was almost entirely removed. The microorganisms in question had themselves a good meal and were ready to move on, leaving behind a little girl who would always need to wear a ribbon across what was left of her eyes, to protect the sensitivities of others:



Attending the 12th Church on Chambers Street in Boston with friends, [Lydia Jackson](#) of [Plymouth](#), who had herself in 1821 or early 1822 been a victim of the [scarlet fever](#), heard [Waldo Emerson](#) preach.

➡ January: [Sam Houston](#) disembarked from the Mississippi River steamboat in New Orleans, on his way by sea to Washington DC.

➡ January: The 2d volume of [Professor Charles Lyell](#)'s THE PRINCIPLES OF [GEOLOGY](#): AN ATTEMPT TO EXPLAIN THE FORMER CHANGES OF THE EARTH'S SURFACE BY REFERENCE TO CAUSES NOW IN OPERATION was published.

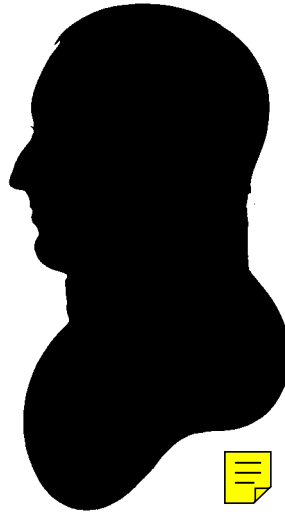


➡ January 1, Sunday: There had been a total of three more abolitionist meetings involving [William Lloyd Garrison](#), completing with the one on this date.

There would no longer be a duty on candles in England.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 1st of 1st M 1832 / Our Morning meeting was silent In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & engaged in a very interesting testimony, which I hope will be long remembered by the Scholars as well as the rest of us. —³⁷



RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 3, Tuesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

day 3rd of 1st M / Today was our Sub School committee, we had not much buisness to transact. —The Afternoon was spent in visiting the School in the Girls apartment Wm Almy Elizabeth Wing & Alice Rathbone had appropriate communications to make — Time did not admit much in the boys School. —

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 4, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 4th of 1st M / Elizabeth Wing & Alice Rathbone attended our Meeting today & had living & powerful testimonies to deliver. — This is certainly a place of favour.

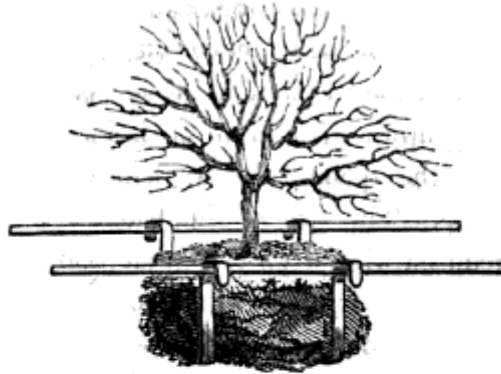
RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

37. Stephen Wanton Gould Diary, 1829-1832: The Gould family papers are stored under control number 2033 at the Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections of Cornell University Library, Box 8 Folder 14: April 1, 1829-December 31, 1832; also on microfilm, see Series 7

→ January 5, Thursday: [Edward Jesse](#)'s post as commissioner of hackney coaches at Windsor Palace was eliminated. During this year he issued his initial volume of GLEANINGS IN NATURAL HISTORY, WITH LOCAL RECOLLECTIONS ... TO WHICH ARE ADDED MAXIMS AND HINTS FOR AN ANGLER (London: John Murray, Albemarle Street).³⁸

GLEANINGS IN NATURAL HISTORY

TREE PLANTING.



be readily lifted. Cross levers may be used for larger trees which require more men, thus :—



so that as many men can conveniently apply their strength to it as are wanted, without being in each other's way. The whole is fixed and unfixed without

[Vincenzo Bellini](#) set out from Milan on a long journey to Naples and Sicily. Wherever he went this would become a "triumphal procession."

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th Day 5 of 1 M / We have been informed today of the particulars of a most disgraceful & disgusting fall from Grace & reputation among men of a Man in Lynn, standing in the Station of an Elder & holding most important appointments in our Society -The Soul sickens at the appalling acct such a man standing as he did in our Society, nearly 60 Years of Age with a valuable wife, amiable children & grandchildren to attempt to commit Rape & for it to appear that he has for sometime been in the habit of gross improprieties among Women, why it is enough to make us all distrust ourselves & calls aloud for renew'd Watchfulness & care

38. Many American publishers consider [Henry Thoreau](#) to fall within their category "nature writer" — some have considered him the creator of this category in America, others derogate him as one of it poorest exemplars because he fails to focus on the pleasantries they vend. It may be useful, therefore, to contrast Thoreau with a well-published "nature writer" of his own period such as this Edward Jesse, Esquire — why don't you struggle to detect some similarities with the life or writings of Thoreau?



1832

1832

least we also become cast aways – But I do yet firmly believe in the principle & power of Truth to support & sustain all, & if it is kept to will preserve from falling –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



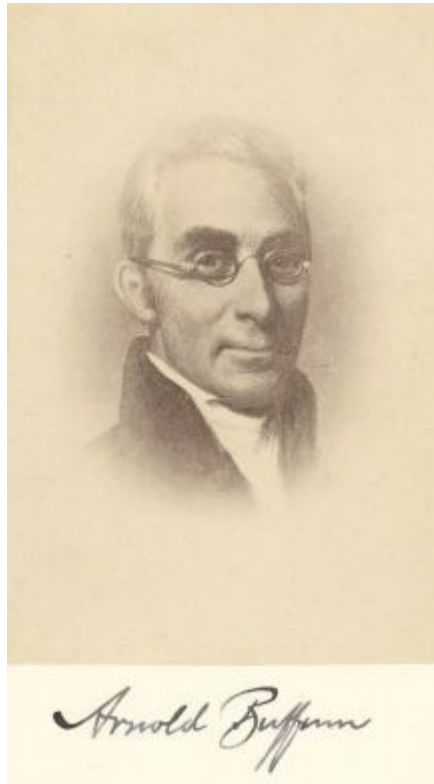
January 6, Friday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 6th of 1st M 1832 / This evening recd a letter from my old & long loved friend Thomas Thompson of Liverpool it contained a pleasant acct of the travels of our friend John Wilbour now in that country on a religious visit as well of Stephen Grillett & Christo Healy - it also contained the information of the decease of our dear friend Jonathon Taylor of Ohio, in Ireland, who was also in that country on a religious Mission, I was comforted with receiving a letter from Thomas & think I shall now renew my correspondence with him. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

That evening 12 abolitionists, [William Lloyd Garrison](#) and others, walked up “Nigger Hill” in Boston in a northeaster snowstorm to meet in the basement of the African Meeting House off Belknap Street and constitute themselves as a New England Anti-Slavery Society, in opposition to the agenda of the American Colonization Society which was seeking to return the freed Africans to Africa. There were “a number of colored citizens” present as observers as these white men filed to the front and placed their signatures in the meeting book. A number of black elders placed their names in a parallel column as a gesture of general support. [Friend Arnold Buffum](#) of Old [Smithfield](#) and [Providence](#) became president. Garrison became corresponding secretary, but declined to allow the new society any control over the editorial policies of his newspaper.

AME
ABOLITIONISM




➡ January 7, Saturday: The Conference of London reinstated the northern Greek border of September 26th, from Arta to Volos.


➡ January 8, Sunday: Francisco Tadeo Calomarde Arria replaced Manuel Gonzalez Salmon y Gomez de Torres as First Secretary of State of Spain.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), [Friend Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 8th of 1st M / Silent Morning Meeting, & not a very poor one to me – In the Afternoon Wm Almy Attended & was favoured in a gospel Testimony. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 January 9, Monday: Sarah Heald died in Carlisle, Massachusetts (she had been born on October 24, 1757 in [Concord](#), Massachusetts and had gotten married with Amos Nutting on April 30, 1782; the couple had produced, in Carlisle, Betsy Nutting on October 30, 1782, Sally Nutting, Amos Heald Nutting, Asa Nutting on December 4, 1788, Cyrus Nutting, and Simrid Nutting on December 26, 1794).

 January 10, Tuesday: A paper called “Some Morbid Appearances of the Absorbent Glands and Spleen” was read to a meeting of the Medical and Surgical Society in London. Since the author, Thomas Hodgkin, was not a member, his paper needed to be read by the secretary. This was the 1st description of the disease which bears the author’s name.

 January 11, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 11th of 1 M / Silent & rather poor meeting - my mind was hardy [hardly] in a situation to worship - but I labour'd to get on the right ground, & perhaps if I had labour'd harder I might have been more successful. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 January 12, Thursday: Michael Faraday read the 2d part of his paper “Experimental Researches in Electricity” to the Royal Society in London.


Comodore David Porter appointed [John Gliddon](#), an English merchant resident at Alexandria, [Egypt](#), as the 1st United States consular agent for that port.

Fausta, a melodramma by Gaetano Donizetti to words of Gilardoni and the composer, was performed for the initial time, in Teatro San Carlo, Naples. The work scored a major success.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 12 1 M / Had an agreeable call from my friends Thos G Pitman & Michael Freeborn of [Newport](#) & James Chase of [Portsmouth](#) who have come up to attend the Gen'l Assembly now sitting in [Providence](#). -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 January 13, Friday: [Horatio Alger, Jr.](#) was born to Olive Augusta Fenno Alger in North Chelsea, Massachusetts (which now is known as Revere), where his father the Reverend [Horatio Alger](#) was the [Unitarian](#) minister. (Although said town may not have produced its quota of Tattered Toms or Ragged Dicks, it has evidently managed to produce at least one reverend who couldn’t keep his pants buttoned.)

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 13 of 1 M / Time passes swiftly & silently away - I feel that it is so & the necessity of a preparation for the end or conclusion of it -


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 January 14, Saturday: The Monte de Pieta e d’Abbondanza in Busseto granted Giuseppe Verdi a scholarship.

 January 15, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 15th of 1st M 1832 / Silent Meeting in the mornng. In the Afternoon a favour'd testimony from Wm Almy on the Subject of Samuel the Prophet commencing with his early call from the Lord & Elis conversation with him on the subject - he beautifully illustrated the whole example given in scripture & with no small effect on the minds of many of his Audience - After Meeting I went home with Wm Almy & took tea, & set the eveng - Uncle Isaac Almy & Dr. Tobey were there. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 January 16, Monday: The HMS *Beagle* arrived at the port of San Tiago in the Cape Verde Islands. By this point Captain Robert FitzRoy's companion gentleman [Charles Darwin](#) had consumed his initial gift volume of [Charles Lyell](#)'s THE PRINCIPLES OF GEOLOGY: AN ATTEMPT TO EXPLAIN THE FORMER CHANGES OF THE EARTH'S SURFACE BY REFERENCE TO CAUSES NOW IN OPERATION (London, 1830) and was in need of more such stimulation.

 When Darwin left England for his round-the-world voyage in 1831, he carried with him a departure gift: Volume I of Lyell's PRINCIPLES, published in its first edition the previous year. Before reaching the Cape Verde Islands, he had already been swept into Lyell's orbit. Thrilled, he preordered copies of Volumes II and III for pickup in ports of call as they were published. So influential was Lyell's thinking during the voyage that Darwin dedicated his JOURNAL OF RESEARCHES to him with this comment: "The chief part of whatever scientific merit this journal and the other works of the author may possess, have been derived from studying the well-known and admirable PRINCIPLES OF GEOLOGY." This dedication may have jumped out at [Thoreau](#) when he read it in 1851, because he, himself, had been smitten by Lyell's great book in 1840, eleven years earlier.

 January 17, Tuesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day 17 of 1st M / This forenoon I set an hour with my beloved Ancient friend [Moses Brown](#) & was very glad to find him much better in health & very comfortable & pleasant. - This Afternoon Wm Almy Jona[thon] Farnum & L B Tobey spent sometime with us. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 January 18, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


4 day 18 of 1 M / A Silent Meeting & a season of no small distress to some of us. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1832

1832


 January 19, Thursday: Austrian troops occupied Ancona after unrest in the Papal States.


[Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) was created a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor by King Louis Philippe.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 19th of 1st M / My mind has been sorely exercised & distressed on several accounts for some Days -When I went into Town I felt no abatement but concluded to go to meeting & get as near right as I could - Some good degree of favour was experienced from the preaching of Wm Almy & a prayer by Hannah Robinson & after the Preparative & Select meeting was over - I was sensibly relieved from the depression, & have remained so this evening which I am truly thankful -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 January 21, Saturday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) was appointed a member of the Commission d'Enseignement du Conservatoire de Paris.

 January 22, Sunday: Molly Pitcher, who had distinguished herself in the battle of Monmouth during the Revolutionary War, died.

French police arrested leaders of the St. Simonians, an egalitarian religious-political group that numbered among its affiliates many top artists. Ferdinand Hiller and [Heinrich Heine](#) witnessed some of the arrests. Among their effects was Mendelssohn's Piano Quartet in b minor. Although [Felix Mendelssohn](#) was present in Paris, he was never himself associated with this group.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 22 of 1st M 1832 / Silent & hard meeting in the Morning - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & preached about the Devil. & it is astonishing to me that some do not believe there is a Devil when his works are so conspicuously seen - It was an Admirable Sermon & I was very thankful we had such a preacher as Wm Almy. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1832

1832

➡ January 25, Wednesday: First use of the majoritarian democratic term “To the Victors belong the spoils” — in a speech by US Senator William Learned Marcy of [New York](#).

An act to abolish human [slavery](#), introduced into the Virginia legislature by an all-white grandson of [Thomas Jefferson](#), was defeated by only seven votes.³⁹ This was the final defeat for all attempts to terminate the institution of slavery by legal means. Thomas Roderick Dew’s REVIEW OF THE DEBATE IN THE VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE OF 1831-1832 contained an accounting of the considerations taken subsequent to the [Nat Turner](#) revolt, for the elimination of the institution of slavery. In the wake of the insurrection, Georgetown rigidified its black code, threatening to punish with exceptional severity any person of color found in possession of abolitionist literature. On the plantation, via the grapevine, Fred Bailey must have heard a whole lot about the Turner revolt, and at this point he had just figured out what the highly charged term “abolitionist” meant — a term that he had been too cautious to ask about, of anyone who might know.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 25 of 1st M / Attended Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in Town the weather & traveling was such that it was a small gathering - it however was a season of favour & Wm Almy & Hannah Robinson were engaged in acceptable testimonies. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 26, Thursday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 26 of 1 M / Recd an acceptable & pleasant letter from Saml T Hussey of Portland. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 27, Friday: Charles Lutwidge Dodgson (we know him as Lewis Carroll) was born in Daresbury, Cheshire.



➡ January 28, Saturday: Franz Liszt gave a highly successful charity concert in Rouen.

➡ January 29, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:
39. What, you didn't know that [Jefferson](#) had some all-white progeny?




1832

1832

*1st day 29th of 1st M / Silent in the Morning - In the Afternoon
a favour'd sermon by Wm Almy*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 January 31, Tuesday: On Harrow Road at London, Kensal-Green Cemetery opened.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1 M 31 3 day / The Sub School committee met & it was a pleasant
comfortable meeting. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

FEBRUARY

 February: Rochester, [New York](#) freethinker “Obediah Dogberry” began publishing the weekly [Liberal Advocate](#).

 February 1, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 1st of 2nd M 1832 / Today was our Quarterly Meeting of
Ministers & Elders - It was a season of favour & the preaching
I thought was all good, & the buisness before us conducted
harmoniously
Our Ancient friend [Moses Brown](#) was able to sit with us - & also
attended the Meeting for Sufferings in the Afternoon. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 2, Thursday: In the year of the publication of the 5th edition,⁴⁰ [Waldo Emerson](#) began [Gilbert White's THE NATURAL HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF SELBORNE](#).

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd of 2nd M 1832 / Quarterly Meeting - which has been a favourd
one. - The public appearances were in rotation first a few Words
by Anna D Wing - then Thomas Anthony in a favoured Gospel
testimony followed in one & the same tenor by Susan Howland -
then after pretty good communications from Danl Clapp & Hannah
Dennis The Meeting closed. - & proceeded to buisness. -very
considebrable of Moment was before us - Rowland Greenes concern
to pay a religious visit to the Yearly Meeting of Virginia &
part of that of N Carolina was united with - several return
certificates were granted to friends who had visited us in the
Ministry some time past - And the appointment of Theophilus
Shove by Swansey Moy [Monthly] Meeting to the Station of an Elder*

40. THE NATURAL HISTORY OF SELBORNE / BY THE LATE GILBERT WHITE; WITH ADDITIONS BY SIR WILLIAM JARDINE. New ed. London: Printed for Whittaker, Treacher & Co. Series title: Constable's miscellany ...; v. 45.
I do **not** know that this was the edition which [Waldo Emerson](#) was consulting.

was concurred with – there were several acceptable religious communications in the last Meeting & some that probably might as well have been spared. – The Children all went to Meeting from the School. – The Girls were carried in Carraiges. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 3, Friday: George Crabbe died in Trowbridge, Wiltshire.

The *USS Lexington* reached Montevideo from the Falklands, with its prisoners, planning to detain them until Argentina acceded to United States demands.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 3rd of 2nd M / A Large School committee & the buisness pretty well managed. – We engaged to stay at the [Institution](#) another year - which never looked so heavy in prospect before, but we must try to do the best we can, & perhaps we shall get through. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 4, Saturday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7th day 4 of 2 M / Our friends left us this morning & tho' there are many in the house, the family seems Small now they are gone.–


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 5, Sunday: [William Parkman](#) died at the age of 91.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 5th of 2nd M / Silent hard meeting & not much better in the Afternoon tho' Wm Almy & Ruth Freeborn were here & both preached –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 6-9: To teach the natives of the town of Quallah Battoo on the island of Sumatra to be polite and civilized after they had plundered the American vessel *Friendship*, a US naval force stormed their fort. Here is the story as it is told by Westerners to Westerners:

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

PIRATES

AUTHENTIC HISTORY OF THE MALAY PIRATES OF THE INDIAN OCEAN.

WITH A NARRATIVE OF THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF QUALLAH BATTOO, COMMANDED BY COMMODORE DOWNES⁴¹



A glance at the map of the East India Islands will convince us that this region of the globe must, from its natural configuration and locality; be peculiarly liable to become the seat of piracy. These islands form an immense cluster, lying as if it were in the high road which connects the commercial nations of Europe and Asia with each other, affording a hundred fastnesses from which to waylay the traveller. A large proportion of the population is at the same time confined to the coasts or the estuaries of rivers; they are fishermen and mariners; they are barbarous and poor, therefore rapacious, faithless and sanguinary. These are circumstances, it must be confessed, which militate strongly to beget a piratical

41. THE PIRATES OWN BOOK, OR AUTHENTIC NARRATIVES OF THE LIVES, EXPLOITS, AND EXECUTIONS OF THE MOST CELEBRATED SEA ROBBERS, by Charles Ellms (Portland: Published by Sanborn & Carter; Philadelphia: Thomas, Comperthwait, & Co., 1837. This would be republished in 1842 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York & Philadelphia, and in 1844 in Portland by Sanborn & Carter, and in 1855 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York, and in 1924 by Marine res. of Massachusetts, and in 1996 by Random House of New York.)



character. It is not surprising, then, that the Malays should have been notorious for their depredations from our first acquaintance with them.

Among the tribes of the Indian Islands, the most noted for their piracies are, of course, the most idle, and the least industrious, and particularly such as are unaccustomed to follow agriculture or trade as regular pursuits. The agricultural tribes of Java, and many of Sumatra, never commit piracy at all; and the most civilized inhabitants of Celebes are very little addicted to this vice.

Among the most confirmed pirates are the true Malays, inhabiting the small islands about the eastern extremity of the straits of Malacca, and those lying between Sumatra and Borneo, down to Billitin and Cavimattir. Still more noted than these, are the inhabitants of certain islands situated between Borneo and the Phillipines, of whom the most desperate and enterprising are the Soolos and Illanoons, the former inhabiting a well known group of islands of the same name, and the latter being one of the most numerous nations of the great island of Magindando. The depredations of the proper Malays extend from Junkceylon to Java, through its whole coast, as far as Grip to Papir and Kritti, in Borneo and the western coast of Celebes. In another direction they infest the coasting trade of the Cochin Chinese and Siamese nations in the Gulf of Siam, finding sale for their booty, and shelter for themselves in the ports of Tringham, Calantan and Sahang. The most noted piratical stations of these people are the small islands about Lingin and Rhio, particularly Galang, Tamiang and Maphar. The chief of this last has seventy or eighty proas fit to undertake piratical expeditions.

The Soolo pirates chiefly confine their depredations to the Phillipine Islands, which they have continued to infest, with little interruption, for near three centuries, in open defiance of the Spanish authorities, and the numerous establishments maintained to check them. The piracies of the Illanoons, on the contrary, are widely extended, being carried on all the way from their native country to the Spice Islands, on one side, and to the Straits of Malacca on the other. In these last, indeed, they have formed, for the last few years, two permanent establishments; one of these situated on Sumatra, near Indragiri, is called Ritti, and the other a small island on the coast of Linga, is named Salangut. Besides those who are avowed pirates, it ought to be particularly noticed that a great number of the Malayan princes must be considered as accessories to their crimes, for they afford them protection, contribute to their outfit, and often share in their booty; so that a piratical proa is too commonly more welcome in their harbours than a fair trader.

The Malay piratical proas are from six to eight tons burden, and run from six to eight fathoms in length. They carry from one to two small guns, with commonly four swivels or rantakas to each side, and a crew of from twenty to thirty men. When they engage, they put up a strong bulwark of thick plank; the Illanoon proas are much larger and more formidable, and commonly carry from four to six guns, and a proportionable number of swivels, and have not unfrequently a double bulwark covered with buffalo hides; their crews consist of from forty to eighty men. Both,



of course, are provided with spears, krisses, and as many fire arms as they can procure. Their modes of attack are cautious and cowardly, for plunder and not fame is their object. They lie concealed under the land, until they find a fit object and opportunity. The time chosen is when a vessel runs aground, or is becalmed, in the interval between the land and sea breezes. A vessel underway is seldom or never attacked. Several of the marauders attack together, and station themselves under the bows and quarters of a ship when she has no longer steerage way, and is incapable of pointing her guns. The action continues often for several hours, doing very little mischief; but when the crew are exhausted with the defence, or have expended their ammunition, the pirates take this opportunity of boarding in a mass. This may suggest the best means of defence. A ship, when attacked during a calm, ought, perhaps, rather to stand on the defensive, and wait if possible the setting in of the sea breeze, than attempt any active operations, which would only fatigue the crew, and disable them from making the necessary defence when boarding is attempted. Boarding netting, pikes and pistols, appear to afford effectual security; and, indeed, we conceive that a vessel thus defended by resolute crews of Europeans or Americans stand but little danger from any open attack of pirates whatsoever; for their guns are so ill served, that neither the hull or the rigging of a vessel can receive much damage from them, however much protracted the contest. The pirates are upon the whole extremely impartial in the selection of their prey, making little choice between natives and strangers, giving always, however, a natural preference to the most timid, and the most easily overcome.

When an expedition is undertaken by the Malay pirates, they range themselves under the banner of some piratical chief noted for his courage and conduct. The native prince of the place where it is prepared, supplies the adventurers with arms, ammunition and opium, and claims as his share of the plunder, the female captives, the cannon, and one third of all the rest of the booty. In Nov. 1827, a principal chief of pirates, named Sindana, made a descent upon Mamoodgoo with forty-five proas, burnt three-fourths of the campong, driving the rajah with his family among the mountains. Some scores of men were killed, and 300 made prisoners, besides women and children to half that amount. In December following, when I was there, the people were slowly returning from the hills, but had not yet attempted to rebuild the campong, which lay in ashes. During my stay here (ten weeks) the place was visited by two other piratical chiefs, one of which was from Kylie, the other from Mandhaar Point under Bem Bowan, who appeared to have charge of the whole; between them they had 134 proas of all sizes.

Among the most desperate and successful pirates of the present day, Raga is most distinguished. He is dreaded by people of all denominations, and universally known as the "prince of pirates." For more than seventeen years this man has carried on a system of piracy to an extent never before known; his expeditions and enterprises would fill a large volume. They have invariably been marked with singular cunning and intelligence, barbarity, and reckless inattention to the shedding of human blood. He has emissaries every where, and has intelligence of the best



description. It was about the year 1813 Raga commenced operations on a large scale. In that year he cut off three English vessels, killing the captains with his own hands. So extensive were his depredations about that time that a proclamation was issued from Batavia, declaring the east coast of Borneo to be under strict blockade. Two British sloops of war scoured the coast. One of which, the Elk, Capt. Reynolds, was attacked during the night by Raga's own proa, who unfortunately was not on board at the time. This proa which Raga personally commanded, and the loss of which he frequently laments, carried eight guns and was full of his best men.

An European vessel was faintly descried about three o'clock one foggy morning; the rain fell in torrents; the time and weather were favorable circumstances for a surprise, and the commander determined to distinguish himself in the absence of the Rajah Raga, gave directions to close, fire the guns and board. He was the more confident of success, as the European vessel was observed to keep away out of the proper course on approaching her. On getting within about an hundred fathoms of the Elk they fired their broadside, gave a loud shout, and with their long oars pulled towards their prey. The sound of a drum beating to quarters no sooner struck the ear of the astonished Malays than they endeavored to get away: it was too late; the ports were opened, and a broadside, accompanied with three British cheers, gave sure indications of their fate. The captain hailed the Elk, and would fain persuade him it was a mistake. It was indeed a mistake, and one not to be rectified by the Malayan explanation. The proa was sunk by repeated broadsides, and the commanding officer refused to pick up any of the people, who, with the exception of five were drowned; these, after floating four days on some spars, were picked up by a Pergottan proa, and told the story to Raga, who swore anew destruction to every European he should henceforth take. This desperado has for upwards of seventeen years been the terror of the Straits of Macassar, during which period he has committed the most extensive and dreadful excesses sparing no one. Few respectable families along the coast of Borneo and Celebes but have to complain of the loss of a proa, or of some number of their race; he is not more universally dreaded than detested; it is well known that he has cut off and murdered the crews of more than forty European vessels, which have either been wrecked on the coasts, or entrusted themselves in native ports. It is his boast that twenty of the commanders have fallen by his hands. The western coast of Celebes, for about 250 miles, is absolutely lined with proas belonging principally to three considerable rajahs, who act in conjunction with Raga and other pirates. Their proas may be seen in clusters of from 50, 80, and 100 (at Sediano I counted 147 laying on the sand at high water mark in parallel rows,) and kept in a horizontal position by poles, completely ready for the sea. Immediately behind them are the campongs, in which are the crews; here likewise are kept the sails, gunpowder, &c. necessary for their equipment. On the very summits of the mountains, which in many parts rise abruptly from the sea, may be distinguished innumerable huts; here reside people who are constantly on the lookout. A vessel within ten miles of the shore will not probably perceive a single proa, yet in less than two



hours, if the tide be high, she may be surrounded by some hundreds. Should the water be low they will push off during the night. Signals are made from mountain to mountain along the coast with the utmost rapidity; during the day time by flags attached to long bamboos; at night, by fires. Each chief sends forth his proas, the crews of which, in hazardous cases, are infuriated with opium, when they will most assuredly take the vessel if she be not better provided than most merchantmen. Mr. Dalton, who went to the Pergottan river in 1830 says, "whilst I remained here, there were 71 proas of considerable sizes, 39 of which were professed pirates. They were anchored off the point of a small promontory, on which the rajah has an establishment and bazaar. The largest of these proas belonged to Raga, who received by the fleet of proas, in which I came, his regular supplies of arms and ammunition from Singapore. Here nestle the principal pirates, and Raga holds his head quarters; his grand depot was a few miles farther up. Rajah Agi Bota himself generally resides some distance up a small river which runs eastward of the point; near his habitation stands the principal bazaar, which would be a great curiosity for an European to visit if he could only manage to return, which very few have. The Raga gave me a pressing invitation to spend a couple of days at his country house, but all the Bugis' nacodahs strongly dissuaded me from such an attempt. I soon discovered the cause of their apprehension; they were jealous of Agi Bota, well knowing he would plunder me, and considered every article taken by him was so much lost to the Sultan of Coti, who naturally would expect the people to reserve me for his own particular plucking. When the fact was known of an European having arrived in the Pergottan river, this amiable prince and friend of Europeans, impatient to seize his prey, came immediately to the point from his country house, and sending for the nacodah of the proa, ordered him to land me and all my goods instantly. An invitation now came for me to go on shore and amuse myself with shooting, and look at some rare birds of beautiful plumage which the rajah would give me if I would accept of them; but knowing what were his intentions, and being well aware that I should be supported by all the Bugis' proas from Coti, I feigned sickness, and requested that the birds might be sent on board. Upon this Agi Bota, who could no longer restrain himself, sent off two boats of armed men, who robbed me of many articles, and would certainly have forced me on shore, or murdered me in the proa had not a signal been made to the Bugis' nacodahs, who immediately came with their people, and with spears and krisses, drove the rajah's people overboard. The nacodahs, nine in number, now went on shore, when a scene of contention took place showing clearly the character of this chief. The Bugis from Coti explained, that with regard to me it was necessary to be particularly circumspect, as I was not only well known at Singapore, but the authorities in that settlement knew that I was on board the Sultan's proa, and they themselves were responsible for my safety. To this circumstance alone I owe my life on several occasions, as in the event of any thing happening to me, every nacodah was apprehensive of his proa being seized on his return to Singapore; I was therefore more peculiarly cared for by this class of men, and they are powerful. The rajah



answered the nacodahs by saying, I might be disposed of as many others had been, and no further notice taken of the circumstance; he himself would write to Singapore that I had been taken by an alligator, or bitten by a snake whilst out shooting; and as for what property I might have in the proa he would divide it with the Sultan of Coti. The Bugis, however, refused to listen to any terms, knowing the Sultan of Coti would call him to an account for the property, and the authorities of Singapore for my life. Our proa, with others, therefore dropped about four miles down the river, where we took in fresh water. Here we remained six days, every argument being in vain to entice me on shore. At length the Bugis' nacodahs came to the determination to sail without passes, which brought the rajah to terms. The proas returned to the point, and I was given to understand I might go on shore in safety. I did so, and was introduced to the rajah whom I found under a shed, with about 150 of his people; they were busy gambling, and had the appearance of what they really are, a ferocious set of banditti. Agi Bota is a good looking man, about forty years of age, of no education whatever; he divides his time between gaming, opium and cockfighting; that is in the interval of his more serious and profitable employment, piracy and rapine. He asked me to produce what money I had about me; on seeing only ten rupees, he remarked that it was not worth while to win so small a sum, but that if I would fight cocks with him he would lend me as much money as I wanted, and added it was beneath his dignity to fight under fifty reals a battle. On my saying it was contrary to an Englishman's religion to bet wagers, he dismissed me; immediately after the two rajahs produced their cocks and commenced fighting for one rupee a side. I was now obliged to give the old Baudarre five rupees to take some care of me, as whilst walking about, the people not only thrust their hands into my pockets, but pulled the buttons from my clothes. Whilst sauntering behind the rajah's campong I caught sight of an European woman, who on perceiving herself observed, instantly ran into one of the houses, no doubt dreading the consequences of being recognized. There are now in the house of Agi Bota two European women; up the country there are others, besides several men. The Bugis, inimical to the rajah, made no secret of the fact; I had heard of it on board the proa, and some person in the bazaar confirmed the statement. On my arrival, strict orders had been given to the inhabitants to put all European articles out of sight. One of my servants going into the bazaar, brought me such accounts as induced me to visit it. In one house were the following articles: four Bibles, one in English, one in Dutch, and two in the Portuguese languages; many articles of wearing apparel, such as jackets and trowsers, with the buttons altered to suit the natives; pieces of shirts tagged to other parts of dress; several broken instruments, such as quadrants, spy glasses (two,) binnacles, with pieces of ship's sails, bolts and hoops; a considerable variety of gunner's and carpenter's tools, stores, &c. In another shop were two pelisses of faded lilac color; these were of modern cut and fashionably made. On enquiring how they became possessed of these articles, I was told they were some wrecks of European vessels on which no people were found, whilst others made no scruple of averring that they



were formerly the property of people who had died in the country. All the goods in the bazaar belonged to the rajah, and were sold on his account; large quantities were said to be in his house up the river; but on all hands it was admitted Raga and his followers had by far the largest part of what was taken. A Mandoor, or head of one of the campongs, showed me some women's stockings, several of which were marked with the letters S.W.; also two chemises, one with the letters S.W.; two flannel petticoats, a miniature portrait frame (the picture was in the rajah's house,) with many articles of dress of both sexes. In consequence of the strict orders given on the subject I could see no more; indeed there were both difficulty and danger attending these inquiries. I particularly wanted to obtain the miniature picture, and offered the Mandoor fifty rupees if he could procure it; he laughed at me, and pointing significantly to his kris, drew one hand across my throat, and then across his own, giving me to understand such would be the result to us both on such an application to the rajah. It is the universal custom of the pirates, on this coast, to sell the people for slaves immediately on their arrival, the rajah taking for himself a few of the most useful, and receiving a percentage upon the purchase money of the remainder, with a moiety of the vessel and every article on board. European vessels are taken up the river, where they are immediately broken up. The situation of European prisoners is indeed dreadful in a climate like this, where even the labor of natives is intolerable; they are compelled to bear all the drudgery, and allowed a bare sufficiency of rice and salt to eat."

It is utterly impossible for Europeans who have seen these pirates at such places as Singapore and Batavia, to form any conception of their true character. There they are under immediate control, and every part of their behaviour is a tissue of falsehood and deception. They constantly carry about with them a smooth tongue, cringing demeanor, a complying disposition, which always asserts, and never contradicts; a countenance which appears to anticipate the very wish of the Europeans, and which so generally imposes upon his understanding, that he at once concludes them to be the best and gentlest of human beings; but let the European meet them in any of their own campongs, and a very different character they will appear. The character and treacherous proceeding narrated above, and the manner of cutting off vessels and butchering their crews, apply equally to all the pirates of the East India Islands, by which many hundred European and American vessels have been surprised and their crews butchered.

On the 7th of February, 1831, the ship Friendship, Capt. Endicott, of Salem (Mass.,) was captured by the Malays while lying at Quallah Battoo, on the coast of Sumatra. In the forenoon of the fatal day, Capt. Endicott, Mr. Barry, second mate, and four of the crew, it seems went on shore as usual, for the purpose of weighing pepper, expecting to obtain that day two boat loads, which had been promised them by the Malays. After the first boat was loaded, they observed that she delayed some time in passing down the river, and her crew being composed of Malays, was supposed by the officers to be stealing pepper from her, and secreting it in the bushes. In consequence of this



conjecture, two men were sent off to watch them, who on approaching the boat, saw five or six Malays leap from the jungle, and hurry on board of her. The former, however, supposed them to be the boat's crew, as they had seen an equal number quit her previous to their own approach. In this they were mistaken, as will subsequently appear. At this time a brig hove in sight, and was seen standing towards Soo Soo, another pepper port, distant about five miles. Capt. Endicott, on going to the beach to ascertain whether the brig had hoisted any colors, discovered that the boat with pepper had approached within a few yards of the Friendship, manned with an unusual number of natives.

It appears that when the pepper boats came alongside of the Friendship, as but few of the hands could work at a time, numbers of the Malays came on board, and on being questioned by Mr. Knight, the first officer, who was in the gangway, taking an account of the pepper, as to their business, their reply was, that they had come to see the vessel. Mr. Knight ordered them into their boat again, and some of them obeyed, but only to return immediately to assist in the work of death, which was now commenced by attacking Mr. Knight and the rest of the crew on board. The crew of the vessel being so scattered, it was impossible to concentrate their force so as to make a successful resistance. Some fell on the forecastle, one in the gangway, and Mr. Knight fell upon the quarter deck, severely wounded by a stab in the back while in the act of snatching from the bulwarks a boarding pike with which to defend himself.

The two men who were taking the pepper on a stage, having vainly attempted to get on board to the assistance of their comrades, were compelled to leap into the sea. One of them, Charles Converse, of Salem, being severely wounded, succeeded in swimming to the bobstays, to which he clung until taken on board by the natives, and from some cause he was not afterwards molested. His companion, John Davis, being unable to swim, drifted with the tide near the *boat tackle*, or *davit falls*, the blocks being overhauled down near the water; one of these he laid hold of, which the Malays perceiving, dropped their boat astern and despatched him! the cook sprang into a canoe along side, and in attempting to push off she was capsized; and being unable to swim, he got on the bottom, and paddled ashore with his hands, where he was made prisoner. Gregory, an Italian, sought shelter in the foretop-gallant cross-trees, where he was fired at several times by the Malays with the muskets of the Friendship, which were always kept loaded and ready for use while on the coast.

Three of the crew leaped into the sea, and swam to a point of land near a mile distant, to the northward of the town; and, unperceived by the Malays on shore, pursued their course to the northward towards Cape Felix, intending to go to the port of Annalaboo, about forty-five miles distant. Having walked all night, they found themselves, on the following morning, near the promontory, and still twenty-five miles distant from Annalaboo. When Mr. Endicott, Mr. Barry, and the four seamen arrived at the beach, they saw the crew jumping into the sea; the truth now, with all its horrors, flashed upon his mind, that the vessel was attacked, and in an instant they jumped on board the boat and



pushed off; at the same time a friendly rajah named Po Adam, sprang into the boat; he was the proprietor of a port and considerable property at a place called Pulo Kio, but three miles distant from the mouth of the river Quallah Battoo. More business had been done by the rajah during the eight years past than by any other on the pepper coast; he had uniformly professed himself friendly to the Americans, and he has generally received the character of their being honest. Speaking a little English as he sprang into the boat, he exclaimed, "Captain, you got trouble; Malay kill you, he kill Po Adam too!" Crowds of Malays assembled on both sides of the river, brandishing their weapons in a menacing manner, while a ferry boat, manned with eight or ten of the natives, armed with spears and krisses, pushed off to prevent the officers' regaining their ship. The latter exhibited no fear, and flourished the cutlass of Po Adam in a menacing manner from the bows of the boat; it so intimidated the Malays that they fled to the shore, leaving a free passage to the ship; but as they got near her they found that the Malays had got entire possession of her; some of them were promenading the deck, others were making signals of success to the people on shore, while, with the exception of one man aloft, not an individual of the crew could be seen. Three Malay boats, with about fifty men, now issued from the river in the direction of the ship, while the captain and his men, concluding that their only hope of recovering their vessel was to obtain assistance from some other ships, directed their course towards Muchie, where they knew that several American vessels were lying at anchor. Three American captains, upon hearing the misfortunes of their countrymen, weighed anchor immediately for Quallah Battoo, determined, if possible, to recover the ship. By four o'clock on the same day they gained an anchorage off that place; the Malays, in the meantime, had removed on shore every moveable article belonging to the ship, including specie, besides several cases of opium, amounting in all to upwards of thirty thousand dollars. This was done on the night of the 9th, and on the morning of the 10th, they contrived to heave in the chain cable, and get the anchor up to the bows; and the ship was drifting finely towards the beach, when the cable, not being stopped abaft the bits, began suddenly to run out with great velocity; but a bight having by accident been thrown forward of the windlass, a riding turn was the consequence, and the anchor, in its descent, was suddenly checked about fifteen fathoms from the hawse. A squall soon after coming on, the vessel drifted obliquely towards the shore, and grounded upon a coral reef near half a mile to the southward of the town. The next day, having obtained a convenient anchorage, a message was sent by a friendly Malay who came on board at Soo Soo, demanding the restoration of the ship. The rajah replied that he would not give her up, but that they were welcome to take her if they could; a fire was now opened upon the Friendship by the vessels, her decks were crowded with Malays, who promptly returned the fire, as did also the forts on shore. This mode of warfare appeared undecisive, and it was determined to decide the contest by a close action. A number of boats being manned and armed with about thirty officers and men, a movement was made to carry the ship by boarding. The Malays did not wait the approach of this



determined attack, but all deserted the vessel to her lawful owners, when she was taken possession of and warped out into deep water. The appearance of the ship, at the time she was boarded, beggars all description; every part of her bore ample testimony of the scene of violence and destruction with which she had been visited. The objects of the voyage were abandoned, and the Friendship returned to the United States. The public were unanimous in calling for a redress of the unparalleled outrage on the lives and property of citizens of the United States. The government immediately adopted measures to punish so outrageous an act of piracy by despatching the frigate Potomac, Commodore Downs, Commander. The Potomac sailed from New York the 24th of August, 1831, after touching at Rio Janeiro and the Cape of Good Hope. She anchored off Quallah Battoo in February 1832, disguised as a Danish ship, and came to in merchantman style, a few men being sent aloft, dressed in red and blue flannel shirts, and one sail being clewed up and furled at a time. A reconnoitering party were sent on shore disguised as pepper dealers, but they returned without being able to ascertain the situations of the forts. The ship now presented a busy scene; it was determined to commence an attack upon the town the next morning, and every necessary preparation was accordingly made, muskets were cleaned, cartridge-boxes buckled on, cutlasses examined and put in order, &c.

At twelve o'clock at night, all hands were called, those assigned to take part in the expedition were mustered, when Lieut. Shubrick, the commander of the detachment, gave them special orders; when they entered the boats and proceeded to the shore, where they effected a landing near the dawn of day, amid a heavy surf, about a mile and a half to the north of the town, undiscovered by the enemy, and without any serious accident having befallen them, though several of the party were thoroughly drenched by the beating of the surf, and some of their ammunition was injured.

The troops then formed and took up their line of march against the enemy, over a beach of deep and heavy sand. They had not proceeded far before they were discovered by a native at a distance, who ran at full speed to give the alarm. A rapid march soon brought them up with the first fort, when a division of men, under the command of Lieut. Hoff, was detached from the main body, and ordered to surround it. The first fort was found difficult of access, in consequence of a deep hedge of thorn-bushes and brambles with which it was environed. The assault was commenced by the pioneers, with their crowes and axes, breaking down the gates and forcing a passage. This was attended with some difficulty, and gave the enemy time for preparation. They raised their warwhoop, and resisted most manfully, fighting with spears, sabres, and muskets. They had also a few brass pieces in the fort, but they managed them with so little skill as to produce no effect, for the balls uniformly whizzed over the heads of our men. The resistance of the Malays was in vain, the fort was stormed, and soon carried; not, however, till almost every individual in it was slain. Po Mahomet, a chief of much distinction, and who was one of the principal persons concerned in the outrage on the Friendship was here slain; the mother of Chadoolah, another rajah, was also slain here; another woman



fell at this port, but her rank was not ascertained; she fought with the spirit of a desperado. A seaman had just scaled one of the ramparts, when he was severely wounded by a blow received from a weapon in her hands, but her life paid the forfeit of her daring, for she was immediately transfixed by a bayonet in the hands of the person whom she had so severely injured. His head was wounded by a javelin, his thumb nearly cut off by a sabre, and a ball was shot through his hat.

Lieutenants Edson and Ferret proceeded to the rear of the town, and made a bold attack upon that fort, which, after a spirited resistance on the part of the Malays, surrendered. Both officers and marines here narrowly escaped with their lives. One of the natives in the fort had trained his piece in such a manner as to rake their whole body, when he was shot down by a marine while in the very act of applying a match to it. The cannon was afterwards found to have been filled with bullets. This fort, like the former, was environed with thick jungle, and great difficulty had been experienced in entering it. The engagement had now become general, and the alarm universal. Men, women and children were seen flying in every direction, carrying the few articles they were able to seize in the moments of peril, and some of the men were cut down in the flight. Several of the enemy's proas, filled with people, were severely raked by a brisk fire from the six pounder, as they were sailing up the river to the south of the town, and numbers of the natives were killed. The third and most formidable fort was now attacked, and it proved the most formidable, and the co-operation of the several divisions was required for its reduction; but so spirited was the fire poured into it that it was soon obliged to yield, and the next moment the American colors were seen triumphantly waving over its battlements. The greater part of the town was reduced to ashes. The bazaar, the principal place of merchandize, and most of the private dwellings were consumed by fire. The triumph had now been completed over the Malays; ample satisfaction had been taken for their outrages committed upon our own countrymen, and the bugle sounded the return of the ship's forces; and the embarkation was soon after effected. The action had continued about two hours and a half, and was gallantly sustained both by officers and men, from its commencement to its close. The loss on the part of the Malays was near a hundred killed, while of the Americans only two lost their lives. Among the spoils were a Chinese gong, a Koran, taken at Mahomet's fort, and several pieces of rich gold cloth. Many of the men came off richly laden with spoils which they had taken from the enemy, such as rajah's scarfs, gold and silver chunam boxes, chains, ear rings and finger rings, anklets and bracelets, and a variety of shawls, krisses richly hilted and with gold scabbards, and a variety of other ornaments. Money to a considerable amount was brought off. That nothing should be left undone to have an indelible impression on the minds of these people, of the power of the United States to inflict punishment for aggressions committed on her commerce, in seas however distant, the ship was got underway the following morning, and brought to, with a spring on her cable, within less than a mile of the shore, when the larboard side was brought to bear nearly upon the site of the town. The object of the Commodore, in this



1832

1832

movement, was not to open an indiscriminate or destructive fire upon the town and inhabitants of Quallah Battoo, but to show them the irresistible power of thirty-two pound shot, and to reduce the fort of Tuca de Lama, which could not be reached on account of the jungle and stream of water, on the morning before, and from which a fire had been opened and continued during the embarkation of the troops on their return to the ship. The fort was very soon deserted, while the shot was cutting it to pieces, and tearing up whole cocoa-trees by the roots. In the afternoon a boat came off from the shore, bearing a flag of truce to the Commodore, beseeching him, in all the practised forms of submission of the east, that he would grant them peace, and cease to fire his big guns. Hostilities now ceased, and the Commodore informed them that the objects of his government in sending him to their shores had now been consummated in the punishment of the guilty, who had committed their piracies on the Friendship. Thus ended the intercourse with Quallah Battoo. The Potomac proceeded from this place to China, and from thence to the Pacific Ocean; after looking to the interests of the American commerce in those parts she arrived at Boston in 1834, after a three years' absence.



February 8, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 8th of 2nd M 1832 / My mind on a low key, but some favourd while sitting in Meeting
I have of late been looking through & read considerably in the Journal of our Ancient friend Thomas Chalkley. - by which my mind has been replenished with good, & I have been renewedly thankful that it was written & published to the World. I have no doubts that many hundreds & thousands have experienced like benefit from it, who have long since been numbered with the Silent dead. - I know it was a book often read comfortably by my Dear father in his life time & indeed I hardly remember of ever seeing him read in any other excepting Robert Barclays Apology & the Bible. - My Brother David who was a sea faring man & died while young in life in Savannah Georgia, would not go to Sea without Thos Chalkleys journal in his chest & I have heard my Mother say that her Grandmother Mary Clarke who remembered him well & loved him & The Truth sincerely - considered that the house was not destitute of an interesting book while that Journal was in it - that I am well assured it has proved a blessing to many, & I can say of a Truth that I greatly desire, our dear young Men & Women had a greater relish for reading that Book - I have no doubt it would prove as a hedge around their minds, by seasoning them with the same pure & christian spirit which so sweetly shone in his life, conduct & principles. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS




February 9, Thursday: The Florida Legislative Council granted a charter for the city of Jacksonville.



1832

1832


 February 12, Sunday: The Galapagos Islands were annexed by Ecuador.

There was an outbreak of cholera in London that would take at least 3,000 lives.


In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 12 of 2 M 1832 / Our Morning meeting was silent & pretty good to me – In the Afternoon our Ancient fr Joseph Hoag attended & had good service. I thought there was a good deal of Gospel Oil attending his communication & it was a very satisfactory & comfortable Meeting to me. – he also attended our collections in each [School](#) & had something to say in both all of which I thought was encouraging to the Scholars & had a good tendency H's companion was Amos Peasly a young man who has been a Scholar at this institution since we have been here, & now looks like a promising character in our society – He is from Sandwich Moy [Monthly] Meeting in the State of N Hampshire. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 13, Monday: It having proved impossible for the Prince of Saxe-Coburg to assume the throne of Greece, the guaranteeing powers (Great Britain, France, Russia) offered it to Otto, 2d son of the King of Bavaria.


 February 14, Tuesday: [Eliza Staines](#) died in [New Hampshire](#).

 February 15, Wednesday: Friedrich Wieck and his daughter Clara reached Paris, where they would meet [Nicolò Paganini](#), Friedrich Kalkbrenner, Giacomo Meyerbeer, Henri Herz, Felix Mendelssohn, and Frederic Chopin.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 15th of 2 M / Silent Meeting but a pretty good one tho' attended with some distress –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 February 16, Thursday: On their way across the Atlantic Ocean to South America, the HMS *Beagle* and [Charles Darwin](#) arrived at the small equatorial group of islands known as St. Peter and St. Paul's Rocks (0°56'N, 29°21'W).


[Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) recorded his revelation that there were 3 degrees of glory in heaven. In addition he began teaching that all humans are “begotten sons and daughters unto God.”

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 16 of 2 M / Preparative Meeting most of the [Male Schoars](#) attended – Wm Almy as usual was much favoured in testimony. – I have often seen & been sensible of the efficacy of Religion, from inward experience, & the evidence that is a divine reality has of late been much renew'd & confirmed in my mind. –


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 February 17, Friday: Incidental music to Raupach's play *Konig Enzo* WWV 24 by Richard Wagner was performed for the initial time, in the Royal Saxon Hoftheater, Leipzig.

 February 19, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


1st day 19th of 2nd M 1832 / Silent & rather a distressed Meeting in the Morning. - Wm Almy was here & favoured in testimony but my mind still oppressed & tried -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 20, Monday: [Charles Darwin](#) visited the island of Fernando Noronha in the Atlantic Ocean, on which a Gypsy and Indian slave insurrection had recently been put down by the Brazilian military.

 February 21, Tuesday: Clara Wieck and her father met [Frédéric François Chopin](#) for the initial time, in Paris. Chopin was very complimentary of her talent and would send her a manuscript copy of his Piano Concerto in e minor.

In the antarctic region, Captain Biscoe went ashore on Graham's Land.

 February 22, Wednesday: Antonio de Saavedra y Frigola, Conde de Alcudia replaced Francisco Tadeo Calomarde Arria as First Secretary of State of Spain.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 22 of 2 M / We rode to [Smithfield](#) & attended Moy [Monthly] Meeting - Wm Almy very satisfactorily engaged in testimony. -there was but little buisness & the Meeting did not last long. -
It was a pleasant day & a pleasant ride. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Ground was broken for Indiana's [Wabash and Erie Canal](#), to connect the Ohio River with Lake Erie.

There was a dinner party in [Washington DC](#) on this, the centennial birthday of [George Washington](#). When the cloth was removed after the banquet, Senator [Daniel Webster](#) of Massachusetts had the honor of calling for the official toast:⁴²

I rise, Gentlemen, to propose to you the name of that great man, in commemoration of whose birth, and in honor of whose character and services, we are here assembled.

I am sure that I express a sentiment common to every one present, when I say that there is something more than ordinarily solemn and affecting in this occasion.

We are met to testify our regard for him whose name is intimately blended with whatever belongs most essentially to the prosperity, the liberty, the free institutions, and the renown

42. Edwin P. Whipple's THE GREAT SPEECHES AND ORATIONS OF DANIEL WEBSTER WITH AN ESSAY ON DANIEL WEBSTER AS A MASTER OF ENGLISH STYLE (Boston: Little, Brown, 1879).



of our country. That name was of power to rally a nation, in the hour of thick-thronging public disasters and calamities; that name shone, amid the storm of war, a beacon light, to cheer and guide the country's friends; it flamed, too, like a meteor, to repel her foes. That name, in the days of peace, was a loadstone, attracting to itself a whole people's confidence, a whole people's love, and the whole world's respect. That name, descending with all time, spreading over the whole earth, and uttered in all the languages belonging to the tribes and races of men, will for ever be pronounced with affectionate gratitude by every one in whose breast there shall arise an aspiration for human rights and human liberty.

We perform this grateful duty, Gentlemen, at the expiration of a hundred years from his birth, near the place, so cherished and beloved by him, where his dust now reposes, and in the capital which bears his own immortal name.

All experience evinces that human sentiments are strongly influenced by associations. The recurrence of anniversaries, or of longer periods of time, naturally freshens the recollection, and deepens the impression, of events with which they are historically connected. Renowned places, also, have a power to awaken feeling, which all acknowledge. No American can pass by the fields of Bunker Hill, Monmouth, and Camden, as if they were ordinary spots on the earth's surface. Whoever visits them feels the sentiment of love of country kindling anew, as if the spirit that belonged to the transactions which have rendered these places distinguished still hovered round, with power to move and excite all who in future time may approach them.

But neither of these sources of emotion equals the power with which great moral examples affect the mind. When sublime virtues cease to be abstractions, when they become embodied in human character, and exemplified in human conduct, we should be false to our own nature, if we did not indulge in the spontaneous effusions of our gratitude and our admiration. A true lover of the virtue of patriotism delights to contemplate its purest models; and that love of country may be well suspected which affects to soar so high into the regions of sentiment as to be lost and absorbed in the abstract feeling, and becomes too elevated or too refined to glow with fervor in the commendation or the love of individual benefactors. All this is unnatural. It is as if one should be so enthusiastic a lover of poetry, as to care nothing for Homer or Milton; so passionately attached to eloquence as to be indifferent to Tully and Chatham; or such a devotee to the arts, in such an ecstasy with the elements of beauty, proportion, and expression, as to regard the masterpieces of Raphael and Michael Angelo with coldness or contempt. We may be assured, Gentlemen, that he who really loves the thing itself, loves its finest exhibitions. A true friend of his country loves her friends and benefactors, and thinks it no degradation to commend and commemorate them. The voluntary outpouring of the public feeling, made to-day, from the North to the South, and from the East to the West, proves this sentiment to be both just and natural. In the cities and in the villages, in the public temples and in the family circles, among all ages and sexes, gladdened voices to-day bespeak grateful hearts and a freshened recollection of the virtues of the Father



of his Country. And it will be so, in all time to come, so long as public virtue is itself an object of regard. The ingenuous youth of America will hold up to themselves the bright model of Washington's example, and study to be what they behold; they will contemplate his character till all its virtues spread out and display themselves to their delighted vision; as the earliest astronomers, the shepherds on the plains of Babylon, gazed at the stars till they saw them form into clusters and constellations, overpowering at length the eyes of the beholders with the united blaze of a thousand lights.

Gentlemen, we are at a point of a century from the birth of Washington; and what a century it has been! During its course, the human mind has seemed to proceed with a sort of geometric velocity, accomplishing for human intelligence and human freedom more than had been done in fives or tens of centuries preceding. Washington stands at the commencement of a new era, as well as at the head of the New World. A century from the birth of Washington has changed the world. The country of Washington has been the theatre on which a great part of that change has been wrought, and Washington himself a principal agent by which it has been accomplished. His age and his country are equally full of wonders; and of both he is the chief.

If the poetical prediction, uttered a few years before his birth, be true; if indeed it be designed by Providence that the grandest exhibition of human character and human affairs shall be made on this theatre of the Western world; if it be true that,

"The four first acts already past,
A fifth shall close the drama with the day,
Time's noblest offspring is the last";-

how could this imposing, swelling, final scene be appropriately opened, how could its intense interest be adequately sustained, but by the introduction of just such a character as our Washington?

Washington had attained his manhood when that spark of liberty was struck out in his own country, which has since kindled into a flame, and shot its beams over the earth. In the flow of a century from his birth, the world has changed in science, in arts, in the extent of commerce, in the improvement of navigation, and in all that relates to the civilization of man. But it is the spirit of human freedom, the new elevation of individual man, in his moral, social, and political character, leading the whole long train of other improvements, which has most remarkably distinguished the era. Society, in this century, has not made its progress, like Chinese skill, by a greater acuteness of ingenuity in trifles; it has not merely lashed itself to an increased speed round the old circles of thought and action; but it has assumed a new character; it has raised itself from **beneath** governments to a participation **in** governments; it has mixed moral and political objects with the daily pursuits of individual men; and, with a freedom and strength before altogether unknown, it has applied to these objects the whole power of the human understanding. It has been the era, in short, when the social principle has triumphed over the feudal principle; when society has maintained its rights against military power, and established, on foundations never



hereafter to be shaken, its competency to govern itself. It was the extraordinary fortune of Washington, that, having been intrusted, in revolutionary times, with the supreme military command, and having fulfilled that trust with equal renown for wisdom and for valor, he should be placed at the head of the first government in which an attempt was to be made on a large scale to rear the fabric of social order on the basis of a written constitution and of a pure representative principle. A government was to be established, without a throne, without an aristocracy, without castes, orders, or privileges; and this government, instead of being a democracy, existing and acting within the walls of a single city, was to be extended over a vast country, of different climates, interests, and habits, and of various communions of our common Christian faith. The experiment certainly was entirely new. A popular government of this extent, it was evident, could be framed only by carrying into full effect the principle of representation or of delegated power; and the world was to see whether society could, by the strength of this principle, maintain its own peace and good government, carry forward its own great interests, and conduct itself to political renown and glory.

By the benignity of Providence, this experiment, so full of interest to us and to our posterity for ever, so full of interest, indeed, to the world in its present generation and in all its generations to come, was suffered to commence under the guidance of Washington. Destined for this high career, he was fitted for it by wisdom, by virtue, by patriotism, by discretion, by whatever can inspire confidence in man toward man. In entering on the untried scenes, early disappointment and the premature extinction of all hope of success would have been certain, had it not been that there did exist throughout the country, in a most extraordinary degree, an unwavering trust in him who stood at the helm.

I remarked, Gentlemen, that the whole world was and is interested in the result of this experiment. And is it not so? Do we deceive ourselves, or is it true that at this moment the career which this government is running is among the most attractive objects to the civilized world? Do we deceive ourselves, or is it true that at this moment that love of liberty and that understanding of its true principles which are flying over the whole earth, as on the wings of all the winds, are really and truly of American origin?

At the period of the birth of Washington, there existed in Europe no political liberty in large communities, except in the provinces of Holland, and except that England herself had set a great example, so far as it went, by her glorious Revolution of 1688. Everywhere else, despotic power was predominant, and the feudal or military principle held the mass of mankind in hopeless bondage. One half of Europe was crushed beneath the Bourbon sceptre, and no conception of political liberty, no hope even of religious toleration, existed among that nation which was America's first ally. The king was the state, the king was the country, the king was all. There was one king, with power not derived from his people, and too high to be questioned; and the rest were all subjects, with no political right but obedience. All above was intangible power, all below quiet



subjection. A recent occurrence in the French Chambers shows us how public opinion on these subjects is changed. A minister had spoken of the "king's subjects." "There are no subjects," exclaimed hundreds of voices at once, "in a country where the people make the king!"

Gentlemen, the spirit of human liberty and of free government, nurtured and grown into strength and beauty in America, has stretched its course into the midst of the nations. Like an emanation from Heaven, it has gone forth, and it will not return void. It must change, it is fast changing, the face of the earth. Our great, our high duty is to show, in our own example, that this spirit is a spirit of health as well as a spirit of power; that its benignity is as great as its strength; that its efficiency to secure individual rights, social relations, and moral order, is equal to the irresistible force with which it prostrates principalities and powers. The world, at this moment, is regarding us with a willing, but something of a fearful admiration. Its deep and awful anxiety is to learn whether free states may be stable, as well as free; whether popular power may be trusted, as well as feared; in short, whether wise, regular, and virtuous self-government is a vision for the contemplation of theorists, or a truth established, illustrated, and brought into practice in the country of Washington.

Gentlemen, for the earth which we inhabit, and the whole circle of the sun, for all the unborn races of mankind, we seem to hold in our hands, for their weal or woe, the fate of this experiment. If we fail, who shall venture the repetition? If our example shall prove to be one, not of encouragement, but of terror, not fit to be imitated, but fit only to be shunned, where else shall the world look for free models? If this great **Western Sun** be struck out of the firmament, at what other fountain shall the lamp of liberty hereafter be lighted? What other orb shall emit a ray to glimmer, even, on the darkness of the world?

There is no danger of our overrating or overstating the important part which we are now acting in human affairs. It should not flatter our personal self-respect, but it should reanimate our patriotic virtues, and inspire us with a deeper and more solemn sense, both of our privileges and of our duties. We cannot wish better for our country, nor for the world, than that the same spirit which influenced Washington may influence all who succeed him; and that the same blessing from above, which attended his efforts, may also attend theirs.

The principles of Washington's administration are not left doubtful. They are to be found in the Constitution itself, in the great measures recommended and approved by him, in his speeches to Congress, and in that most interesting paper, his Farewell Address to the People of the United States. The success of the government under his administration is the highest proof of the soundness of these principles. And, after an experience of thirty-five years, what is there which an enemy could condemn? What is there which either his friends, or the friends of the country, could wish to have been otherwise? I speak, of course, of great measures and leading principles.

In the first place, all his measures were right in their intent. He stated the whole basis of his own great character, when he told the country, in the homely phrase of the proverb, that



honesty is the best policy. One of the most striking things ever said of him is, that "**he changed mankind's ideas of political greatness.**"⁴³ To commanding talents, and to success, the common elements of such greatness, he added a disregard of self, a spotlessness of motive, a steady submission to every public and private duty, which threw far into the shade the whole crowd of vulgar great. The object of his regard was the whole country. No part of it was enough to fill his enlarged patriotism. His love of glory, so far as that may be supposed to have influenced him at all, spurned every thing short of general approbation. It would have been nothing to him, that his partisans or his favorites outnumbered, or outvoted, or outmanaged, or outclamored, those of other leaders. He had no favorites; he rejected all partisanship; and, acting honestly for the universal good, he deserved, what he has so richly enjoyed, the universal love.

His principle it was to act right, and to trust the people for support; his principle it was not to follow the lead of sinister and selfish ends, nor to rely on the little arts of party delusion to obtain public sanction for such a course. Born for his country and for the world, he did not give up to party what was meant for mankind. The consequence is, that his fame is as durable as his principles, as lasting as truth and virtue themselves. While the hundreds whom party excitement, and temporary circumstances, and casual combinations, have raised into transient notoriety, sink again, like thin bubbles, bursting and dissolving into the great ocean, Washington's fame is like the rock which bounds that ocean, and at whose feet its billows are destined to break harmlessly for ever.

The maxims upon which Washington conducted our foreign relations were few and simple. The first was an entire and indisputable impartiality towards foreign states. He adhered to this rule of public conduct, against very strong inducements to depart from it, and when the popularity of the moment seemed to favor such a departure. In the next place, he maintained true dignity and unsullied honor in all communications with foreign states. It was among the high duties devolved upon him, to introduce our new government into the circle of civilized states and powerful nations. Not arrogant or assuming, with no unbecoming or supercilious bearing, he yet exacted for it from all others entire and punctilious respect. He demanded, and he obtained at once, a standing of perfect equality for his country in the society of nations; nor was there a prince or potentate of his day, whose personal character carried with it, into the intercourse of other states, a greater degree of respect and veneration.

He regarded other nations only as they stood in political relations to us. With their internal affairs, their political parties and dissensions, he scrupulously abstained from all interference; and, on the other hand, he repelled with spirit all such interference by others with us or our concerns. His sternest rebuke, the most indignant measure of his whole administration, was aimed against such an attempted interference. He felt it as an attempt to wound the national honor, and resented it accordingly.

43. See Works of Fisher Ames, pp. 122, 123.



The reiterated admonitions in his Farewell Address show his deep fears that foreign influence would insinuate itself into our counsels through the channels of domestic dissension, and obtain a sympathy with our own temporary parties. Against all such dangers, he most earnestly entreats the country to guard itself. He appeals to its patriotism, to its self-respect, to its own honor, to every consideration connected with its welfare and happiness, to resist, at the very beginning, all tendencies towards such connection of foreign interests with our own affairs. With a tone of earnestness nowhere else found, even in his last affectionate farewell advice to his countrymen, he says, "Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence, (I conjure you to believe me, fellow-citizens,) the jealousy of a free people ought to be **constantly** awake; since history and experience prove, that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican government."

Lastly, on the subject of foreign relations, Washington never forgot that we had interests peculiar to ourselves. The primary political concerns of Europe, he saw, did not affect us. We had nothing to do with her balance of power, her family compacts, or her successions to thrones. We were placed in a condition favorable to neutrality during European wars, and to the enjoyment of all the great advantages of that relation. "Why, then," he asks us, "why forego the advantages of so peculiar a situation? Why quit our own to stand upon foreign ground? Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalry, interest, humor, or caprice?"

Indeed, Gentlemen, Washington's Farewell Address is full of truths important at all times, and particularly deserving consideration at the present. With a sagacity which brought the future before him, and made it like the present, he saw and pointed out the dangers that even at this moment most imminently threaten us. I hardly know how a greater service of that kind could now be done to the community, than by a renewed and wide diffusion of that admirable paper, and an earnest invitation to every man in the country to reperuse and consider it. Its political maxims are invaluable; its exhortations to love of country and to brotherly affection among citizens, touching; and the solemnity with which it urges the observance of moral duties, and impresses the power of religious obligation, gives to it the highest character of truly disinterested, sincere, parental advice.

The domestic policy of Washington found its pole-star in the avowed objects of the Constitution itself. He sought so to administer that Constitution, as to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty. These were objects interesting, in the highest degree, to the whole country, and his policy embraced the whole country.

Among his earliest and most important duties was the organization of the government itself, the choice of his confidential advisers, and the various appointments to office. This duty, so important and delicate, when a whole government was to be organized, and all its offices for the first time



filled, was yet not difficult to him; for he had no sinister ends to accomplish, no clamorous partisans to gratify, no pledges to redeem, no object to be regarded but simply the public good. It was a plain, straightforward matter, a mere honest choice of men for the public service.

His own singleness of purpose, his disinterested patriotism, were evinced by the selection of his first Cabinet, and by the manner in which he filled the seats of justice, and other places of high trust. He sought for men fit for offices; not for offices which might suit men. Above personal considerations, above local considerations, above party considerations, he felt that he could only discharge the sacred trust which the country had placed in his hands, by a diligent inquiry after real merit, and a conscientious preference of virtue and talent. The whole country was the field of his selection. He explored that whole field, looking only for whatever it contained most worthy and distinguished. He was, indeed, most successful, and he deserved success for the purity of his motives, the liberality of his sentiments, and his enlarged and manly policy.

Washington's administration established the national credit, made provision for the public debt, and for that patriotic army whose interests and welfare were always so dear to him; and, by laws wisely framed, and of admirable effect, raised the commerce and navigation of the country, almost at once, from depression and ruin to a state of prosperity. Nor were his eyes open to these interests alone. He viewed with equal concern its agriculture and manufactures, and, so far as they came within the regular exercise of the powers of this government, they experienced regard and favor.

It should not be omitted, even in this slight reference to the general measures and general principles of the first President, that he saw and felt the full value and importance of the judicial department of the government. An upright and able administration of the laws he held to be alike indispensable to private happiness and public liberty. The temple of justice, in his opinion, was a sacred place, and he would profane and pollute it who should call any to minister in it, not spotless in character, not incorruptible in integrity, not competent by talent and learning, not a fit object of unhesitating trust.

Among other admonitions, Washington has left us, in his last communication to his country, an exhortation against the excesses of party spirit. A fire not to be quenched, he yet conjures us not to fan and feed the flame. Undoubtedly, Gentlemen, it is the greatest danger of our system and of our time. Undoubtedly, if that system should be overthrown, it will be the work of excessive party spirit, acting on the government, which is dangerous enough, or acting **in** the government, which is a thousand times more dangerous; for government then becomes nothing but organized party, and, in the strange vicissitudes of human affairs, it may come at last, perhaps, to exhibit the singular paradox of government itself being in opposition to its own powers, at war with the very elements of its own existence. Such cases are hopeless. As men may be protected against murder, but cannot be guarded against suicide, so government may be shielded from the assaults of external foes, but nothing can save it when it chooses to lay violent hands on itself.



Finally, Gentlemen, there was in the breast of Washington one sentiment so deeply felt, so constantly uppermost, that no proper occasion escaped without its utterance. From the letter which he signed in behalf of the Convention when the Constitution was sent out to the people, to the moment when he put his hand to that last paper in which he addressed his countrymen, the Union,—the Union was the great object of his thoughts. In that first letter he tells them that, to him and his brethren of the Convention, union appears to be the greatest interest of every true American; and in that last paper he conjures them to regard that unity of government which constitutes them one people as the very palladium of their prosperity and safety, and the security of liberty itself. He regarded the union of these States less as one of our blessings, than as the great treasure-house which contained them all. Here, in his judgment, was the great magazine of all our means of prosperity; here, as he thought, and as every true American still thinks, are deposited all our animating prospects, all our solid hopes for future greatness. He has taught us to maintain this union, not by seeking to enlarge the powers of the government, on the one hand, nor by surrendering them, on the other; but by an administration of them at once firm and moderate, pursuing objects truly national, and carried on in a spirit of justice and equity.

The extreme solicitude for the preservation of the Union, at all times manifested by him, shows not only the opinion he entertained of its importance, but his clear perception of those causes which were likely to spring up to endanger it, and which, if once they should overthrow the present system, would leave little hope of any future beneficial reunion. Of all the presumptions indulged by presumptuous man, that is one of the rashest which looks for repeated and favorable opportunities for the deliberate establishment of a united government over distinct and widely extended communities. Such a thing has happened once in human affairs, and but once; the event stands out as a prominent exception to all ordinary history; and unless we suppose ourselves running into an age of miracles, we may not expect its repetition.

Washington, therefore, could regard, and did regard, nothing as of paramount political interest, but the integrity of the Union itself. With a united government, well administered, he saw that we had nothing to fear; and without it, nothing to hope. The sentiment is just, and its momentous truth should solemnly impress the whole country. If we might regard our country as personated in the spirit of Washington, if we might consider him as representing her, in her past renown, her present prosperity, and her future career, and as in that character demanding of us all to account for our conduct, as political men or as private citizens, how should he answer him who has ventured to talk of disunion and dismemberment? Or how should he answer him who dwells perpetually on local interests, and fans every kindling flame of local prejudice? How should he answer him who would array State against State, interest against interest, and party against party, careless of the continuance of that **unity of government which constitutes us one people?**

The political prosperity which this country has attained, and



which it now enjoys, has been acquired mainly through the instrumentality of the present government. While this agent continues, the capacity of attaining to still higher degrees of prosperity exists also. We have, while this lasts, a political life capable of beneficial exertion, with power to resist or overcome misfortunes, to sustain us against the ordinary accidents of human affairs, and to promote, by active efforts, every public interest. But dismemberment strikes at the very being which preserves these faculties. It would lay its rude and ruthless hand on this great agent itself. It would sweep away, not only what we possess, but all power of regaining lost, or acquiring new possessions. It would leave the country, not only bereft of its prosperity and happiness, but without limbs, or organs, or faculties, by which to exert itself hereafter in the pursuit of that prosperity and happiness.

Other misfortunes may be borne, or their effects overcome. If disastrous war should sweep our commerce from the ocean, another generation may renew it; if it exhaust our treasury, future industry may replenish it; if it desolate and lay waste our fields, still, under a new cultivation, they will grow green again, and ripen to future harvests. It were but a trifle even if the walls of yonder Capitol were to crumble, if its lofty pillars should fall, and its gorgeous decorations be all covered by the dust of the valley. All these might be rebuilt. But who shall reconstruct the fabric of demolished government? Who shall rear again the well-proportioned columns of constitutional liberty? Who shall frame together the skilful architecture which unites national sovereignty with State rights, individual security, and public prosperity? No, if these columns fall, they will be raised not again. Like the Coliseum and the Parthenon, they will be destined to a mournful, a melancholy immortality. Bitterer tears, however, will flow over them, than were ever shed over the monuments of Roman or Grecian art; for they will be the remnants of a more glorious edifice than Greece or Rome ever saw, the edifice of constitutional American liberty.

But let us hope for better things. Let us trust in that gracious Being who has hitherto held our country as in the hollow of his hand. Let us trust to the virtue and the intelligence of the people, and to the efficacy of religious obligation. Let us trust to the influence of Washington's example. Let us hope that that fear of Heaven which expels all other fear, and that regard to duty which transcends all other regard, may influence public men and private citizens, and lead our country still onward in her happy career. Full of these gratifying anticipations and hopes, let us look forward to the end of that century which is now commenced. A hundred years hence, other disciples of Washington will celebrate his birth, with no less of sincere admiration than we now commemorate it. When they shall meet, as we now meet, to do themselves and him that honor, so surely as they shall see the blue summits of his native mountains rise in the horizon, so surely as they shall behold the river on whose banks he lived, and on whose banks he rests, still flowing on toward the sea, so surely may they see, as we now see, the flag of the Union floating on the top of the Capitol; and then, as now, may the sun in his course visit no land more free, more happy, more lovely, than this our own country!

Gentlemen, I propose— "THE MEMORY OF GEORGE WASHINGTON."

February 23, Thursday: French ships landed a force to seize the port of Ancona to counter Austrian intervention in the Papal States.

February 26, Sunday: Tsar Nikolai I signed an "Organic Statute" establishing direct Russian rule over Poland and abolishing that nation's constitution.

Frédéric François Chopin gave his initial concert in Paris, in the Salle Pleyel. The performance had been organized by Frederic Kalkbrenner and Camille Pleyel and was praised by Franz Liszt and Felix Mendelssohn. The hall was only a third full and many of the patrons were Polish emigres. The program included Ludwig van Beethoven's Quintet op.29, Chopin's F minor piano concerto, and Introduction March and Grand Polonaise for six pianos by Kalkbrenner (Chopin and Kalkbrenner took part). Antoni Orlowski would profess grandly that "All Paris was stupefied!" Chopin had "mopped up the floor with every one of the pianists here."

In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

1st day 26th of 2 M / Silent in the Mornng - In the Afternoon Lydia Breed bore a short testimony - In the eveng with Enoch & Lydia had a long conference in our room relating to the affairs of the Institution which resulted satisfactorily

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

February 27, Monday: John Field made his 1st appearance in England since leaving 30 years ago.

The publisher Aristide Farrenc met Frédéric François Chopin and obtained the copyright to five of his compositions: the two piano concertos, the Trio in g op.8, the Rondo a la Krakowiak op.14, and the Fantasy on Polish Airs op.13.

A flow of lava came out of Mount Vesuvius toward Boscotrecase and toward Piano delle Ginestre.



MOUNT VESUVIUS





1832

1832



February 28, Tuesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day 28th of 2nd M / Sub-committee Meeting - subjects relating to the [Institution](#) was pleasantly resulted - the company was small but an agreeable number

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



February 28, Tuesday: Valuation of [Nat Turner](#).

The Auditor of Public Accounts will please pay to Mr Sampson C Reese, the within sums

So hampton Co Va

R. G Musgrave

Feb[ruar]y 28th 1832

Guard[ia]n: of J & E Turner

Commonwealth

Co: Judg[men]t

Nat



Edmond Turner Est.

\$450 Aw Off 6 Mar 1832

Received a warrant of Four hundred and fifty dollars

Sampson. C. Reese

Southampton February Court 1832.

From evidence introduced to the Court. Ordered that it be certified that Nat a negro man slave who was found guilty of making insurrection and sentenced to be hanged by a Court held for that County on the third day of September 1831 was not the property of Edmund Turner dec[ease]d. estate as is stated in the record of his conviction but is the property of James and Elizabeth Turner orphans of Edmund Turner dec[ease]d.

A copy Test James Rochelle Cl

I certify that the within named of Nat was executed according to the sentence of the Court

Edw[ar]d Bates deputy of

Clements Rochelle Sh[er]iff



February 29, Wednesday: The 1st Constitution of the State of New Granada (Colombia) was adopted.

[Charles Darwin](#) was able to visit a jungle near Bahia, Brazil.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 29 of 2 M / Mary Shove was here & attended Meeting, she bore a short testimony under a good concern & I felt unity with

her offering –
We have been informed today of the wicked conduct of RR. –
certainly trials of various kinds await us & it would seem that
Father & Mother Rodmans cup was near full as any I know of or
almost ever heard of – was it not for the support which is
afforded them from relegion, & with which they were early
acquainted, I dont see how they could be sustained. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

MARCH

➡ March: At [Harvard College](#), [Richard Henry Dana, Jr.](#) was rusticated for his part in the Rebellion. During this period of rustication, until September rolled around again, he would be being privately tutored by the Reverend Leonard Woods (1807-1878), the conservative professor of theology at Andover Theological Seminary.

➡ March: [Friend Arnold Buffum](#) of Old [Smithfield](#) and [Providence, Rhode Island](#) initiated the New England Anti-Slavery Society, which would be based in [Boston](#) and of which he would become the 1st president.

Some mystery attends the [disownment](#) by Smithfield, Rhode Island, meeting of Arnold Buffum, a European American abolitionist and one of the most visible and vocal radicals in New England. Buffum had converted to the cause after buying the first issue of the [Liberator](#) and meeting Garrison. Though numerous sources refer to his disownment, none provide dates for the event, and monthly meeting minutes record no such act. Still, Buffum himself once stated that the Smithfield meeting had disowned him, and his daughter Elizabeth Buffum Chace recalled that the meeting told Buffum the matter might be “amicably settled, if he would give up this abolition lecturing.”⁴⁴

➡ March: The [American Journal of Science](#) reported that in this month there had fallen, in the fields of the village of Kourianof in Russia, “a combustible substance of a yellowish color, at least two inches thick, and covering a superficies of between six and seven hundred square feet.” This newfallen material appeared at first to the villagers to have the properties of cotton, but, when placed in water, the material burst into flames and then assumed the consistency of rosin. When warmed over a fire, this material boiled, “had the color of amber, was elastic like indian [*sic*] rubber, and smelt like prepared oil, mixed with wax.”

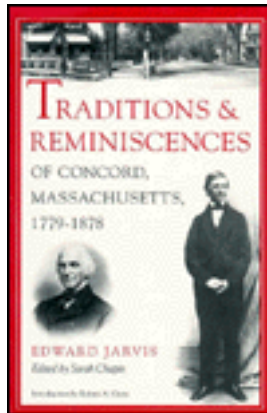
ASTRONOMY

➡ March: [Dr. Josiah Clark Nott](#) got married with [Sarah \(Sally\) Deas](#), 22-year-old daughter of James Sutherland Deas and Margaret Chestnut Deas.

➡ March: According to Dr. [Edward Jarvis](#)’s TRADITIONS AND REMINISCENCES OF [CONCORD](#), MASSACHUSETTS 1779-1878, page 190.⁴⁵

[T]he farm now owned and cultivated by Mr. Joseph Derby and Cyrus
44. Page 89 in Donna McDaniel’s and Vanessa Julye’s FIT FOR FREEDOM, NOT FOR FRIENDSHIP: QUAKERS, AFRICAN AMERICANS, AND THE MYTH OF RACIAL JUSTICE (Philadelphia: Quaker Press of Friends General Conference, 2009).

Jarvis was formerly owned by the late Col. John Buttrick [a fifer at the North Bridge on April 19, 1775] and inherited by him from his ancestors. They had occupied it through several generations. Col. Buttrick, [who was born, lived and died in the same house] sixty to [obliterated] years ago, kept horses, a yoke of oxen, and four or five cows and one or two hogs. He raised fifty bushels of corn yearly and a little more hay than his animals consumed. He and his three sons did all the work. He had a few apple trees on which he had as many russets as the family wanted, and cider apples enough to make the cider they drank. He sold some hay and corn, a few potatoes, and butter and cheese. This is all the farm seemed to require for cultivation and all it would do for the cultivator. My father, the late Deacon [Francis Jarvis](#), bought it of heirs of Col. Buttrick in [the] winter of 1831-32 and took possession in March following. In 1840 my father died and left the farm to my brother Francis, who died in 1875 and left it to his children, Cyrus H. Jarvis and Mrs. Joseph Derby.



March: [Friend Angelina Emily Grimké](#) moved into her sister Anna Grimké's home.

45. Cyrus H. Jarvis went to New Orleans to work for his uncles Stephen and Nathan (brothers of Edward), who were in the drug trade. In 1847 he returned to Concord to work on the farm. Blinded in a rock-blasting accident, Cyrus would nevertheless learn to care for the cows, help with the haying, and weed the vegetable garden. He would die in 1880.

1832



1832



March: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Catalana*, master J.A. de la Vega, out of an unknown area of Africa on one of its three known Middle Passage voyages, arrived at a port of Cuba.



THE MIDDLE PASSAGE

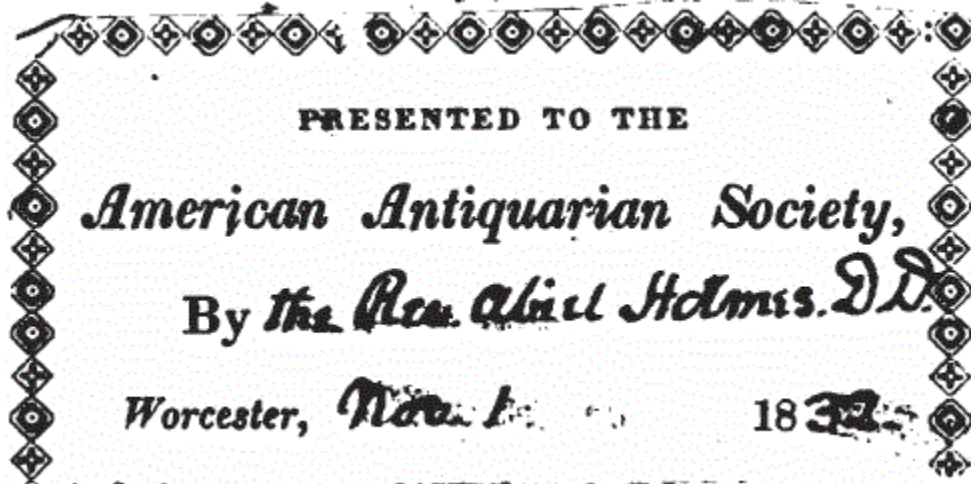
At Bahia on the coast of Brazil [Charles Darwin](#) was horrified by what he was learning about the treatment of slaves, so Captain Robert FitzRoy out of his inherent *noblesse oblige* attempted to reassure his traveling companion by relating that one of these South American slavemasters had once inquired of his slaves, whether they desired [manumission](#) — and had discovered to his surprise that they did not. Darwin incautiously opined that to such an inquiry from such a source a slave could not afford to provide an honest response, whereupon FitzRoy experienced the 1st of his many detonations during this voyage. Informing his traveling companion that if he was going to have his word doubted they could no longer be together aboard the *Beagle*, he stormed away. Later that day he would cool down, and send a note requesting that his traveling companion “continue to live with him.”

RACE SLAVERY

1832

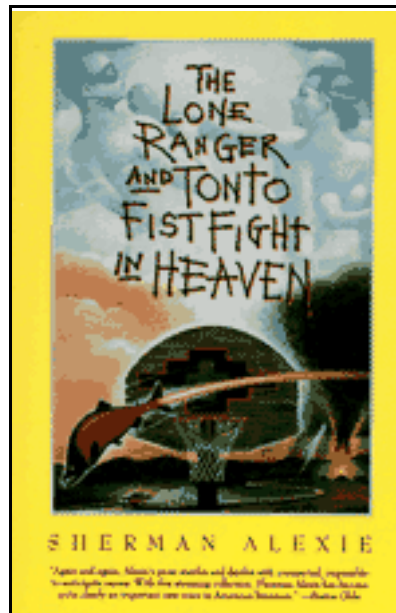
1832

➡ March 1, Thursday: The Reverend [Abiel Holmes](#), D.D. presented a copy of his biography of his father-in-law, THE LIFE OF [EZRA STILES](#), to the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester, Massachusetts (that copy is now the very one that has been electronically preserved by Google Books).



[New York](#)'s antipoverty legislation went into effect.

➡ March 3, Saturday: The decision of the United States Supreme Court under Chief Justice John Marshall in the case of Worcester v Georgia was that it was government at the federal level which had exclusive jurisdiction over relationships with native American tribes, and over all negotiations in regard to their land claims even within a state. (As it turned out, the state of Georgia, in its lust for the Cherokee farms, would ignore this decision of the Supremes, and would be supported in this defiance by President Andrew Jackson: "John Marshall has made his decision: now let him enforce it!")



Incorporation of the [Concord](#) Bank. Its new building would house also the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

The Concord Bank was incorporated March 3, 1832, with a capital

of \$100,000. Daniel Shattuck, Esq., President, John M. Cheney, Esq., Cashier, and the President, Abiel Heywood, John Keyes, Nathan Brooks, Abel Moore, and Phineas How, of Concord, Rufus Hosmer of Stow, George F. Farley of Groton, John Merriam of Bedford, Benjamin Muzzy of Lexington, and Timothy Prescott of Littleton, Directors. A neat and appropriate building was erected for its own accommodation and that of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, in 1832.⁴⁶

➡ March 4, Sunday: Jean-François Champollion died in Paris. For his immense symbolic significance during the period of Thoreau’s life, it would be good to refer to John T. Irwin’s “The Symbol of the Hieroglyphics in the American Renaissance.” American Quarterly 26 (1974):103-26.

WALDEN: Thus it seemed that this one hillside illustrated the principle of all the operations of Nature. The Maker of this earth but patented a leaf. What Champollion will decipher this hieroglyphic for us, that we may turn over a new leaf at last? This phenomenon is more exhilarating to me than the luxuriance and fertility of vineyards. True, it is somewhat excrementitious in its character, and there is no end to the heaps of liver lights and bowels, as if the globe were turned wrong side outward; but this suggests at least that Nature has some bowels, and there again is mother of humanity. This is the frost coming out of the ground; this is Spring. It precedes the green and flowery spring, as mythology precedes regular poetry. I know of nothing more purgative of winter fumes and indigestions. It convinces me that Earth is still in her swaddling clothes, and stretches forth baby fingers on every side. Fresh curls springs from the baldest brow. There is nothing inorganic. These foliaceous heaps lie along the bank like the slag of a furnace, showing that Nature is “in full blast” within. The earth is not a mere fragment of dead history, stratum upon stratum like the leaves of a book, to be studied by geologists and antiquaries chiefly, but living poetry like the leaves of a tree, which precede flowers and fruit, -not a fossil earth, but a living earth; compared with whose great central life all animal and vegetable life is merely parasitic. Its throes will heave our exuvia from their graves. You may melt your metals and cast them into the most beautiful moulds you can; they will never excite me like the forms which this molten earth flows out into. And not only it, but the institutions upon it, are plastic like clay in the hands of the potter.

PEOPLE OF WALDEN

JEAN-FRANÇOIS CHAMPOLLION
GEOLOGY

46. Lemuel Shattuck’s 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:.... Boston: Russell, Odiome, and Company; Concord MA: John Stacy (On or about November 11, 1837 Henry David Thoreau would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

Waldo Emerson to his journal:

In the year 1832 died Cuvier, Scott, Mackintosh, Goethe, Champollion, Leslie.

In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

1st day 4 of 3 M 1832 / Silent Meetings & to me pretty good ones - Trials & I may add tribulations await us - the Conduct of R R in NYork has been such as all true sensibility sickens & revolts at the Idea of. - I am more & more confirmed that The religion of Jesus Christ is the only firm Anchorage for the mind & that as it is lived in, will support under every affliction & will lead & guide in such way & manner as will satisfy the mind of the course to be persued both to obtain happiness here & in an after State - I have many times rejoiced in this & been consoled in time of streight & trial

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

March 5, Monday: Isaac Israel Hayes was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania. With a name like that, one might presume that this Hayes family was Jewish — but no, this family was Orthodox Quaker, out of Oxfordshire in England.

His education would be at the Westtown Academy, a school of the Religious Society of Friends.

March 6, Tuesday: Horace Hayman Wilson took out a column-length advertisement of himself on page 3 of The Times of London, recounting his accomplishments that qualified him to fill the newly founded Boden chair of Sanskrit at Oxford University (guess what, in this case the direct approach worked: they would select him).



March 7, Wednesday: In Parliament the Tories were complaining about the political campaign being forwarded by The Times. In the House of Commons, Sir Robert Peel argued that this newspaper was the “principal and most powerful advocate of Reform” in Britain. When the 1832 Reform Act passed, the paper termed this the “greatest event of modern history.”



“The modern man’s daily prayer is reading the daily newspaper.”

— G.W.F. Hegel





1832

1832

With the enactment of this reform, it would for the first time be possible to publish the poem that [Percy Bysshe Shelley](#) had upon hearing of the “Peterloo Massacre” composed in [Italy](#) in 1819:

The Mask of Anarchy



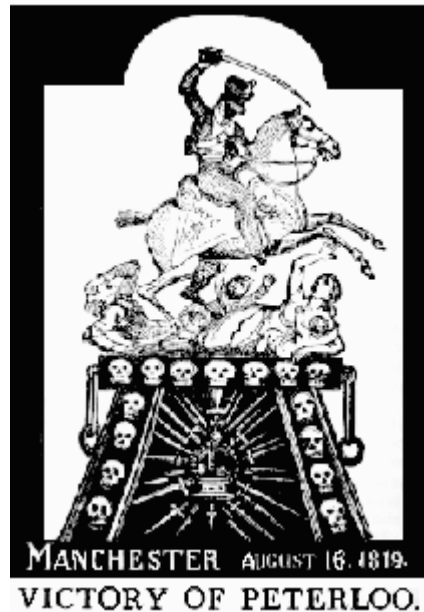
As I lay asleep in Italy,
There came a voice from over the Sea,
And with great power it forth led me
To walk in the visions of Poesy.
I met Murder on the way —
He had a mask like Castlereagh —
Very smooth he looked, yet grim;
Seven blood-hounds followed him;
All were fat; and well they might
Be in admirable plight,
For one by one, and two by two,
He tossed them human hearts to chew
Which from his wide cloak he drew.
Next came Fraud, and he had on,
Like Eldon, an ermined gown;
His big tears, for he wept well,
Turned to millstones as they fell.
And the little children, who
Round his feet played to and fro,
Thinking every tear a gem,
Had their brains knocked out by them.
Clothed with the Bible, as with light,
And the shadows of the night,
Like Sidmouth, next, Hypocrisy
On a crocodile rode by.
And many more Destructions played
In this ghastly masquerade,
All disguised, even to the eyes,
Like Bishops, lawyers, peers, and spies.
Last came Anarchy: he rode
On a white horse, splashed with blood;
He was pale even to the lips,
Like Death in the Apocalypse.
And he wore a kingly crown:
And in his grasp a sceptre shone;
On his brow this mark I saw —

1832

1832

"I AM GOD, AND KING, AND LAW!"

Advertisements.



- ➔ March 8, Thursday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) departed from Southampton heading toward Le Havre. In 10 months in the British Isles he has given 140 concerts. He was a wealthy man.
- ➔ March 9, Friday: King Wilhelm of Hanover reappointed Heinrich August Marschner as Kapellmeister for five years. Marschner declined the contract at 1,200 thalers. When the king offered 100 more, Marschner accepted.
- ➔ March 10, Saturday: Muzio Clementi died in Evesham, Worcestershire after a brief illness, at the age of 80.
- Des Falkners Braut, a komische Oper by Heinrich August Marschner to words of Wohlbruck after Spindler, was performed for the initial time, in Leipzig Stadttheater. It would receive only three performances.
- ➔ March 12, Monday: Charles Boycott, hardnose estate manager in Ireland who would cause boycotts, was born.
- ➔ March 13, Tuesday: Gaetano Donizetti's tragedia lirica Ugo, conte di Parigi to words of Romani after Bis, was performed for the initial time, in Teatro alla Scala, Milan. It would receive only four performances.
- ➔ March 15, Thursday: At a General Meeting of the London Philharmonic Society, it was resolved that the Society should attend the funeral of Muzio Clementi "as a token of respect...."

1832

1832

➡ March 17, Saturday: In a severe storm, [Moncure Daniel Conway](#) was born in Stafford County on the Rappahannock River south of Alexandria, Virginia, a county almost totally owned by the Moncure family, the Daniel Family, and the Conway family. In the year in which the infant was born, there were signs in the sky: vast and memorable meteor showers. (Not only did his families of origin, after which he was named, own almost all the land of the region, they owned a great number of the inhabitants of the land as well.)

AUTOBIOGRAPHY **VOLUME II**



DaDa



MaMa

➡ March 18, Sunday: Gebre Krestos Gebre Mesay replaced Iyasu IV Salomon as Emperor of Ethiopia.

➡ March 19, Monday: Clara Wieck gave her 1st of two concerts in Paris, at Stoppel's Music School with a piano lent by Erard. She was one of several performers.

➡ March 22, Thursday: [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) died in Weimar at the age of 82.

I see that you are turning a broad furrow among the books, but I trust that some very private journal all the while holds its own through their midst. Books can only reveal us to ourselves, and as often as they do us this service we lay them aside. I should say read Goethe's Autobiography by all means, also Gibbon's Haydon the Painter's- & our Franklin's of course; perhaps also Alfieris, Benvenuto Cellini's, & De Quincey's Confessions of an Opium Eater - since you like Autobiography.

I think you must read Coleridge again & further - skipping all his theology - i.e. if you value precise definitions & a discriminating use of language. By the way, read De Quincey's reminiscences of Coleridge & Wordsworth.

➡ March 24, Saturday: [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) and [Sidney Rigdon](#) were beaten, tarred, and feathered by a group of men in Hiram, Ohio (supposedly, Joseph had seduced 16-year-old Nancy Marinda Hyde while staying with her family).

➡ March 25, Sunday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) offered his 1st concert on his 2d trip to Paris, just days before the arrival of cholera in that metropolis.

➡ March 26, Monday: Charles Marie de Brouckere replaced Felix Armand de Muelenaere as head of government for Belgium.

The remains of [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) were buried in Weimar. — music for the event was composed and directed by [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#).

Louisa Melvin was born in [Concord](#) to Charles Melvin (1) and Betsy Farrar Melvin (she would live until 1897).

1832

1832



March 29, Thursday: After a funeral service, the remains of Muzio Clementi were laid to rest in the Cloisters of [Westminster Abbey](#). The Abbey was packed with mourners, among them were many musicians, including Clementi's most famous pupil John Field.

A cholera epidemic was officially announced in Paris. Before it would recede during September, some 18,000 would succumb in the city to the disease — some 13,000 during April alone.

[Waldo Emerson](#) “visited Ellen’s tomb & opened the coffin.”⁴⁷



**“Dead Bride”: A Piece of 1804 Necrophilia
(notice there’s a nipple peeking at you)**

ELLEN LOUISA TUCKER EMERSON

I visited Ellen’s tomb & opened the coffin.

Emerson biographer Gay Wilson Allen has observed that this act “remains so unnatural as to seem almost insane.” Emerson’s biographer Robert D. Richardson has, however, assured us that this was not some grisly gothic gesture, that what Emerson did in opening not only the family vault but also the coffin itself was in fact not unique to American history. He cites two other contemporary examples of this sort of thing: “The act was essential Emerson. He had to see for himself.”

➡ March 30, Friday: Francis Hunt and Samuel A. Thurston were chosen as deacons in [Concord](#)'s new Trinitarian Congregationalist Church.

A Benedictus by Samuel Sebastian Wesley was performed for the initial time, in London.

[Giacomo Costantino Beltrami](#) was nominated to be a member of the Ateneo di Bergamo (oops, there went his Wednesday afternoons).

➡ March 31, Saturday: The 1st issue of [Penny Magazine](#):

<http://www.history.rochester.edu/pennymag/001.htm>

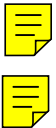
SPRING 1832

➡ Spring: Left at loose ends by the collapse of Dickinson College in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, Professor [Charles Dexter Cleveland](#) would begin to teach at a boarding school in New Haven, Connecticut.

APRIL

➡ April: John Milton Cheney, who had settled as a lawyer in [Concord](#), Massachusetts, became Cashier at the Concord Bank.

➡ April: Headman Black Hawk was leading his Sac warriors back into [Illinois](#), precipitating a 4-month "Black Hawk War." At this point, Abraham Lincoln, who had in March become a candidate for the [Illinois](#) General Assembly, enlisted in the militia to help fight Sauk and Fox tribesmen and was elected to serve as the Captain of his rifle company. When his company was disbanded, he would re-enlist as a private. His total service would be three months, and he would not participate in a battle. After heavy losses in Wisconsin, the Sac and Fox would agree to remain west of the Mississippi.



➡ April: A [negrero](#) flying the Portuguese flag, the *Delfina*, master unknown, on its one and only known Middle Passage, delivered a cargo of 108 Africans into the [slave barracoon](#) at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

THE MIDDLE PASSAGE

➡ April: The Seminoles signed a provisional treaty to send them away from [Florida](#) but then, somehow suspecting fraud, rescinded their agreement.



➡ April 1, Sunday: [Robert Voorhis](#), the [hermit](#) at the bridge on the border between Massachusetts and [Rhode Island](#), died.

1832

1832

➡ April 2, Monday: Congressman William Stanbery of Ohio was quoted in the National Intelligencer as alleging fraud by Sam Houston and John Eaton.



➡ April 3, Tuesday: Sam Houston wrote to Congressman William Stanbery of Ohio, asking for an explanation of the remarks made by that Congressman.

➡ April 4, Wednesday: HMS *Beagle* and Charles Darwin reached Rio de Janeiro.

Lowell Mason reached agreement with the Boston Handel and Haydn Society, allowing him to publish whatever he wanted independent of the society.

➡ April 5, Thursday: Prime Minister Casimir Perier of France fell ill with the cholera. One day before the 2d concert given by Nicolò Paganini on this trip to Paris, patrons terrified by the epidemic of cholera stormed the box office demanding their money back.

In defiance of an 1830 treaty (to which he had not been a party), Headman Black Hawk of the Sac and Fox tribes brought 2,000 of his tribespeople across the Mississippi River into the territory of Illinois. This grouping was known as the "British Band." Sak headman Keokuk, who opposed headman Black Hawk, alerted the white settlers to this movement.

➡ April 6, Friday: Sauk Indians moved from Iowa to their traditional planting grounds in Illinois. White settlers panicked and fired on them, killing one. The Indians responded in kind. This began the Black Hawk War.

➡ April 7, Saturday: The Egyptians under Ibrahim Pasha defeated the Turks at Tripoli, or Tarabulus, a seaport of Syria.

Penny Magazine:

<http://www.history.rochester.edu/pennymag/002.htm>

➡ April 8, Sunday: A government commission took over in Greece, replacing President Avgoustinos Kapodistrias.

Charles Darwin went off on a trip through Rio de Janeiro.

1832

1832

➡ April 9, Monday: Clara Wieck gave the 2d of two concerts in Paris, on a program with others, at Stopel's Music School. Her father originally reserved the larger Hotel de Ville but a cholera epidemic had sent many Parisians fleeing the city. The small audience was impressed that all of her music not improvised was performed from memory.

➡ April 10, Tuesday: It was the height of the cholera epidemic in Paris, 2,000 people dying on this day (the morticians ran out of coffins).

After Mehmet Ali demands Syria for helping the Turks against the Greeks, the Ottoman Empire declares war on [Egypt](#).

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th M 10 - 1832 / My journal has been neglected Much longer than common. - I now resume it to insert the decease of my Last Aunt on my fathers side Vizt Hannah Gould who departed this life in [Newport](#) on 5th day evening the 5th inst about 11 OC in the evening In the 84th Year of her Age She was the last of three Maiden Sisters, & I believe was the last great Granchild of Old Daniel Gould, from whom our family sprung - on 7 day [Saturday] I went down to Newport to attend her funeral which was on first day, her remains being carried to the Meeting house in the Morning & after Meeting were decently interd in Friend burying ground near the Meeting House to the North of her Sisters Martha & Mary who deceased before her. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ April 13, Friday: Friedrich Wieck and his daughter Clara departed Paris for Leipzig.

[Sam Houston](#) and Congressman William Stanbery of Ohio met on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington DC, and Sam assaulted Stanbery with his cane.

➡ April 14, Saturday: [John Augustus Stone](#)'s *TANCRED, KING OF [SICILY](#)*; OR, THE ARCHIVES OF PALERMO had one performance in Philadelphia.

➡ April 15, Sunday: The Ottoman Empire declared war on [Egypt](#).

➡ April 16, Monday: George T. Perry announced a new fleet of packet boats headquartered in Utica – the *Philadelphia*, *New Kentucky*, *Naiad*, and *Nerid*– for service on the [Erie Canal](#) between Syracuse and Schenectady.


[Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) departed Paris to aid in the production of *Robert le diable* in London.


➡ April 19, Thursday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) arrived in London to aid in the production of *Robert le diable*.




1832

1832


 April 18, Wednesday: The case of [Sam Houston](#) having beaten Congressman William Stanbery of Ohio with a cane on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington DC came before the House of Representatives. Francis Scott Key was hired as prosecuting attorney.

 April 19, Thursday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) arrived in London to aid in the production of *Robert le diable*.


[Edward Bliss Emerson](#), in the Caribbean for his health, glimpsed “3 negroes with fetters & a huge log on their shoulders attached to them to prevent their running away & to punish the repeated attempts to do so; — two others I saw in the stocks, sitting easily but with one foot made fast” (this young gentleman’s travel diary, now at Harvard University, doesn’t seem to me at all judgmental about the various atrocities he was observing during his sojourn — such [race-slavery](#) observations seem to have been being placed on the record as mere items of topical interest, similar to his dinner menu and the quality of local [cane sugar](#)).

 April 20, Friday: [Niccolò Paganini](#) offered his 2d performance in Paris. Of this Franz Liszt would write, “What a man, what a violin, what an artist ... heavens, what suffering, what misery, what tortures in those four strings....”

The treaty of Khyrpore, between the East-India Company and the ameers of Scinde, secured free passage of British ships on the Indus River and other rivers of India.


 April 22, Easter Sunday: After recovering from Asiatic cholera, [Felix Mendelssohn](#) arrived in London from Paris.

A Scene and Aria WWV 28 for soprano and orchestra by Richard Wagner was performed for the initial time, in the Leipzig Hoftheater.

 April 24, Tuesday: The [Auburn Canal and Rail Road Company](#), capitalized at \$150,000, is organized, to connect Auburn with the [Erie Canal](#) (this wouldn’t ever be dug).

Authorization, by the [New York](#) legislature, of the New York and Erie Rail Road. De Witt Clinton, Jr. would make the preliminary survey.

The Rochester and Tonawanda Railroad was chartered.

 April 25, Wednesday: Having not heard from his letter of the previous August 20th, [Robert Schumann](#) wrote a 2d letter to [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#), enclosing his *Papillons* op.2.

[New York](#)’s Brooklyn & Jamaica Railroad Company (forerunner of the Paumanok Long Island Railroad), was incorporated.



1832

1832



April 28, Saturday: New French legislation reduced the number of capital offenses, ended the punishments of branding and mutilation, and allowed that juries might consider extenuating circumstances.

An army officer stationed at [Newport](#), Mann Page Lomax, [manumitted](#) five black [slaves](#) including his manservant William Howard and evidently two of his little sisters (that's a guess) Kitty Howard (12 years old) and Martha Howard, as well as Daniel and Maria Rollins. On the basis of the fact that all the slaves of [Rhode Island](#) were long since already emancipated, it is legitimate to presume that this officer would have arrived at his federal duty station on [Aquidneck Island](#) from a state in which slavery was legal, bringing this 21-year-old slave manservant with him and perhaps his sisters when he came. Since the officer was to serve at a federal installation, he and his servants would have been subject to federal law rather than to state law (and of course there was no federal law prohibiting such a situation since no federal law from our Constitution on down had ever ever ever so much as referred to, so much as mentioned, any of the terms "slave," "slavery," "enslavement" or any variation thereof, and would continue to make no reference whatever to this practice all the way down until the XIIIth Amendment to the US Constitution.⁴⁸

48. Note that if, in a later timeframe, Dr. John Emerson had behaved similarly in regard to his slave manservant Dred Scott—whom he was purchasing in this year—when he arrived at his duty station in Fort Snelling, Minnesota Territory—rather than continuing as he did, to hold this manservant in chattel bondage—then the U.S. Supreme Court's disastrous "has no rights which a white man is obligated to respect" decision would never have had occasion to be rendered! Our national history might have been so very different!

To all persons to whom these presents shall Come I Mann Page Lomax an [cancelled] Officer in the United States Army now stationed at Newport in the State of Rhode Island
Send Greeting
 Know Ye that I the said Mann Page Lomax for and in Consideration of the good Conduct fidelity and integrity of my Negro Slave William Howard now about the age of twenty one years and for other good Considerations me thereunto moving, have Manumitted and discharged from servitude my said Negro Slave William Howard, and by these presents do Manumitt and discharge from Slavery and Servitude my said Negro Slave forever hereafter. And I do hereby notify all persons that said William Howard is to all intents and purposes a free man and request that he may be dealt with accordingly. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty eighth day of April in the years one thousand eight hundred and thirty two
 Attest. Wm. Ellery
 Richard K Randolph
 M. P. Lomax (L.S.)

To all persons to whom these presents shall Come I Mann Page Lomax an [cancelled] Officer in the United States Army now stationed at Newport in the State of Rhode Island
Send Greeting
 Know Ye that I the said Mann Page Lomax for and in Consideration of the good Conduct fidelity and integrity of my Negro Slave William Howard now about the age of twenty one years and for other good Considerations me thereunto moving, have Manumitted and discharged from servitude my said Negro Slave William Howard, and by these presents do Manumitt and discharge from Slavery and Servitude my said Negro Slave forever hereafter. And I do hereby notify all persons that said William Howard is to all intents and purposes a free man and request that he may be dealt with accordingly. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty eighth day of April in the years one thousand eight hundred and thirty two
 Attest. Wm. Ellery
 Richard K Randolph
 M. P. Lomax (L.S.)

To all persons to whom these presents shall Come I Mann Page Lomax an Officer in the United States Army now Stationed at Newport in the State of Rhode Island, send Greeting Know Ye that I the said Mann

Page Lomax for and in Consideration of the good Conduct, fidelity and integrity of my negro slave Kitty Howard now about the age of twelve years and for other good Considerations me thereunto moving, have manumitted and discharged from servitude my said negro slave Kitty Howard and by these presents do manumitt and discharge from slavery and servitude my said negro slave forever hereafter,

And I do hereby notify all persons that said Kitty Howard is to all intents and purposes a free person, and request that she may be dealt with accordingly.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the twenty eighth day of April in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two

Attest. Wm Ellery
Richard K Randolph.



MPLomax ((L.S.))

Recorded March 18. 1834.

at 9 O'clock A.M.

Witness
Richard M. Field City Clerk

To all persons to whom these presents shall Come I Mann Page Lomax an Officer in the United States Army now Stationed at Newport in the State of Rhode Island, send Greeting Know Ye that I the said Mann

Page Lomax for and in Consideration of the good Conduct, fidelity and integrity of my negro slave Martha Howard now about the age of xxxxxxxxxx years and for other good Considerations me thereunto moving, have manumitted and discharged from servitude my said negro slave Martha Howard and by these presents do manumitt and discharge from slavery and servitude my said negro slave forever hereafter,

And I do hereby notify all persons that said Martha Howard is to all intents and purposes a free person, and request that she may be dealt with accordingly.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the twenty eighth day of April in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two

Attest. Wm Ellery
Richard K Randolph.



MPLomax ((L.S.))

Recorded March 18. 1834.

at 9 O'clock A.M.

Witness
Richard M. Field City Clerk

1832

1832

➡ April 29, Sunday: Valentin Alkan gave the 1st performance of his Concerto da camera op.10 no.1, at the Paris Conservatoire.

➡ April 30, Monday: Caroline de Bourbon, widow of the Duc de Berry, landed near Marseille in an attempt to place her son on the throne of France.


MAY

THE 1ST TUESDAY IN MAY WAS THE ANNUAL "MUSTER DAY," ON WHICH ALL THE ABLEBODIED WHITE MEN OF A TOWN WERE SUPPOSEDLY REQUIRED TO FALL INTO FORMATION, WITH THEIR PERSONAL FIREARMS, TO UNDERGO THEIR ANNUAL DAY OF MILITARY TRAINING AND MILITIA INDOCTRINATION.




1832


1832


 May-July: [Dr. Asa Gray](#) taught science at the Utica Gymnasium.

 May: [Gabriel Franchère, Père](#) died.

When Casimir Perier died, his political group fell from power in [France](#).

 May: New England's Stonington-New York Railroad was incorporated, to complete the rail link between New-York City and [Providence, Rhode Island](#).

 May: The First Turko/Egyptian War began on October 29, 1831 when the Egyptians moved to occupy Syria. Jerusalem had been taken without a problem, but in the coastal region of Palestine and Lebanon, the Ottoman Pasha Abdullah Elgazar had been able to hold onto the fortified city of Acre. The siege of that strongpoint, which involved much cannon fire, culminated during this month. There is a story that during this siege, an [Egyptian](#) cannon crew invented the [cigarette](#). Now, of course, we know that there had been cigarettes of one form or another prior to this point in time. The Southwest Indians, the Aztecs, and the Mayans had made cylinders filled with tobacco out of hollow reeds, cane, and the stalks of their maize, and in Seville, Spain, people had been rolling the scraps left over from cigar manufacture into "papeletes," inside scraps of paper. However, during this artillery siege, the story goes, an Egyptian cannon crew had improved their rate of fire significantly by pre-rolling their gunpowder inside paper tubes, and for this improvement in efficiency, they had been granted one pound of tobacco. Because the only pipe they had available in their unit was broken, they began to roll the tobacco in the paper in order to smoke it, producing the 1st real cigarettes.

 May: Isabella Van Wagenen ([Sojourner Truth](#)) met the [millennial](#) street preacher calling himself [Matthias](#) (the [Reverend Robert Matthews](#), a converted Jew in his 40s). From this point until sometime in 1834, she would be a member of this Reverend's "The Kingdom" utopian community in New-York, going on to "Zion Hill" with him in Sing Sing, New York.⁴⁹

Isabella [[Sojourner Truth](#)] and the widower Elijah Pierson received a visit from a resplendently dressed figure: Robert Matthews, a Scots-American calling himself "the Prophet Matthias," whose singular manifestations of perfectionism had already created consternation upstate.... Matthias's road to Pierson's house in the spring of 1832 had been irregular and somewhat solitary. An orphan brought up by a poor family in rural Washington County NY, close to the Vermont border, Robert Matthews had made his living in the prophetic trade of carpentry. As an adult, he had moved his family back and forth between New York City, Washington County, and Albany, pushed and pulled by employment opportunities and the state of his belief. Matthews had become a fervent champion of total abstinence from alcohol and animal food, to the point of taking his two small children into the woods, feeding them on roots and berries for several days, and driving their mother to distraction. Taking heed in 1830 of what he heard as the voice of the Holy Spirit,

49. The kingdom of [Matthias, the Spirit of Truth, the Prophet of the God of the Jews](#), consisted of his three sons William, James, and John Matthews, Elijah Pierson and his daughter Elizabeth Pierson and possibly her half-sister for whom we do not have a name, Sylvester Mills, Isabella Van Wagenen, Catherine Galloway and her child or children for whom we do not have names, Benjamin and Ann Folger, with their children Catharine, Edward, and Mary Ann, Lewis Basel, Henry Plunkett, a Dutchman named Anthony for whom we do not have a last name, Mr. Thompson and his wife Elizabeth and their children for whom we do not have names, and Isabella Matthews Laisdell.

Matthews began to regard himself as a Jew and renamed himself the Prophet Matthias. He let his beard grow and began to preach an urgent message. In the name of God, Matthias cried vengeance against the people and the land. Now was the end of the time of the "Gentiles," which meant everyone in America who did not heed his warning, for he, the Prophet Matthias, had been commanded to take possession of the world. Continuing to preach the end of the world and following the lead of the Spirit, he set off to the West. Such journeys were typical. The New Haven perfectionist John Humphrey Noyes some years later followed the Spirit's command to go south. As Sojourner Truth, Isabella would obey a divine command to go east. In the wilderness, Matthias wandered for some months, through New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey. Finally he came back around to New York City, where he converted Sylvester Mills, a member of Pierson's Israel at Mt. Carmel Church, who despite his wealth –or perhaps because of it– harbored a notion that his world was about to end. Matthias supplied the date: 9 July 1836. In the highly competitive world of prophecy in New York City, Matthias began to stand out visually and verbally. Preaching on the Battery that he was the Spirit of Truth, he wore a shiny black leather cap shaped like a cone, a green frock coat lined with white or pink satin, a crimson silk sash around his waist, and highly polished Wellington boots outside his trousers.⁵⁰

The General Union for the Promotion of the Christian Sabbath (the purposes of which had been to obtain for America's workers their God-given right to one day per week of respite from their commercial duties and for America's merchants, the essential property right to refuse government business they did not want) was forced to disband. The US mails were going to be delivered by stagecoach on a Sunday, and were going to be available for pickup at the post office for at least one hour on a Sunday. The cause had been lost.



May 1, Tuesday: The expedition of Captain Benjamin L.E. Bonneville departed from Fort Osage on the Missouri River on a 3-year exploration of points west.

Friedrich Wieck and his daughter Clara arrived home in Leipzig from her concertizing in Paris. She recorded in her diary that 15 minutes after their arrival, she was cleaning knives in the kitchen.

May 2, Wednesday: [Hector Berlioz](#) left Rome after his Prix de Rome year, making for France.

50. Painter, Nell Irvin. SOJOURNER TRUTH: A LIFE, A SYMBOL. NY: W.W. Norton, 1996, pages 50-51

→ May 3, Thursday: The Reverend [Adin Ballou](#) was on this day ceremonially “installed” in his ministry at Mendon, Massachusetts, with his close friend the [Unitarian](#) Reverend Bernard Whitman preaching the ordination sermon.



→ May 5, Saturday: Recognized at a rehearsal of the London Philharmonic, [Felix Mendelssohn](#) was given an ovation by the musicians. To the composer this was “more precious than any distinction.”

→ May 6, Sunday: Among the paintings upon which Samuel F.B. Morse was working while he was in Paris was an interior of a gallery in the Louvre, in which he was able to situate careful miniatures of some celebrated canvases. He wrote on this day to his brothers:

My anxiety to finish my picture and to return drives me, I fear, to too great application and too little exercise, and my health has in consequence been so deranged that I have been prevented from the speedy completion of my picture. From nine o'clock until four daily I paint uninterruptedly at the Louvre, and, with the closest application, I shall not be able to finish it before the close of the gallery on the 10th of August. The time each morning before going to the gallery is wholly employed in preparation for the day, and, after the gallery closes at four, dinner and exercise are necessary, so that I have no time for anything else.

The [cholera](#) is raging here, and I can compare the state of mind in each man of us only to that of soldiers in the heat of battle; all the usual securities of life seem to be gone. Apprehension and anxiety make the stoutest hearts quail. Any one feels, when he lays himself down at night, that he will in all probability be attacked before daybreak; for the disease is a pestilence that walketh in darkness, and seizes the greatest number of its victims at the most helpless hour of the night. Fifteen hundred were seized in a day, and fifteen thousand at least have already perished, although the official accounts will not give so many.

1832

1832

→ May 7, Monday: The Treaty of London, signed by Bavaria, France, Russia and the United Kingdom, recognized the independence of Greece under a new king — Otto of Wittelsbach, Prince of Bavaria.

“Days of May”: Revised Reform Bill defeated in Lords; Grey asked for new Peers and the King balked; Grey resigned as Prime Minister.

[Sam Houston](#) addressed the US House of Representatives on his own behalf. He would be reprimanded by that body for having beaten one of its members with his cane on Pennsylvania Avenue. We don't normally do that sort of Tennessee thing here in Washington DC. You can't believe how nice we are to each other.

→ May 9, Wednesday: By the Treaty of Payne's Landing, the Seminole gave up all their claims in Florida and were forced to move west of the Mississippi.

→ May 10, Thursday: After a siege of some 7 months, the Egyptians, aided by the Maronites, seized Acre. [Egypt](#) annexed the Holy Land, under Ottoman control.

→ May 11, Friday: Greece was recognized as a sovereign nation.

The [Chinese](#) “Siamese Twins” being reared by Captain Abel Coffin and Mrs. Coffin at Newburyport MA, Chang and Eng came of age and, as young people will, they rebelled.




BILLY BUDD: Now envy and antipathy, passions irreconcilable in reason, nevertheless in fact may spring conjoined like Chang and Eng in one birth.



1832

1832

 May 12, Saturday: *L'elisir d'amore*, a melodramma giocoso by Gaetano Donizetti to words of Romani after Scribe, was performed for the initial time, in Teatro Canobbiana, Milan. The work scored an immediate success.


 May 13, Sunday: [Georges Cuvier](#) died in Paris.

According to [The Observer](#), "At a quarter past twelve o'clock, the Royal carriage in which their Majesties were seated, without attendants, reached the village of Hounslow. The postillions passed on at a rapid rate till they entered the town of Brentford; where the people, who had assembled in great numbers, expressed by groans, hisses, and exclamations, their disapprobation of his Majesty's conduct with respect to the Administration. The [Duke of Wellington](#) had entered the Palace in full uniform about a quarter of an hour before the Majesties, and had been assailed by the people with groans and hisses. The [Duke](#), after remaining more than three hours with his Majesty, left about a quarter-past four, amidst groans and hisses even more vehement than when he arrived. Lord Frederick Fitzclarence was received with the same disapprobation, and loud cries of 'Reform'."

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 13 of 5 M 1832 / Enoch & Lydia went to Scituate Meeting
- The charge of our Meeting at the Institution of course fell
on my wife & I - both were solid & silent. -
My diary has been unusually neglected partly arising from an
apprehension that there is but little use in keeping it up -
there is a constant sameness in events or occurrences of my life.
- or at any rate there is not much of Interest to record, & yet
I do not feel easy wholly to omit it. - While I am far from being
exempt from trials - there is much in my life which I have cause
to be humbly thankful for to Him whose hand of love & power has
thro' the various turnings & courses which I have experienced
has indeed been visible & often extended for my help. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 May 14, Monday: "The Isles of Fingal," an overture by [Felix Mendelssohn](#), was performed for the initial time, in London. It would later be known as "The Hebrides, or Fingal's Cave."

In Paris, Samuel F.B. Morse wrote again to his brothers:

My picture makes progress and I am sanguine of success if nothing interferes to prevent its completion. I shall take no more commissions here and shall only complete my large picture and a few unfinished works.

General Lafayette told me a few weeks ago, when I was returning with him in his carriage, that the financial condition of the United States was a subject of great importance, and he wished that I would write you and others, who were known as statistical men, and get your views on the subject. There never was a better time for demonstrating the principles of our free institutions by showing a result favorable to our country.



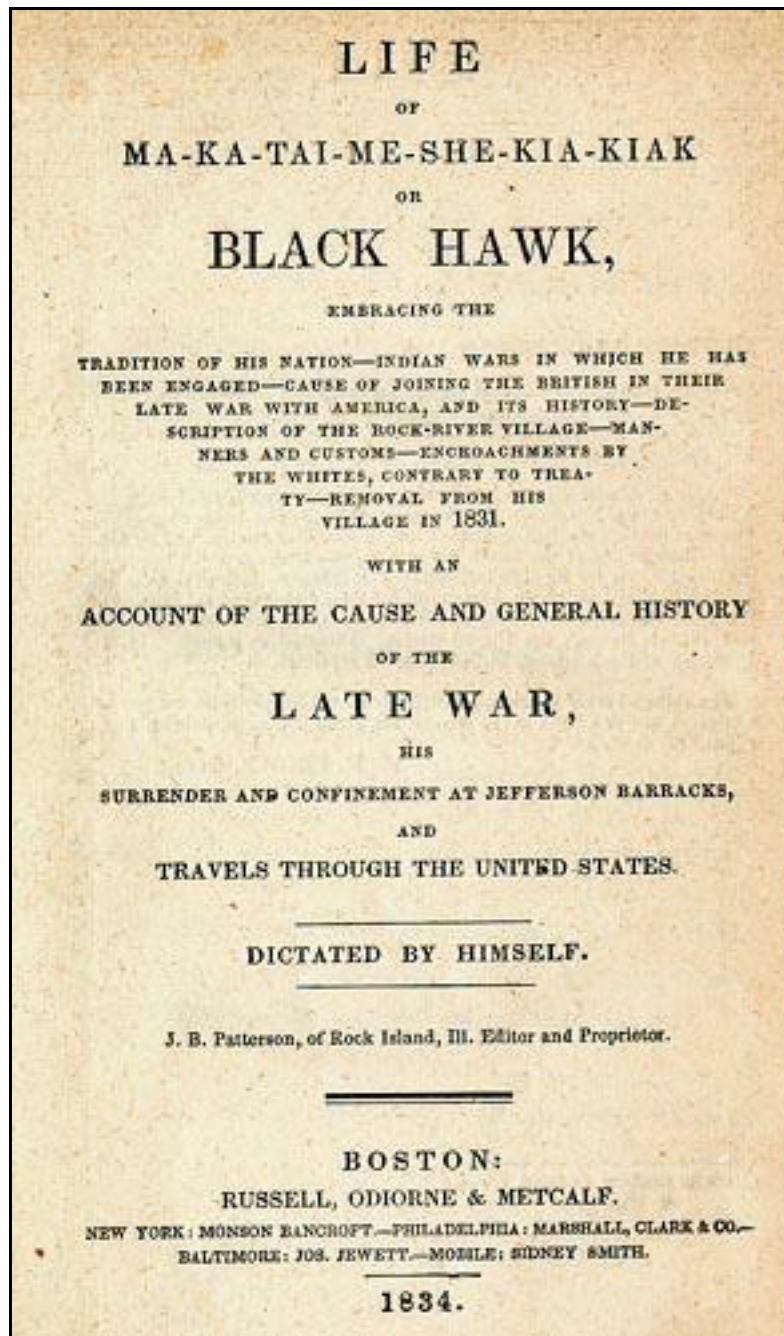
1832

1832

A force of 275 white soldiers and militiamen had been fruitlessly attempting for some time to come to grips with Black Hawk and his “British Band” of Sac and Fox, when Black Hawk brought himself to the conclusion that he really couldn’t hold out indefinitely and decided to sue for peace. At the time he was with a group of about 40 of his warriors in between the whites and the main body of his native American group. He sent three of his warriors under a white flag toward the camp of Major Isaac Stillman’s forces just north of the mouth of the Kyte River, and five more warriors to follow along behind the negotiators and observe what happened. However, Stillman’s men in this camp had just broken out their whiskey ration, and as the three representative with their white flag were entering the camp of the soldiers and militiamen and attempted to announce that Black Hawk wanted a parley, one of the whites sighted the second group out beyond the perimeter. The whites charged out and killed two of these five warriors. In response Black Hawk and his remaining approximately 32 warriors moved into contact and routed the 275 whites. This “battle” would soon be denominated “Stillman’s Run.” The fight was so successful, from the native American perspective, that Black Hawk began to formulate a better opinion of the likely outcome of the struggle.

1832

1832



May 15, Tuesday: Lord Grey was recalled as Prime Minister.



1832

1832



May 16, Wednesday: Prime Minister Casimir Pierre Perier of France died in Paris of cholera, one of over 18,000 victims of the disease in Paris alone.

Meatpacker-industrialist Philip Danforth Armour was born in Stockbridge, [New York](#).

Convention of peace, amity, commerce, and navigation between the United States of America and Chile.

READ THE FULL TEXT



May 17, Thursday: Setting out for America, [Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#) wrote to a brother that [Karl Bodmer](#) was “a lively, very good man and companion, seems well educated, and is very pleasant and very suitable for me; I am glad I picked him. He makes no demands, and in diligence he is never lacking.”

In [Concord](#), the formation of the Concord Mozart Society, replacing the Concord Harmonic Society, which had been a choir.

The *Concord Harmonic Society* was formed about 1800, for the purpose of improvement in sacred music. For several years past it has not been under regular organization. May 17, 1832, the *Concord Mozart Society* was formed, and takes place of the other. Ephraim Willey was chosen President, Elijah Wood and Francis Hunt, Vice-Presidents, and [Phineas Allen](#), Secretary.⁵¹

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 17 of 5 M / In the Steam Boat Rush Light this Mornng We went to [Newport](#) to make some preparations for yearly Meeting. – Found our friends Well & the House which we continue to hire of Aunt Nancy Carpenter, & in which our goods still remain - in as good order as could be expected, considering it has been left for a Year – On our arrival we were informd that our Son Jn S Gould had passed us in the NYork Boat from NYork on his way to Hudson to see us. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 18, Friday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

On 6th day he returned to [Newport](#) & we spent the time we staid very pleasantly in preparing our house - making some arrangements & visiting our friends, & on 7th day we had a very comfortable family visit at Edw W Lawtons - On first day attended our Native Meeting which tho Smaller than years ago & many whom we loved in life, removed & I trust at rest from their labours -it still however remains to be a respectable & comfortable Meeting & in the Mornng Father Rodman was engaged in a lively & pertinent testimony. – Silent in the Afternoon. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

51. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)

(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

➡ May 21, Monday: [Washington Irving](#) arrived from Spain, in New-York.

In a storm at the delta of the Ganges River, eight to ten thousand people drowned.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

On Second day we again took the Rush Light & returned to [Providence](#). –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ May 22, Tuesday: Giuseppe Verdi was issued a passport by the Duchy of Parma for travel to Milan (he would depart during late June).

➡ May 23, Wednesday: In the wrap-up of the unsuccessful slave revolt that had begun on December 27, 1832 on the island of Jamaica, Sam Sharpe was hanged, proclaiming that “I would rather die upon yonder gallows than live in slavery.” (In 1834 the Abolition Bill would be passed by the British Parliament and in 1838 slavery would be abolished.)

➡ May 25, Friday: The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#)'s 29th birthday.



Capriccio Brilliant in b minor for piano and orchestra by [Felix Mendelssohn](#) was performed for the initial time, in London, with the composer himself at the keyboard.

➡ May 26, Saturday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) departed London for Berlin, two weeks before the production there of Robert le diable.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


7th day 26th of 5 M / The weather having been mostly Rainy & uncomfortable for the last week - We have been mostly confined within doors & John has not had an opportunity to call on some of his friends with [which] duty & inclination prompted to This Morning we passed an interesting hour at the Mansion of our friend [Moses Brown](#) & went to Wm Almys & Dined & in the evening he called on Wm Jenkins. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1832

1832

 May 27, Sunday: Egyptian forces of Ibrahim, son of Mohammed Ali, took Acre after a siege. [Egypt](#) annexed Syria, although both were nominally under Turkish rule.


20,000-30,000 [German](#) liberals met at Neustadt and marched to the ruins of an old castle near Hambach. They listened to speeches calling for patriotism and political reform.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 27 of 5 M / This being the day John had fixed to return to [Newport](#) on his way back to Hudson, we rose early & got him to the Steam Boat which went at 7 OC - & after taking leave in much concern for his welfare every way we parted, not expecting to see him again very soon if ever. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 May 28, Monday: [Hector Berlioz](#) crossed from Italy into France. Although he did not now know it, he would never see Italy again.

 May 29, Tuesday: [George Burder](#) died.

On the Death of the Rev. George Burder.

“Our fathers, — where are they?”

... Not on the marble column that may serve
For those, who else would be by all forgot, —
His monument we may, perhaps, observe
In Caffre Kraal, or in an English cot;
Or 'midst the happy South Pacific Isles,
On which “the Sun of Righteousness” has risen,
Where “Burder’s Point” in Christian gladness smiles,
Blest with the influence of the reign of heaven.

 May 30, Wednesday: In Germany, the *Hambaucher Fest* demonstration for civil liberties and national unity came to an end — without accomplishing any change.

In eastern Ontario, Canada, the Rideau Canal opened.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 30th of 5th M 1832 / Attended Monthly Meeting held in [Providence](#). - Wm Almy preached a good Sermon - In the last we had some exercise, but the Meeting finished pretty well. - Today Mary Griscom left in the Steamboat B Franklin for NYork & John was to join her at [Newport](#) on his way to Hudson This evening We recd a pleasant letter from John dated at Newport this Morning - by which he appears to have had a pleasant visit among his friends & kinsfolks at his Native home & was expecting to take the boat this PM - tho' it was a hard rainstorm when Mary Griscom left [Providence](#) - before the boat got to Newport it cleared off & they appeared to have a fine time round Point Judith. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1832



1832



June: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Aguila*, master J.F. Raig, on its one and only known Middle Passage, had started out with a cargo of 659 out of Loango but was delivering only 616 at the port of Havana, Cuba, 43 having died in transit. Another Spanish slaver arriving there during this month had better luck. The *Indagadora*, master B. Alemany, on one of its six known Middle Passage voyages, had brought a cargo of 138 [enslaved](#) Africans out of Lagos and was able to vend 134, only four having died in transit.



THE MIDDLE PASSAGE

1832

1832



June: Before this month, Rajah Rammohan Roy had landed in England, after having severely injured one of his legs in port in South Africa. On the night of his arrival at his lodgings in [London](#), at 125 Regent Street, the aged [Jeremy Bentham](#) called upon him. Soon he would be visited there also by Robert Owen, and would be



the first Indian to present himself to the King of England. He retained a coachman and a footman in livery and rode around [London](#) in the style of carriage known as a chariot (a half-enclosed coach seating three passengers). The sort of thing one must do if one needs for the hoity-toity to condescend to associate with one. For a time he affected the maharaja at Cumberland Terrace, Regents Park, and then he moved in with the brother of an old friend, David Hare, at 48 Bedford Square. His eating habits became, for a Hindu, at least while on foreign soil, what you might term eclectic, and have been described by a biographer:



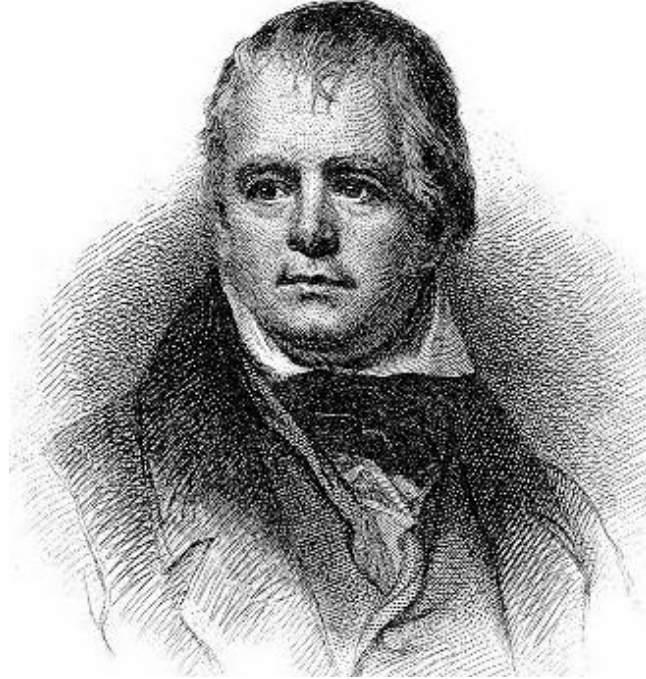
The authority of *shraddha* is also justified in disregarding social taboos, such as pertain to eating habits. Though the *Veda* says: "He who has true faith in the omnipresent Supreme Being may eat all that exists," the "Vedanta limits" this freedom by giving the text a situational meaning, i.e., taboos may be disregarded only in emergency circumstances. Ram Mohan would seem to prefer *shraddha* as the basis on which one decides the merits or the demerits of concrete social actions. Considering his whole lifestyle, it appears that he would rather expand the situational component of Hindu ethics into a more prominent option, guided by faith, than to limit it to emergency situations. It is clear, for instance, from his own eating habits that he made liberal use of the emergency clause.

1832

1832



June: Upon [Sir Walter Scott](#)'s return to England from his continental tour, for three weeks he was very ill in [London](#) while the newspapers chronicled his progress and the royal family inquired frequently as to his condition. While being carried to his home Tweeddale he recovered consciousness long enough to exclaim, when the "three crests against a saffron sky" of Eildon Hills came into view.



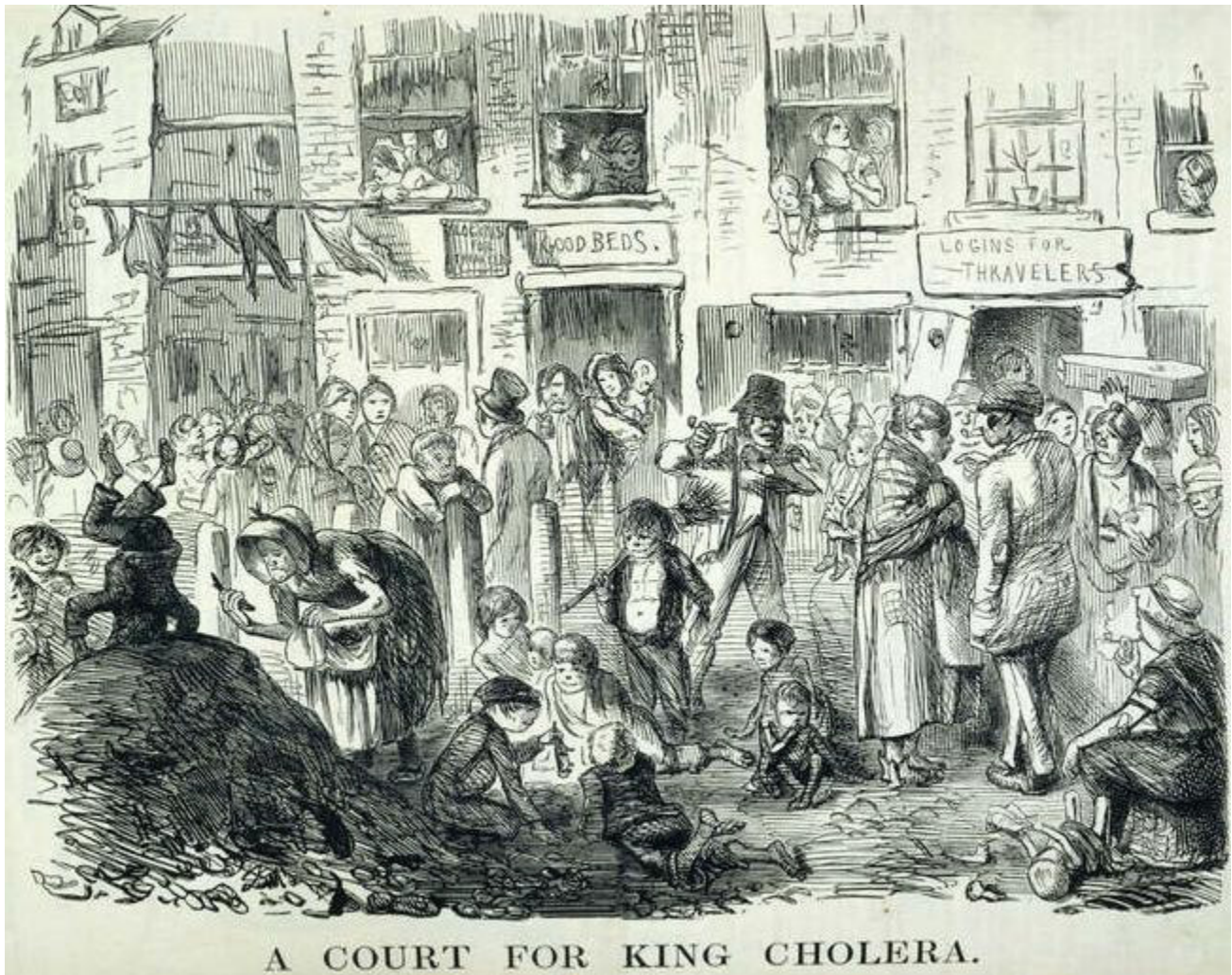
1832

1832



Early part of June: [Sam Houston](#) went to New-York to negotiate trips to [Texas](#).

During the early part of this month a Canadian epidemic of the [Asiatic cholera](#) (it had originated on the Indian subcontinent in 1817 and its symptoms were diarrhea and consequent dehydration) would be having its beginnings, in Québec and Montréal.⁵²



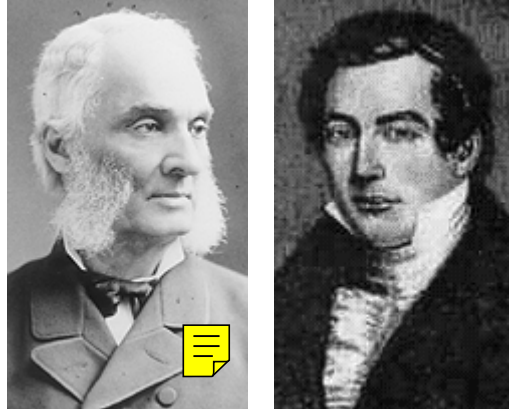
The 1st death due to this epidemic, in the United States of America, took place aboard the vessel *Phoenix*.

52. Rosenberg, Charles E. THE CHOLERA YEARS : THE UNITED STATES IN 1832, 1849, AND 1866 (published in 1987)

1832

1832

➡ First week of June: While in Philadelphia, [William Lloyd Garrison](#) stopped for a few days at the residence of [Robert Purvis](#) and [Harriet Purvis](#). In a thank-you letter written later that month, Garrison would refer to his host as “one to whom I am so deeply indebted, and whose friendship I prize at a high rate.”



➡ June 1, Friday: [William Lloyd Garrison](#) attacked the proslavery duplicity of the American Colonization Society in his self-published 236-page THOUGHTS ON AFRICAN COLONIZATION: OR AN IMPARTIAL EXHIBITION OF THE DOCTRINES, PRINCIPLES AND PURPOSES OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY, TOGETHER WITH THE RESOLUTIONS, ADDRESSES AND REMONSTRANCES OF THE FREE PEOPLE OF COLOR. These folks were, he amply demonstrated on the basis of their own writings, a group of people who rather than desiring the wellbeing of abused Americans of color, desired merely to eliminate the danger posed to slavery by the local presence of free persons of color by getting rid of these free persons of color, an agenda which was entirely due to cupidity and to “an antipathy to blacks.” 2,275 copies were produced and placed on sale at \$0.⁶² each, one of them winding up in the hands of a student in the Lane Seminary of [Cincinnati](#), [Theodore Dwight Weld](#).



In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 1st of 6th M 1832 / Today an Indian Man by the name of Wamsley was hung for Murder, about two miles South of the Road to Pawtucket - I happened in town as he was going to the Gallows & saw him at a distance - it was a most affecting scene to see so many thousands flocking after the Miserable man. - such





1832

1832


executions are in my opinion not calculated to effect any moral & certainly no religious good - for among the crowd were many who were drunk, some staggering & others laying. - my heart was deeply affected with the scene & I could but deplore the fate of the poor object, & intercede that we might all be preserved from crime. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 2, Saturday: [Charles Butler](#) died.

 June 4, Monday: [Jean-Pierre Abel-Rémusat](#) died of the cholera in [Paris](#). His grave is to be found beside that of his wife [Jenny Lecamus Abel-Rémusat](#) near the church of St Fargeau in Saint-Fargeau-Ponthierry, Seine-et-Marne.


Under threat of being packed, the House of Lords passed the British Reform Bill. This would bring more democracy both to the distribution of seats throughout the country and qualifications for suffrage.

 June 5, Tuesday: French republicans staged an elaborate funeral for one of their heroes, General Maximilien Lamarque. Along the procession, several fights with soldiers broke out. Speeches were given at the Pont d'Austerlitz. While Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier, [Marquis de Lafayette](#) spoke he was kidnapped in an apparent attempt to proclaim a republic, and forced into a carriage headed for the Hotel de Ville (he escaped and found his way home). Republicans fired on dragoons, killing six and wounding several others. In the confusion, the dragoons charged into a crowd of innocent onlookers. Soon, a general insurrection had taken place with republicans in control of the center of Paris. Within hours loyal troops retook the city and King Louis-Philippe returned to the Tuileries.

 June 6, Wednesday: [Jeremy Bentham](#) died in [London](#).

Loyal troops slowly completed the crushing of the Paris revolt. This took all day. King Louis-Philippe rode through the city to triumphant cries of support from the citizenry. Among the government's forces 70 were killed and 326 wounded. Insurgent casualties would be estimated at 100 killed and 200 to 300 wounded. A state of siege was declared in order to apply summary justice to the 1,500 who had been taken into custody.

In the Bahamas, 52 people were killed by a hurricane.

 June 7, Thursday: The British 3d Reform Bill effectively enfranchising the middle class—now known as the First Reform Act of 1832—received royal assent: while the Bill would have dramatic effects for grossly underrepresented places like Scotland (the number of Scottish people allowed to vote increased from only 4,000 to 65,000 out of 2.5 million people), and although the bill would alter voting from an aristocratic privilege to a middle class right, by our standards not that much had been accomplished in the over 50 years of sometimes bloody battle for universal suffrage: because of the Bill, the electorate approximately doubled to about 800,000 voters, but 800,000 people was nowhere near “all” of the people — the population in Great Britain (Ireland, Scotland, England, and Wales) was 24 million in an 1831 census, and would be increasing by a million per year.



1832

1832



June 8, Friday: For some reason the Reverend [Daniel Starr Southmayd](#) preached his final sermon before [Concord](#)'s Trinitarian Congregationalists and asked to be released from the pulpit. (He had been their pastor since 1827. There had been some sort of controversy that had alienated one member of the church, Joseph C. Green, to the extent that an article describing the conflict had been placed a Boston religious publication, which had led to this member's formal trial before the congregation and his excommunication. The next time we hear news of this man, he will be attending the foundational meeting of the American Anti-Slavery Society in Philadelphia in 1833, representing himself as of Lowell, Massachusetts, and then we will see him functioning as a Presbyterian missionary, and schoolteacher, in the general vicinity of [Mejico](#)'s Tejas province that today is known as Houston.)

The Rev. DANIEL S. SOUTHMAYD was born at Castleton, Vermont, February 11, 1802, graduated at Middlebury College in 1822, and at the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1826. After sustaining the pastoral office a little over five years, he asked for a dismissal, June 8, 1832, which was granted by the church, and confirmed by a council on the 15th, consisting of the Rev. Samuel Stearns of Bedford, moderator, the Rev. Elijah Demond of Lincoln, scribe, the Rev. Sewall Harding of Waltham, the Rev. Leonard Luce of Westford, and delegates from their respective churches. From the time the church was organized to Mr. Southmayd's ordination, 6 members were added to the church, and during his ministry 77, (53 by original profession, and 30 by letter from other churches,) and 30 were males and 53 females; 4 have been dismissed, 2 excommunicated, and 5 have died; present [1835] number of members 88, of whom 30 are males. Several, however, have removed from town. Mr. Southmayd administered 46 baptisms, and married 26 couples. He now [1835] lives at Lowell. ... Deacon John White bequeathed to this church \$700, and Miss Sarah Thoreau \$50, which has been vested as a fund for its use.⁵³

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th M 8th 1832 6 day of the week 1832 / This Morning We went down to Newport to attend the Yearly Meeting - We took quarters with Aunt Nancy Carpenter, & had the privilege of using our rooms as usual - Many called to see us in the course of the YMeeting [Yearly Meeting] & we had a precious favoured Meeting through out. - In the Mornng of first day there was not as much preaching as usual - a large preportion of it however was good, & in particular the testimonies from our friends Hannah C Backhouse & John Meader, stood high in my estimation - In the Afternoon our friends Joseph Bowne was large & powerful -I do not feel like undertaking to record many particulars of the transactions of the Meeting suffice it to say it was a season of favour & tho' some trying things were under consideration, I believe the Minds of Friends were engaged to cultivate love & harmony & labour for the maintainance of the good cause After repeated settings the Meeting closed on 6th day forenoon & the School committee & the meeting for Sufferings sat in the Afternoon

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


53. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#), 1835


(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry David Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.) with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study.)


 June 9, Saturday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

On 7th day Morning we returned to [Providence](#) & resumed our labours at the School

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 June 10, Sunday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) gave a very successful organ recital in St. Paul's Cathedral, London. The building was packed.

 June 11, Monday: [Waldo Emerson](#) began reading Volume V of Friend [William Penn](#)'s SELECT WORKS.

 June 13, Wednesday: [Caroline Cushing Andrews](#) was born to John Andrews and Margaret Rand Andrews in Newburyport, Massachusetts.


George Sand was able to write to Laure Decerfz about the [June Rebellion](#) from a privileged viewpoint, as she happened to be residing directly across the river from the Paris morgue. It is as if she and her three-and-a-half-year-old daughter Solange were characters in the 3d volume of Victor Hugo's [LES MISÉRABLES](#), watching from the window and balcony as the dead were carted in, and as Republicans in the pile who were discovered to be not yet quite dead were being jabbed by the bayonets of the Monarchists:

For the partisan men there are only assassins and victims. They don't understand that they are all victims and assassins in their turn. And yet it is a horrible thing to see blood shed! To discover a red furrow in the Seine beneath the morgue, to see them spread the straw that barely covers a heavy cart, and to glimpse beneath this crude packaging twenty or thirty bodies, some in black coats, others in corduroy jackets, all torn, mutilated, blackened by powder, filthy with mud and dried blood. To hear the cries of the women who recognize their husbands there, their children, this is all horrible; but more horrible still is to see the end that awaits the fugitive who escapes half-dead while asking for mercy, to hear under your window the groans of the wounded man whom it is forbidden to save and who is condemned by thirty bayonets. There were horrible, ferocious episodes on both sides.... My poor Solange was on the balcony, watching all that, listening to the gunfire and not understanding.


 June 14, Thursday: [Robert Schumann](#) noted in his diary that "the third finger was completely stiff."

1832

1832

 June 15: General Henry Atkinson was in charge of some 3,400 armed white men. Native Americans allies reported that Black Hawk was lodged above Lake Koshonong, but Atkinson made no attempt to engage them. Black Hawk attacked a fort on the Apple River near Galena, Illinois. Because of General Atkinson's overcautiousness, President Andrew Jackson would order in Major General Winfield Scott.





 June 17, Sunday: [John James Babson](#) got married with Mary Coffin Rogers, daughter of Timothy Rogers. The couple would produce four children only one of whom would survive to maturity.


In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 17th of 6th M 1832 / Our friend Margaret Parker accompanied by her Husband Benj Parker, & her Sister Sybel Allenson were at Meeting with us this Afternoon, & Margaret had acceptable Service. - In the Morning we were silent.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 18, Monday: King Ludwig of Bavaria appointed Prince Wrede to govern the Palatinate, with half of the Bavarian army to impose order. Wrede would declare martial law and arrest liberal dissenters, including the speakers of May 27th.

 June 19, Tuesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), all the physicians assembled at the summons of Dr. Levi Wheaton, and by the request of the mayor, in the Senate chamber, to plan what might be done in regard to the current outbreak of the [Asiatic cholera](#).

 June 20, Wednesday: A new US charge d'affaires, Robert Baylies, arrived in Buenos Aires to try to resolve the Falklands dispute. The Argentines required reparations before any negotiations.

Robert der Teufel by [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) was produced in Berlin.


La tentation, an opera-ballet by Fromental Halevy and Gide to words of Cave and Coralli, was performed for the initial time, in the Paris Opera.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 20th of 6th M / Our friend Ann Taylor & her companions from Ohio were at Meeting at the Institution & had good service. Ann in Testimony & supplication. they dined & spent the

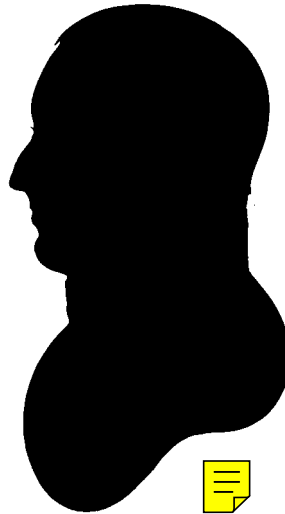
Afternoon in examining the house &c. –


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 21, Thursday: William Crotch resigned as 1st principal of the Royal Academy of Music.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), a [Quaker](#) who was a follower of [Friend Elias Hicks](#) (“the Sitting of an Hixite,” a visiting [Hicksite](#)) managed to attend a midweek meeting for worship without his or her presence having been detected in advance by Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#):


5th day 21 of 6 M / Our above mentioned friends [Ann Taylor & her companions from Ohio, Margaret Parker accompanied by her Husband Benj Parker, & her Sister Sybel Allenson] attended Meeting in town - & had good service - Lydia Breed also preached acceptably. - In the Preparative Meetg we had no buisness - but was imposed on by the Sitting of an Hixite, which was not known till after the Meeting rose. -



 June 22, Friday: Patent number 2013 was issued to John Ireland Howe for the first practical pin-making machine.

Giuseppe Verdi wrote to the Milan Conservatory requesting admission as a paying pupil and sending compositions.

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) departed London to return home to Berlin.

 June 25, Monday: New-York temperatures reached into the 90s. Less than an inch of rain has fallen all month. A recent Irish immigrant named Fitzgerald felt ill on his way home to Manhattan from work in Brooklyn (it would turn out to be the [Asiatic cholera](#)).

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) returned home to Berlin after his grand tour. In two years he had visited Italy, France and England.



1832

1832



June 26, Tuesday: In New-York, the day after Mr. Fitzgerald fell ill with the [Asiatic cholera](#), his children Margaret, 7, and Jeremiah, 4, also fell ill.



June 27, Wednesday: In New-York, Margaret and Jeremiah Fitzgerald died of the [Asiatic cholera](#).



June 28, Thursday: General Henry Atkinson overcame his inertia and moved his forces out of Dixon's Ferry in pursuit of Black Hawk's band.

The [German](#) Diet enacted a "Six Articles" document proposed by Metternich, expressing thanks for the leadership of Austria and Prussia and expressing faith in the ruling monarchies of [Germany](#). This document had been carefully crafted in such manner as to provide the Diet with ample power to stifle any liberal reforms.

An epidemic of [Asiatic Cholera](#) began in New-York. It would spread throughout New England.



June 29, Friday: In New-York, two days after his children had died of the [Asiatic cholera](#), Mr. Fitzgerald's wife Mary also succumbed. He would recover his health.

The French Cour de Cassation determined the declaration of a state of siege on June 6th to have been in violation of the Charter.



June 30, Saturday: An overture to Hell's (after Scribe) play "Yelva, oder Die Stumme" by Albert Lortzing was performed for the initial time, in Pymont.

It seems entirely plausible that [Henry Thoreau](#)'s analysis in "RESISTANCE TO CIVIL GOVERNMENT" –of the state as a heedless machine and the individual as friction to stop the machine– is indebted to a "well-known but little read" Major General [Carl Phillip Gottfried von Clausewitz](#), who spoke repeatedly in his 1812 work published by his widow as of this date in 1,500 copies, *VOM KRIEGE*, of the application of the mechanical concept of friction to the art of war. Thoreau's friction trope actually was the central trope deployed in von Clausewitz's chapter "Friction in War" (Chapter 7 "*Die wichtigsten Grundsätze des Kriegführens ...*" in Book I of *VOM KRIEGE*, "On the Nature of War"), and in fact a theme of mechanical friction runs through his entire analysis. Here is the eventual analysis as currently translated:

Everything in war is very simple, but the simplest thing is difficult. The difficulties accumulate and end by producing a kind of friction that is inconceivable unless one has experienced war.... Iron will-power can overcome this friction; it pulverizes every obstacle, but of course it wears down the machine as well.... Friction is the only concept that more or less corresponds to the factors that distinguish real war from war on paper. ...each part is composed of individuals, every one of whom retains his potential of friction.... Action in war is like movement in a resistant element.... The conduct of war resembles the workings of an intricate machine with tremendous friction, so that combinations which are easily planned on paper can be executed only with great effort. Consequently the commander's free will and intelligence find themselves hampered at every turn, and remarkable strength of mind and spirit are needed to overcome this resistance. Even then many good ideas are destroyed by friction, and we must carry out more simply and modestly what in more complicated form would have given greater

results.



The difference between von Clausewitz's militaristic use of the concept of mechanical friction and Thoreau's pacifistic use can be clearly seen to be merely the difference between a spirit, von Clausewitz's, which had devoted its essence to forcing the world to become a good place in which to live, and a spirit, Thoreau's, which had devoted its essence simply to living in this world "be it good or bad":

All machines have their friction; and possibly this does enough good to counter-balance the evil. At any rate, it is a great evil to make a stir about it. But when the friction comes to have its machine, and oppression and robbery are organized, I say, let us not have such a machine any longer.... If the injustice is part of the necessary friction of the machine of government, let it go, let it go: perchance it will wear smooth—certainly the machine will wear out. If the injustice has a spring, or a pulley, or a rope, or a crank, exclusively for itself, then perhaps you may consider whether the remedy will not be worse than the evil; but if it is of such a nature that it requires you to be the agent of injustice to another, then I say, break the law. Let your life be a counter-friction to stop the machine. What I have to do is to see, at any rate, that I do not lend myself to the wrong which I condemn. As for adopting the ways of the State has provided for remedying the evil, I know not of such ways. They take too much time, and a man's life will be gone. I have other affairs to attend to. I came into this world, not chiefly to make this a good place to live in, but to live in it, be it good or bad.



1832

1832

SUMMER 1832

➡ Summer: A [cholera](#) pandemic that had begun in India in 1826, and had killed hundreds of thousands of Russians, spread to [London](#) and to Scotland (in Leith, Dr. Thomas Latta experimented with injecting cholera sufferers with saline solutions) and to New-York (before the end of the year the death toll there would exceed 4,000).

➡ Summer: The Reverend [Orestes Augustus Brownson](#) was assigned the Unitarian pastorate of Walpole, New Hampshire (until becoming in 1836 the pastor of his own religious organization, the Society for Christian Union and Progress).

There was no real summer this year.

There was a republican rising in [Paris](#).

JULY

➡ July: [Thomas Carlyle](#)'s article on [Ebenezer Elliott](#) appeared in the [Edinburgh Review](#). The poet was granted points for sincerity and impact but his poetry was noticed to be imitative of the style of others, his political philosophy was considered to be preposterous, and he was condemned as possessing neither a sense of proportion nor a sense of humor.

“Conversations of [Lord Byron](#) with the Countess of Blessington” began publication in [New Monthly Magazine](#) (installments from July 1832 to December 1833).

➡ July: [Jacob Whitman Bailey](#) graduated from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point.⁵⁴

54. West Point is not west of anything in particular. It was named after an early owner.

1832



1832



July: A [negrero](#) flying the Portuguese flag, the *Hebe*, master Almeida, J. de, on its one and only known [Middle Passage](#), delivered a cargo of 401 [enslaved](#) Africans at the port of Havana, Cuba.



According to a census the [slave](#) population on [St. Helena](#) was 645 and its value was being estimated at £28,062, assuming that slaves 55 or over were worth about £2.20 each more or less, that those aged between 50 and 55 were worth about £24.25 each more or less, that those between 45 and 50 were worth about £36.70 each more or less, and that the 500 slaves who were under 45 years of age were worth about £51.50 each more or less. If the East India Company desired to abolish slavery on the island, such estimates needed to be mandated as compensation rates to the slaves' owners. One-fifth of this population would be emancipated during this year, and one-fifth during each of the succeeding four years.

ST. HELENA RECORDS

By the completion of this buy-out program the government would have purchased and [manumitted](#) a total of 614 individuals for a grand sum total expenditure of £28,062. 17s. Od.

1832

1832



July: [Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe](#) returned from his investigations in Europe and, in his father's home on Pleasant Street in Boston, began to train a few blind children. Then the new institute was opened in a family mansion donated by the Boston merchant [Thomas Handasyd Perkins](#).



This school would be known as the [Perkins Institute for the Blind](#) and the kind of raised type sponsored there would come to be known as "Boston Line Lettering." The Perkins mansion on Pearl Street would, however, prove to be unsuitable as "the house was not large enough for a suitable separation of the two sexes.... The offspring of marriages between congenital defectives almost invariably perpetuate the taint in the blood of the parents ... marriage between two blind persons he [Howe??] always denounced as against every law of morality. The justness of this view is too evident to need demonstration."⁵⁵

55. This, and illustrations from drawings by John Elliott, is from: Howe, Maude and Florence Howe Hall. LAURA BRIDGMAN: DR. HOWE'S FAMOUS PUPIL AND WHAT HE TAUGHT HER. Boston MA: Little, Brown, 1903.

One can imagine [Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe](#)'s friend, Professor [Louis Agassiz](#), using the same reasoning on him in regard to the suitable separation of the races. One can imagine Professor Agassiz pointing out that the offspring of marriages between persons of different race almost invariably perpetuate the taint in the blood of the colored parent, and thus are against every law of morality. One can imagine Professor Agassiz insisting in his letter that the justness of this view is too evident to need demonstration. —**But this is no exercise in fantasy, for in fact Professor Agassiz would write Dr. Howe precisely such a letter, saying precisely these things, on August 10, 1863.**



1832

1832



Beginning of July: The epidemic of the [Asiatic cholera](#) had made its way from Québec and Montréal to New-York. With a death rate of over 100 per day, some 2,500 of the city dwellers would succumb over the following two months.



July 2, Monday: Andre-Michel Guerry presented “Essay on moral statistics of France” before the French Academy of Sciences.



July 3, Tuesday: Count Sormani-Andreani, director of Milan Conservatory, reported the unfavorable results of Giuseppe Verdi’s entrance examination. Giuseppe Corbari, a civil clerk, included comments that Verdi was too old, lived outside Lombardy and Venetia, and did badly on the piano examination.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day 3rd of 7 M 1832 / Today was our Sub-committee Meeting The Subject of the existance of Cholera in the City of NYork were introduced early in our being together & engaged our close & very Serious attention – Our friends [Moses Brown](#) Wm Almy & Thomas Howland were of the opinion the School ought to be immediately vacated, & as some doubted whether this committee had power to cause a suspension & dispensation of it – It was concluded to call a Meeting for Sufferings to act in the case which was accordingly done – to meet tomorrow at 10 OC at the Meeting house in [Providence](#). –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1832

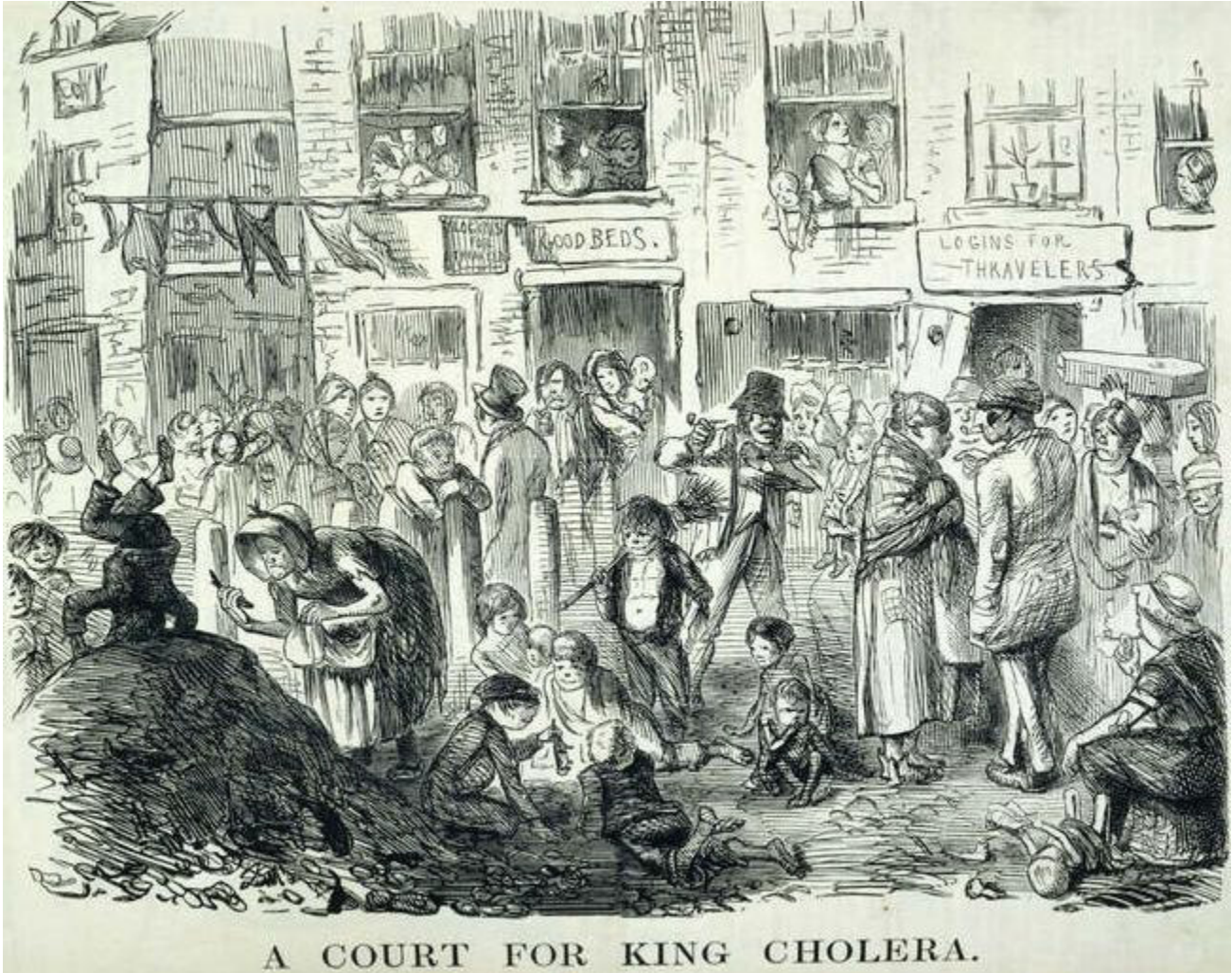
1832



Our national birthday, Wednesday the 4th of July: [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#)'s 28th birthday.

The song "America" that had been jotted down by Dr. Samuel Smith on a scrap of paper was performed by Boston schoolchildren.

In New-York, Fourth of July celebrations were subdued due to a [cholera](#) epidemic.



[Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#) and [Karl Bodmer](#) arrived in Boston harbor only to be detained there, also on account of this current epidemic.

On the bank of the Potomac River, Henry Clay was guest of honor at a National Republican Celebration.

CELEBRATING OUR B-DAY



In England, the Durham University founded by Lord Protector Cromwell had been suppressed at the Restoration. At this point re-opening of that University was authorized by the monarch.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day the 4th of 7 M – The Meeting for Sufferings Met at the time & place, & entered into a feeling & solemn view of the Subject of the Cholera in NYork & the probability of it appearance in [Providence](#), & fully Authorised the School committee to Vacate the [School](#) in case it should appear necessary. –

In the Afternoon the committee again met & on examining the evidence before us, it did not appear that the disorder had increased in NYork & it was concluded to meet again next 7th day Afternoon, again to consider the subject & act as wisdom & prudence might then dictate

I attended the Meeting for Sufferings held at the Meeting House in Town. – Those who attended our Week day meeting at the Insitution report it to have been a remarkable solemn meeting & I did not learn there was any preaching

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 5, Thursday: The HMS *Beagle* and [Charles Darwin](#) sailed from Rio de Janeiro.

The [German](#) Diet enacted a “Ten Articles” document which reinstated restrictions on speech and press, and on political organizations. The [German](#) states pledged their mutual assistance in dealing with the current situation of popular unrest.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 5 of 7 M / Some who attended the Week Day Meeting in Town, report it to have been a very Solemn Meeting, Wm Almy in testimony & Anna A Jenkins in Supplication both alluded to the very serious & affecting season of Sickness which visits our Land.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 6, Friday: The Mexican Emperor Maximilian was born — although, of course, as Maximilian rather than as the Mexican Emperor.

Having returned to England from France, [Nicolò Paganini](#) offered a concert in London’s Covent Garden (he would perform there a dozen times over the following 6 weeks).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


6th day 6 of 7 M 18312 / Accounts from NYork are no more favourable, – the Sickness spreads & increases. – All we can do is to prepare in the best manner we can as to the outward, and keep our minds quiet & centered on the All sufficiency of the Power that sent it, & can when he pleases stay the destroying pestilance when he pleases. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS




1832

1832

 July 7, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7th day 7 of 7th M / Today the committee met again & came to a conclusion to Vacate the School for the present. In the evening the Scholars were collected in the Lecture room & informed of the conclusion, & the reason of it & much suitable advice was given on the Occasion by Wm Almy [Moses Brown](#) & Anna A Jenkins it was a time of solemnity, but we did not get to that state of feeling which was very desirable. - In short life did not rise into dominion as I have sometimes seen & felt it to do. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 8, Sunday: A force of 7,500 Portuguese liberals led by Dom Pedro, former emperor of Brazil, sailing from the Azores, landed unopposed at the mouth of the River Mindelo, north of Porto. Their intention was to place Pedro's daughter Maria, who was deposed in 1828, back on the throne.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*1st day 8 of 7 M / Silent Meeting in the Morning In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & had much to communicate but the life in my mind was at a Low Ebb-
Yesterday while the committee was gathering we had a few drips of Rain, some distant Thunder & the Tempest passed off South & appeared to settle over [Rhode Island](#) [Aquidneck] - it looked to us that it was very heavy that way - This evening our Neighbour Gideon Palmer came in & informed us that the lightning Struck Job Shermans house in [Newport](#) & killed his daughter Rebecca - this is a most solemn & effecting event. - the house was thought to be on fire & in searching for that they found Rebecca at one of the Windows which she had gone too to shut, but the lightning had killed her & her cloaths were on fire. - as they lived next door to Aunt Nancy Carpenter was of course our neighbour. - they were kind affectionate & sincere & we loved them Much. - Rebecca was one of the most useful Girls in sickness & spaired no pains, but applied her bodily strength & other means in rendering assistance where she could - This is a most affecting event in the neighbourhood, the young & old are affectionate & Kind to each other & take much comfort in friendly intercourse. - I feel for my Brothers family who lives opposite & for our dear Aunt Nancy CARPENTER who lives next door, about whom I have thought much in the course of this day
How Solemn the Truth and how it is realised in this instance - "In the midst of life we are in Death"-
[Moses Brown](#) attended our evening collection in the Girls part, & had a good deal to say to them in a very lively & appropriate manner - Lydia Breed also preached & was engaged in supplication*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1832

1832

 July 9, Monday: A force of Portuguese liberals entered Porto unopposed.

Within the US War Department, a “Commissioner of Indian Affairs” office was created.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

2nd day 9 of 7 M / The accounts from NYork are no more favourable, the pestilence spreads & many flee to places which they hope will be more healthy, but to what, & whom shall we flee. Why, He who directeth its course, will undoubtedly send it where he pleases, & may We be favoured, to rest our hopes & confidence in His holy all protecting Arm. – The times on which we have fallen are indeed, big with great & momentous events, which call with a loud voice to all & on all, to renew their devotion & come up with increased faithfulness to the Cause of Truth & Righteousness

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 10, Tuesday: [Alvan Graham Clark](#) was born in Fall River, Massachusetts to Alvan Clark and Maria Pease Clark.

[Providence, Rhode Island](#) doctors Joseph Mauran, Thomas H. Webb, and Samuel Boyd Tobey journeyed to the city of New-York expressly for the purpose of observing the outbreak of the [Asiatic cholera](#) there, in order to make recommendations as to how their own community might best respond to this threat.

The US Department of the Treasury revived the US Coastal Survey.

Samuel Sebastian Wesley was appointed organist at Hereford Cathedral. He would begin duties in September.

 July 11, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 11 of 7 M / Our Meeting was silent & solemn The rhumor of Cholera has excited the feelings of thousands. – We are in the Lords hand

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

President Andrew Jackson vetoed the renewal of the charter of the Second Bank of the United States (he claimed the bank was elitist, and favored northeastern interests), thus causing the birth of the Whig Party. [Daniel Webster](#) addressed the US Senate:

Mr. President,— No one will deny the high importance of the subject now before us. Congress, after full deliberation and discussion, has passed a bill, by decisive majorities, in both houses, for extending the duration of the Bank of the United States. It has not adopted this measure until its attention had been called to the subject, in three successive annual messages of the President. The bill having been thus passed by both houses, and having been duly presented to the President, instead of signing and approving it, he has returned it with objections. These objections go against the whole substance of the law originally creating the bank. They deny, in effect, that the bank is constitutional; they deny that it is expedient; they deny that it is necessary for the public service.



It is not to be doubted, that the Constitution gives the President the power which he has now exercised; but while the power is admitted, the grounds upon which it has been exerted become fit subjects of examination. The Constitution makes it the duty of Congress, in cases like this, to reconsider the measure which they have passed, to weigh the force of the President's objections to that measure, and to take a new vote upon the question.

Before the Senate proceeds to this second vote, I propose to make some remarks upon those objections. And, in the first place, it is to be observed, that they are such as to extinguish all hope that the present bank, or any bank at all resembling it, or resembling any known similar institution, can ever receive his approbation. He states no terms, no qualifications, no conditions, no modifications, which can reconcile him to the essential provisions of the existing charter. He is against the bank, and against any bank constituted in a manner known either to this or any other country. One advantage, therefore, is certainly obtained by presenting him the bill. It has caused the President's sentiments to be made known. There is no longer any mystery, no longer a contest between hope and fear, or between those prophets who predicted a **veto** and those who foretold an approval. The bill is negatived; the President has assumed the responsibility of putting an end to the bank; and the country must prepare itself to meet that change in its concerns which the expiration of the charter will produce. Mr. President, I will not conceal my opinion that the affairs of the country are approaching an important and dangerous crisis. At the very moment of almost unparalleled general prosperity, there appears an unaccountable disposition to destroy the most useful and most approved institutions of the government. Indeed, it seems to be in the midst of all this national happiness that some are found openly to question the advantages of the Constitution itself and many more ready to embarrass the exercise of its just power, weaken its authority, and undermine its foundations. How far these notions may be carried, it is impossible yet to say. We have before us the practical result of one of them. The bank has fallen, or is to fall.

It is now certain, that, without a change in our public counsels, this bank will not be continued, nor will any other be established, which, according to the general sense and language of mankind, can be entitled to the name. Within three years and nine months from the present moment, the charter of the bank expires; within that period, therefore, it must wind up its concerns. It must call in its debts, withdraw its bills from circulation, and cease from all its ordinary operations. All this is to be done in three years and nine months; because, although there is a provision in the charter rendering it lawful to use the corporate name for two years after the expiration of the charter, yet this is allowed only for the purpose of suits and for the sale of the estate belonging to the bank, and for no other purpose whatever. The whole active business of the bank, its custody of public deposits, its transfer of public moneys, its dealing in exchange, all its loans and discounts, and all its issues of bills for circulation, must cease and determine on or before the third day of March, 1836; and within



the same period its debts must be collected, as no new contract can be made with it, as a corporation, for the renewal of loans, or discount of notes or bills, after that time.

The President is of opinion, that this time is long enough to close the concerns of the institution without inconvenience. His language is, "The time allowed the bank to close its concerns is ample, and if it has been well managed, its pressure will be light, and heavy only in case its management has been bad. If, therefore, it shall produce distress, the fault will be its own." Sir, this is all no more than general statement, without fact or argument to support it. We know what the management of the bank has been, and we know the present state of its affairs. We can judge, therefore, whether it be probable that its capital can be all called in, and the circulation of its bills withdrawn, in three years and nine months, by any discretion or prudence in management, without producing distress. The bank has discounted liberally, in compliance with the wants of the community. The amount due to it on loans and discounts, in certain large divisions of the country, is great; so great, that I do not perceive how any man can believe that it can be paid, within the time now limited, without distress. Let us look at known facts. Thirty millions of the capital of the bank are now out, on loans and discounts, in the States on the Mississippi and its waters; ten millions of which are loaned on the discount of bills of exchange, foreign and domestic, and twenty millions on promissory notes. Now, Sir, how is it possible that this vast amount can be collected in so short a period without suffering, by any management whatever? We are to remember, that, when the collection of this debt begins, at that same time the existing medium of payment, that is, the circulation of the bills of the bank, will begin also to be restrained and withdrawn; and thus the means of payment must be limited just when the necessity of making payment becomes pressing. The whole debt is to be paid, and within the same time the whole circulation withdrawn.

The local banks, where there are such, will be able to afford little assistance; because they themselves will feel a full share of the pressure. They will not be in a condition to extend their discounts, but, in all probability, obliged to curtail them. Whence, then, are the means to come for paying this debt? and in what medium is payment to be made? If all this may be done with but slight pressure on the community, what course of conduct is to accomplish it? How is it to be done? What other thirty millions are to supply the place of these thirty millions now to be called in? What other circulation or medium of payment is to be adopted in the place of the bills of the bank? The message, following a singular train of argument, which had been used in this house, has a loud lamentation upon the suffering of the Western States on account of their being obliged to pay even interest on this debt. This payment of interest is itself represented as exhausting their means and ruinous to their prosperity. But if the interest cannot be paid without pressure, can both interest and principal be paid in four years without pressure? The truth is, the interest has been paid, is paid, and may continue to be paid, without any pressure at all; because the money borrowed is profitably employed by those who borrow it, and the rate of interest which they pay is at least two per



cent lower than the actual value of money in that part of the country. But to pay the whole principal in less than four years, losing, at the same time, the existing and accustomed means and facilities of payment created by the bank itself, and to do this without extreme embarrassment, without absolute distress, is, in my judgment, impossible. I hesitate not to say, that, as this **veto** travels to the West, it will depreciate the value of every man's property from the Atlantic States to the capital of Missouri. Its effects will be felt in the price of lands, the great and leading article of Western property, in the price of crops, in the products of labor, in the repression of enterprise, and in embarrassment to every kind of business and occupation. I state this opinion strongly, because I have no doubt of its truth, and am willing its correctness should be judged by the event. Without personal acquaintance with the Western States, I know enough of their condition to be satisfied that what I have predicted must happen. The people of the West are rich, but their riches consist in their immense quantities of excellent land, in the products of these lands, and in their spirit of enterprise. The actual value of money, or rate of interest, with them is high, because their pecuniary capital bears little proportion to their landed interest. At an average rate, money is not worth less than eight per cent per annum throughout the whole Western country, notwithstanding that it has now a loan or an advance from the bank of thirty millions, at six per cent. To call in this loan, at the rate of eight millions a year, in addition to the interest on the whole, and to take away, at the same time, that circulation which constitutes so great a portion of the medium of payment throughout that whole region, is an operation, which, however wisely conducted, cannot but inflict a blow on the community of tremendous force and frightful consequences. The thing cannot be done without distress, bankruptcy, and ruin, to many. If the President had seen any practical manner in which this change might be effected without producing these consequences, he would have rendered infinite service to the community by pointing it out. But he has pointed out nothing, he has suggested nothing; he contents himself with saying, without giving any reason, that, if the pressure be heavy, the fault will be the bank's. I hope this is not merely an attempt to forestall opinion, and to throw on the bank the responsibility of those evils which threaten the country, for the sake of removing it from himself. The responsibility justly lies with him, and there it ought to remain. A great majority of the people are satisfied with the bank as it is, and desirous that it should be continued. They wished no change. The strength of this public sentiment has carried the bill through Congress, against all the influence of the administration, and all the power of organized party. But the President has undertaken, on his own responsibility, to arrest the measure, by refusing his assent to the bill. He is answerable for the consequences, therefore, which necessarily follow the change which the expiration of the bank charter may produce; and if these consequences shall prove disastrous, they can fairly be ascribed to his policy only, and the policy of his administration.

Although, Sir, I have spoken of the effects of this **veto** in the



Western country, it has not been because I considered that part of the United States exclusively affected by it. Some of the Atlantic States may feel its consequences, perhaps, as sensibly as those of the West, though not for the same reasons. The concern manifested by Pennsylvania for the renewal of the charter shows her sense of the importance of the bank to her own interest, and that of the nation. That great and enterprising State has entered into an extensive system of internal improvements, which necessarily makes heavy demands on her credit and her resources; and by the sound and acceptable currency which the bank affords, by the stability which it gives to private credit, and by occasional advances, made in anticipation of her revenues, and in aid of her great objects, she has found herself benefited, doubtless, in no inconsiderable degree. Her legislature has instructed her Senators here to advocate the renewal of the charter, at this session. They have obeyed her voice, and yet they have the misfortune to find that, in the judgment of the President, **the measure is unconstitutional, unnecessary, dangerous to liberty, and is, moreover, ill-timed.**

But, Mr. President, it is not the local interest of the West, nor the particular interest of Pennsylvania, or any other State, which has influenced Congress in passing this bill. It has been governed by a wise foresight, and by a desire to avoid embarrassment in the pecuniary concerns of the country, to secure the safe collection and convenient transmission of public moneys, to maintain the circulation of the country, sound and safe as it now happily is, against the possible effects of a wild spirit of speculation. Finding the bank highly useful, Congress has thought fit to provide for its continuance.

As to the **time** of passing this bill, it would seem to be the last thing to be thought of, as a ground of objection, by the President; since, from the date of his first message to the present time, he has never failed to call our attention to the subject with all possible apparent earnestness. So early as December, 1829, in his message to the two houses, he declares, that he "cannot, in justice to the parties interested, too soon present the subject to the deliberate consideration of the legislature, in order to avoid the evils resulting from precipitancy, in a measure involving such important principles and such deep pecuniary interests." Aware of this early invitation given to Congress to take up the subject, by the President himself, the writer of the message seems to vary the ground of objection, and, instead of complaining that the time of bringing forward this measure was premature, to insist, rather, that, after the report of the committee of the other house, the bank should have withdrawn its application for the present! But that report offers no just ground, surely, for such withdrawal. The subject was before Congress; it was for Congress to decide upon it, with all the light shed by the report; and the question of postponement, having been made in both houses, was lost, by clear majorities, in each. Under such circumstances, it would have been somewhat singular, to say the least, if the bank itself had withdrawn its application. It is indeed known to everybody, that neither the report of the committee, nor any thing contained in that report, was relied



on by the opposers of the renewal. If it has been discovered elsewhere, that that report contained matter important in itself, or which should have led to further inquiry, this may be proof of superior sagacity; for certainly no such thing was discerned by either house of Congress.

But, Sir, do we not now see that it was time, and high time, to press this bill, and to send it to the President? Does not the event teach us, that the measure was not brought forward one moment too early? The time had come when the people wished to know the decision of the administration on the question of the bank? Why conceal it, or postpone its declaration? Why, as in regard to the tariff, give out one set of opinions for the North, and another for the South?

An important election is at hand, and the renewal of the bank charter is a pending object of great interest, and some excitement. Should not the opinions of men high in office, and candidates for re-election, be known on this, as on other important public questions? Certainly, it is to be hoped that the people of the United States are not yet mere man-worshippers, that they do not choose their rulers without some regard to their political principles, or political opinions. Were they to do this, it would be to subject themselves voluntarily to the evils which the hereditary transmission of power, independent of all personal qualifications, inflicts on other nations. They will judge their public servants by their acts, and continue or withhold their confidence, as they shall think it merited, or as they shall think it forfeited. In every point of view, therefore, the moment had arrived, when it became the duty of Congress to come to a result, in regard to this highly important measure. The interests of the government, the interests of the people, the clear and indisputable voice of public opinion, all called upon Congress to act without further loss of time. It has acted, and its act has been negatived by the President; and this result of the proceedings here places the question, with all its connections and all its incidents, fully before the people.

Before proceeding to the constitutional question, there are some other topics, treated in the message, which ought to be noticed. It commences by an inflamed statement of what it calls the "favor" bestowed upon the original bank by the government, or, indeed, as it is phrased, the "monopoly of its favor and support"; and through the whole message all possible changes are rung on the "gratuity," the "exclusive privileges," and "monopoly," of the bank charter. Now, Sir, the truth is, that the powers conferred on the bank are such, and no others, as are usually conferred on similar institutions. They constitute no monopoly, although some of them are of necessity, and with propriety, exclusive privileges. "The original act," says the message, "operated as a gratuity of many millions to the stockholders." What fair foundation is there for this remark? The stockholders received their charter, not gratuitously, but for a valuable consideration in money, prescribed by Congress, and actually paid. At some times the stock has been above **par**, at other times below **par**, according to prudence in management, or according to commercial occurrences. But if, by a judicious administration of its affairs, it had kept its stock always



above **par**, what pretence would there be, nevertheless, for saying that such augmentation of its value was a "gratuity" from government? The message proceeds to declare, that the present act proposes another donation, another gratuity, to the same men, of at least seven millions more. It seems to me that this is an extraordinary statement, and an extraordinary style of argument, for such a subject and on such an occasion. In the first place, the facts are all assumed; they are taken for true without evidence. There are no proofs that any benefit to that amount will accrue to the stockholders, nor any experience to justify the expectation of it. It rests on random estimates, or mere conjecture. But suppose the continuance of the charter should prove beneficial to the stockholders; do they not pay for it? They give twice as much for a charter of fifteen years, as was given before for one of twenty. And if the proposed **bonus**, or premium, be not, in the President's judgment, large enough, would he, nevertheless, on such a mere matter of opinion as that, negative the whole bill? May not Congress be trusted to decide even on such a subject as the amount of the money premium to be received by government for a charter of this kind?

But, Sir, there is a larger and a much more just view of this subject. The bill was not passed for the purpose of benefiting the present stockholders. Their benefit, if any, is incidental and collateral. Nor was it passed on any idea that they had a **right** to a renewed charter, although the message argues against such right, as if it had been somewhere set up and asserted. No such right has been asserted by anybody. Congress passed the bill, not as a bounty or a favor to the present stockholders, nor to comply with any demand of right on their part; but to promote great public interests, for great public objects. Every bank must have some stockholders, unless it be such a bank as the President has recommended, and in regard to which he seems not likely to find much concurrence of other men's opinions; and if the stockholders, whoever they may be, conduct the affairs of the bank prudently, the expectation is always, of course, that they will make it profitable to themselves, as well as useful to the public. If a bank charter is not to be granted, because, to some extent, it may be profitable to the stockholders, no charter can be granted. The objection lies against all banks.

Sir, the object aimed at by such institutions is to connect the public safety and convenience with private interests. It has been found by experience, that banks are safest under private management, and that government banks are among the most dangerous of all inventions. Now, Sir, the whole drift of the message is to reverse the settled judgment of all the civilized world, and to set up government banks, independent of private interest or private control. For this purpose the message labors, even beyond the measure of all its other labors, to create jealousies and prejudices, on the ground of the alleged benefit which individuals will derive from the renewal of this charter. Much less effort is made to show that government, or the public, will be injured by the bill, than that individuals will profit by it. Following up the impulses of the same spirit, the message goes on gravely to allege, that the act, as passed by Congress, proposes to make a **present** of some millions of



dollars to foreigners, because a portion of the stock is held by foreigners. Sir, how would this sort of argument apply to other cases? The President has shown himself not only willing, but anxious, to pay off the three per cent stock of the United States at **par**, notwithstanding that it is notorious that foreigners are owners of the greater part of it. Why should he not call that a donation to foreigners of many millions?

I will not dwell particularly on this part of the message. Its tone and its arguments are all in the same strain. It speaks of the certain gain of the present stockholders, of the value of the monopoly; it says that all monopolies are granted at the expense of the public; that the many millions which this bill bestows on the stockholders come out of the earnings of the people; that, if government sells monopolies, it ought to sell them in open market; that it is an erroneous idea, that the present stockholders have a prescriptive right either to the favor or the bounty of government; that the stock is in the hands of a few, and that the whole American people are excluded from competition in the purchase of the monopoly. To all this I say, again, that much of it is assumption without proof; much of it is an argument against that which nobody has maintained or asserted; and the rest of it would be equally strong against any charter, at any time. These objections existed in their full strength, whatever that was, against the first bank. They existed, in like manner, against the present bank at its creation, and will always exist against all banks. Indeed, all the fault found with the bill now before us is, that it proposes to continue the bank substantially as it now exists. "All the objectionable principles of the existing corporation," says the message, "and most of its odious features, are retained without alleviation"; so that the message is aimed against the bank, as it has existed from the first, and against any and all others resembling it in its general features.

Allow me, now, Sir, to take notice of an argument founded on the practical operation of the bank. That argument is this. Little of the stock of the bank is held in the West, the capital being chiefly owned by citizens of the Southern and Eastern States, and by foreigners. But the Western and Southwestern States owe the bank a heavy debt, so heavy that the interest amounts to a million six hundred thousand a year. This interest is carried to the Eastern States, or to Europe, annually, and its payment is a burden on the people of the West, and a drain of their currency, which no country can bear without inconvenience and distress. The true character and the whole value of this argument are manifest by the mere statement of it. The people of the West are, from their situation, necessarily large borrowers. They need money, capital, and they borrow it, because they can derive a benefit from its use, much beyond the interest which they pay. They borrow at six per cent of the bank, although the value of money with them is at least as high as eight. Nevertheless, although they borrow at this low rate of interest, and although they use all they borrow thus profitably, yet they cannot pay the interest without "inconvenience and distress"; and then, Sir, follows the logical conclusion, that, although they cannot pay even the interest without inconvenience and distress, yet less than four years is ample time for the bank



to call in the whole, both principal and interest, without causing more than a light pressure. This is the argument. Then follows another, which may be thus stated. It is competent to the States to tax the property of their citizens vested in the stock of this bank; but the power is denied of taxing the stock of foreigners; therefore the stock will be worth ten or fifteen per cent more to foreigners than to residents, and will of course inevitably leave the country, and make the American people debtors to aliens in nearly the whole amount due the bank, and send across the Atlantic from two to five millions of specie every year, to pay the bank dividends.

Mr. President, arguments like these might be more readily disposed of, were it not that the high and official source from which they proceed imposes the necessity of treating them with respect. In the first place, it may safely be denied that the stock of the bank is any more valuable to foreigners than to our own citizens, or an object of greater desire to them, except in so far as capital may be more abundant in the foreign country, and therefore its owners more in want of opportunity of investment. The foreign stockholder enjoys no exemption from taxation. He is, of course, taxed by his own government for his incomes, derived from this as well as other property; and this is a full answer to the whole statement. But it may be added, in the second place, that it is not the practice of civilized states to tax the property of foreigners under such circumstances. Do we tax, or did we ever tax, the foreign holders of our public debt? Does Pennsylvania, New York, or Ohio tax the foreign holders of stock in the loans contracted by either of these States? Certainly not. Sir, I must confess I had little expected to see, on such an occasion as the present, a labored and repeated attempt to produce an impression on the public opinion unfavorable to the bank, from the circumstance that foreigners are among its stockholders. I have no hesitation in saying, that I deem such a train of remark as the message contains on this point, coming from the President of the United States, to be injurious to the credit and character of the country abroad; because it manifests a jealousy, a lurking disposition not to respect the property, of foreigners invited hither by our own laws. And, Sir, what is its tendency but to excite this jealousy, and create groundless prejudices?

From the commencement of the government, it has been thought desirable to invite, rather than to repel, the introduction of foreign capital. Our stocks have all been open to foreign subscriptions; and the State banks, in like manner, are free to foreign ownership. Whatever State has created a debt has been willing that foreigners should become purchasers, and desirous of it. How long is it, Sir, since Congress itself passed a law vesting new powers in the President of the United States over the cities in this District, for the very purpose of increasing their credit abroad, the better to enable them to borrow money to pay their subscriptions to the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal? It is easy to say that there is danger to liberty, danger to independence, in a bank open to foreign stockholders, because it is easy to say any thing. But neither reason nor experience proves any such danger. The foreign stockholder cannot be a director. He has no voice even in the choice of directors. His



money is placed entirely in the management of the directors appointed by the President and Senate and by the American stockholders. So far as there is dependence or influence either way, it is to the disadvantage of the foreign stockholder. He has parted with the control over his own property, instead of exercising control over the property or over the actions of others. And, Sir, let it now be added, in further answer to this class of objections, that experience has abundantly confuted them all. This government has existed forty-three years, and has maintained, in full being and operation, a bank, such as is now proposed to be renewed, for thirty-six years out of the forty-three. We have never for a moment had a bank not subject to every one of these objections. Always, foreigners might be stockholders; always, foreign stock has been exempt from State taxation, as much as at present; always, the same power and privileges; always, all that which is now called a "monopoly," a "gratuity," a "present," have been possessed by the bank. And yet there has been found no danger to liberty, no introduction of foreign influence, and no accumulation of irresponsible power in a few hands. I cannot but hope, therefore, that the people of the United States will not now yield up their judgment to those notions which would reverse all our best experience, and persuade us to discontinue a useful institution from the influence of vague and unfounded declamation against its danger to the public liberties. Our liberties, indeed, must stand upon very frail foundations, if the government cannot, without endangering them, avail itself of those common facilities, in the collection of its revenues and the management of its finances, which all other governments, in commercial countries, find useful and necessary.

In order to justify its alarm for the security of our independence, the message supposes a case. It supposes that the bank should pass principally into the hands of the subjects of a foreign country, and that we should be involved in war with that country, and then it exclaims, "What would be our condition?" Why, Sir, it is plain that all the advantages would be on our side. The bank would still be our institution, subject to our own laws, and all its directors elected by ourselves; and our means would be enhanced, not by the confiscation and plunder, but by the proper use, of the foreign capital in our hands. And, Sir, it is singular enough that this very state of war, from which this argument against a bank is drawn, is the very thing which, more than all others, convinced the country and the government of the necessity of a national bank. So much was the want of such an institution felt in the late war, that the subject engaged the attention of Congress, constantly, from the declaration of that war down to the time when the existing bank was actually established; so that in this respect, as well as in others, the argument of the message is directly opposed to the whole experience of the government, and to the general and long-settled convictions of the country.

I now proceed, Sir, to a few remarks upon the President's constitutional objections to the bank; and I cannot forbear to say, in regard to them, that he appears to me to have assumed very extraordinary grounds of reasoning. He denies that the constitutionality of the bank is a settled question. If it be



not, will it ever become so, or what disputed question ever can be settled? I have already observed, that for thirty-six years out of the forty-three during which the government has been in being, a bank has existed, such as is now proposed to be continued.

As early as 1791, after great deliberation, the first bank charter was passed by Congress, and approved by President Washington. It established an institution, resembling, in all things now objected to, the present bank. That bank, like this, could take lands in payment of its debts; that charter, like the present, gave the States no power of taxation; it allowed foreigners to hold stock; it restrained Congress from creating other banks. It gave also exclusive privileges, and in all particulars it was, according to the doctrine of the message, as objectionable as that now existing. That bank continued twenty years. In 1816, the present institution was established, and has been ever since in full operation. Now, Sir, the question of the power of Congress to create such institutions has been contested in every manner known to our Constitution and laws. The forms of the government furnish no new mode in which to try this question. It has been discussed over and over again, in Congress; it has been argued and solemnly adjudged in the Supreme Court; every President, except the present, has considered it a settled question; many of the State legislatures have instructed their Senators to vote for the bank; the tribunals of the States, in every instance, have supported its constitutionality; and, beyond all doubt and dispute, the general public opinion of the country has at all times given, and does now give, its full sanction and approbation to the exercise of this power, as being a constitutional power. There has been no opinion questioning the power expressed or intimated, at any time, by either house of Congress, by any President, or by any respectable judicial tribunal. Now, Sir, if this practice of near forty years, if these repeated exercises of the power, if this solemn adjudication of the Supreme Court, with the concurrence and approbation of public opinion, do not settle the question, how is any question ever to be settled, about which any one may choose to raise a doubt? The argument of the message upon the Congressional precedents is either a bold and gross fallacy, or else it is an assertion without proofs, and against known facts. The message admits, that, in 1791, Congress decided in favor of a bank; but it adds, that another Congress, in 1811, decided against it. Now, if it be meant that, in 1811, Congress decided against the bank on constitutional ground, then the assertion is wholly incorrect, and against notorious fact. It is perfectly well known, that many members, in both houses, voted against the bank in 1811, who had no doubt at all of the constitutional power of Congress. They were entirely governed by other reasons given at the time. I appeal, Sir, to the honorable member from Maryland, who was then a member of the Senate, and voted against the bank, whether he, and others who were on the same side, did not give those votes on other well-known grounds, and not at all on constitutional ground?

General Smith here rose, and said, that he voted against the bank in 1811, but not at all on constitutional



grounds, and had no doubt such was the case with other members.⁵⁶

We all know, Sir, the fact to be as the gentleman from Maryland has stated it. Every man who recollects, or who has read, the political occurrences of that day, knows it. Therefore, if the message intends to say, that in 1811 Congress denied the existence of any such constitutional power, the declaration is unwarranted, and altogether at variance with the facts. If, on the other hand, it only intends to say, that Congress decided against the proposition then before it on some other grounds, then it alleges that which is nothing at all to the purpose. The argument, then, either assumes for truth that which is not true, or else the whole statement is immaterial and futile.

But whatever value others may attach to this argument, the message thinks so highly of it, that it proceeds to repeat it. "One Congress," it says, "in 1815, decided against a bank, another, in 1816, decided in its favor. There is nothing in precedent, therefore, which, if its authority were admitted, ought to weigh in favor of the act before me." Now, Sir, since it is known to the whole country, one cannot but wonder how it should remain unknown to the President, that Congress **did not** decide against a bank in 1815. On the contrary, that very Congress passed a bill for erecting a bank, by very large majorities. In one form, it is true, the bill failed in the House of Representatives; but the vote was reconsidered, the bill recommitted, and finally passed by a vote of one hundred and twenty to thirty-nine. There is, therefore, not only no solid ground, but not even any plausible pretence, for the assertion, that Congress in 1815 decided against the bank. That very Congress passed a bill to create a bank, and its decision, therefore, is precisely the other way, and is a direct practical precedent in favor of the constitutional power. What are we to think of a constitutional argument which deals in this way with historical facts? When the message declares, as it does declare, that there is nothing in precedent which ought to weigh in favor of the power, it sets at naught repeated acts of Congress affirming the power, and it also states other acts, which were in fact, and which are well known to have been, directly the reverse of what the message represents them. There is not, Sir, the slightest reason to think that any Senate or any House of Representatives, ever assembled under the Constitution, contained a majority that doubted the constitutional existence of the power of Congress to establish a bank. Whenever the question has arisen, and has been decided, it has always been decided one way. The legislative precedents all assert and maintain the power; and these legislative precedents have been the law of the land for almost forty years. They settle the construction of the Constitution, and sanction the exercise of the power in question, so far as these effects can ever be produced by any legislative precedents whatever.

But the President does not admit the authority of precedent. Sir, I have always found, that those who habitually deny most vehemently the general force of precedent, and assert most strongly the supremacy of private opinion, are yet, of all men,

56. Edwin P. Whipple's THE GREAT SPEECHES AND ORATIONS OF DANIEL WEBSTER WITH AN ESSAY ON DANIEL WEBSTER AS A MASTER OF ENGLISH STYLE (Boston: Little, Brown, 1879).



most tenacious of that very authority of precedent, whenever it happens to be in their favor. I beg leave to ask, Sir, upon what ground, except that of precedent, and precedent alone, the President's friends have placed his power of removal from office. No such power is given by the Constitution, in terms, nor anywhere intimated, throughout the whole of it; no paragraph or clause of that instrument recognizes such a power. To say the least, it is as questionable, and has been as often questioned, as the power of Congress to create a bank; and, enlightened by what has passed under our own observation, we now see that it is of all powers the most capable of flagrant abuse. Now, Sir, I ask again, What becomes of this power, if the authority of precedent be taken away? It has all along been denied to exist; it is nowhere found in the Constitution; and its recent exercise, or, to call things by their right names, its recent abuse, has, more than any other single cause, rendered good men either cool in their affections toward the government of their country, or doubtful of its long continuance. Yet there is **precedent** in favor of this power, and the President exercises it. We know, Sir, that, without the aid of that **precedent**, his acts could never have received the sanction of this body, even at a time when his voice was somewhat more potential here than it now is, or, as I trust, ever again will be. Does the President, then, reject the authority of all precedent except what it is suitable to his own purpose to use? And does he use, without stint or measure, all precedents which may augment his own power, or gratify his own wishes?

But if the President thinks lightly of the authority of Congress in construing the Constitution, he thinks still more lightly of the authority of the Supreme Court. He asserts a right of individual judgment on constitutional questions, which is totally inconsistent with any proper administration of the government, or any regular execution of the laws. Social disorder, entire uncertainty in regard to individual rights and individual duties, the cessation of legal authority, confusion, the dissolution of free government,—all these are the inevitable consequences of the principles adopted by the message, whenever they shall be carried to their full extent. Hitherto it has been thought that the final decision of constitutional questions belonged to the supreme judicial tribunal. The very nature of free government, it has been supposed, enjoins this; and our Constitution, moreover, has been understood so to provide, clearly and expressly. It is true, that each branch of the legislature has an undoubted right, in the exercise of its functions, to consider the constitutionality of a law proposed to be passed. This is naturally a part of its duty; and neither branch can be compelled to pass any law, or do any other act, which it deems to be beyond the reach of its constitutional power. The President has the same right, when a bill is presented for his approval; for he is, doubtless, bound to consider, in all cases, whether such bill be compatible with the Constitution, and whether he can approve it consistently with his oath of office. But when a law has been passed by Congress, and approved by the President, it is now no longer in the power, either of the same President, or his successors, to say whether the law is constitutional or not. He is not at liberty to



disregard it; he is not at liberty to feel or to affect "constitutional scruples," and to sit in judgment himself on the validity of a statute of the government, and to nullify it, if he so chooses. After a law has passed through all the requisite forms; after it has received the requisite legislative sanction and the executive approval, the question of its constitutionality then becomes a judicial question, and a judicial question alone. In the courts that question may be raised, argued, and adjudged; it can be adjudged nowhere else. The President is as much bound by the law as any private citizen, and can no more contest its validity than any private citizen. He may refuse to obey the law, and so may a private citizen; but both do it at their own peril, and neither of them can settle the question of its validity. The President may **say** a law is unconstitutional, but he is not the judge. Who is to decide that question? The judiciary alone possesses this unquestionable and hitherto unquestioned right. The judiciary is the constitutional tribunal of appeal for the citizens, against both Congress and the executive, in regard to the constitutionality of laws. It has this jurisdiction expressly conferred upon it, and when it has decided the question, its judgment must, from the very nature of all judgments that are final, and from which there is no appeal, be conclusive. Hitherto, this opinion, and a correspondent practice, have prevailed, in America, with all wise and considerate men. If it were otherwise, there would be no government of laws; but we should all live under the government, the rule, the caprices, of individuals. If we depart from the observance of these salutary principles, the executive power becomes at once purely despotic; for the President, if the principle and the reasoning of the message be sound, may either execute or not execute the laws of the land, according to his sovereign pleasure. He may refuse to put into execution one law, pronounced valid by all branches of the government, and yet execute another, which may have been by constitutional authority pronounced void.

On the argument of the message, the President of the United States holds, under a new pretence and a new name, a **dispensing power** over the laws as absolute as was claimed by James the Second of England, a month before he was compelled to fly the kingdom. That which is now claimed by the President is in truth nothing less, and nothing else, than the old dispensing power asserted by the kings of England in the worst of times; the very climax, indeed, of all the preposterous pretensions of the Tudor and the Stuart races. According to the doctrines put forth by the President, although Congress may have passed a law, and although the Supreme Court may have pronounced it constitutional, yet it is, nevertheless, no law at all, if he, in his good pleasure, sees fit to deny it effect; in other words, to repeal and annul it. Sir, no President and no public man ever before advanced such doctrines in the face of the nation. There never before was a moment in which any President would have been tolerated in asserting such a claim to despotic power. After Congress has passed the law, and after the Supreme Court has pronounced its judgment on the very point in controversy, the President has set up his own private judgment against its constitutional interpretation. It is to be remembered, Sir, that



it is the present law, it is the act of 1816, it is the present charter of the bank, which the President pronounces to be unconstitutional. It is no bank **to be created**, it is no law proposed to be passed, which he denounces; it is the **law now existing**, passed by Congress, approved by President Madison, and sanctioned by a solemn judgment of the Supreme Court, which he now declares unconstitutional, and which, of course, so far as it may depend on him, cannot be executed. If these opinions of the President be maintained, there is an end of all law and all judicial authority. Statutes are but recommendations, judgments no more than opinions. Both are equally destitute of binding force. Such a universal power as is now claimed for him, a power of judging over the laws and over the decisions of the judiciary, is nothing else but pure despotism. If conceded to him, it makes him at once what Louis the Fourteenth proclaimed himself to be when he said, "I am the State."

The Supreme Court has unanimously declared and adjudged that the existing bank **is** created by a constitutional law of Congress. As has been before observed, this bank, so far as the present question is concerned, is like that which was established in 1791 by Washington, and sanctioned by the great men of that day. In every form, therefore, in which the question can be raised, it has been raised and has been settled. Every process and every mode of trial known to the Constitution and laws have been exhausted, and always and without exception the decision has been in favor of the validity of the law. But all this practice, all this precedent, all this public approbation, all this solemn adjudication directly on the point, is to be disregarded and rejected, and the constitutional power flatly denied. And, Sir, if we are startled at this conclusion, our surprise will not be lessened when we examine the argument by which it is maintained. By the Constitution, Congress is authorized to pass all laws "necessary and proper" for carrying its own legislative powers into effect. Congress has deemed a bank to be "necessary and proper" for these purposes, and it has therefore established a bank. But although the law has been passed, and the bank established, and the constitutional validity of its charter solemnly adjudged, yet the President pronounces it unconstitutional, because some of the powers bestowed on the bank are, in his opinion, not necessary or proper. It would appear that powers which in 1791 and in 1816, in the time of Washington and in the time of Madison, were deemed "necessary and proper," are no longer to be so regarded, and therefore the bank is unconstitutional. It has really come to this, that the constitutionality of a bank is to depend upon the opinion which one particular man may form of the utility or necessity of some of the clauses in its charter! If that individual chooses to think that a particular power contained in the charter is not necessary to the proper constitution of the bank, then the act is unconstitutional!

Hitherto it has always been supposed that the question was of a very different nature. It has been thought that the policy of granting a particular charter may be materially dependent on the structure and organization and powers of the proposed institution. But its general constitutionality has never before been understood to turn on such points. This would be making its



constitutionality depend on subordinate questions; on questions of expediency and questions of detail; upon that which one man may think necessary, and another may not. If the constitutional question were made to hinge on matters of this kind, how could it ever be decided? All would depend on conjecture; on the complexional feeling, on the prejudices, on the passions, of individuals; on more or less practical skill or correct judgment in regard to banking operations among those who should be the judges; on the impulse of momentary interests, party objects, or personal purposes. Put the question in this manner to a court of seven judges, to decide whether a particular bank was constitutional, and it might be doubtful whether they could come to any result, as they might well hold very various opinions on the practical utility of many clauses of the charter.

The question in that case would be, not whether the bank, in its general frame, character, and objects, was a proper instrument to carry into effect the powers of the government, but whether the particular powers, direct or incidental, conferred on a particular bank, were better calculated than all others to give success to its operations. For if not, then the charter, according to this sort of reasoning, would be unwarranted by the Constitution. This mode of construing the Constitution is certainly a novel discovery. Its merits belong entirely to the President and his advisers. According to this rule of interpretation, if the President should be of opinion, that the capital of the bank was larger, by a thousand dollars, than it ought to be; or that the time for the continuance of the charter was a year too long; or that it was unnecessary to require it, under penalty, to pay specie; or needless to provide for punishing, as forgery, the counterfeiting of its bills,—either of these reasons would be sufficient to render the charter, in his opinion, unconstitutional, invalid, and nugatory. This is a legitimate conclusion from the argument. Such a view of the subject has certainly never before been taken. This train of reasoning has hitherto not been heard within the halls of Congress, nor has any one ventured upon it before the tribunals of justice. The first exhibition, its first appearance, as an argument, is in a message of the President of the United States. According to that mode of construing the Constitution which was adopted by Congress in 1791, and approved by Washington, and which has been sanctioned by the judgment of the Supreme Court, and affirmed by the practice of nearly forty years, the question upon the constitutionality of the bank involves two inquiries. First, whether a bank, in its general character, and with regard to the general objects with which banks are usually connected, be, in itself, a fit means, a suitable instrument, to carry into effect the powers granted to the government. If it be so, then the second, and the only other question is, whether the powers given in a particular charter are appropriate for a bank. If they are powers which are appropriate for a bank, powers which Congress may fairly consider to be useful to the bank or the country, then Congress may confer these powers; because the discretion to be exercised in framing the constitution of the bank belongs to Congress. One man may think the granted powers not indispensable to the particular bank; another may suppose them injudicious, or injurious; a third may imagine that other



powers, if granted in their stead, would be more beneficial; but all these are matters of expediency, about which men may differ; and the power of deciding upon them belongs to Congress.

I again repeat, Sir, that if, for reasons of this kind, the President sees fit to negative a bill, on the ground of its being inexpedient or impolitic, he has a right to do so. But remember, Sir, that we are now on the constitutional question; remember that the argument of the President is, that, because powers were given to the bank by the charter of 1816 which he thinks unnecessary, that charter is unconstitutional. Now, Sir, it will hardly be denied, or rather it was not denied or doubted before this message came to us, that, if there was to be a bank, the powers and duties of that bank must be prescribed in the law creating it. Nobody but Congress, it has been thought, could grant these powers and privileges, or prescribe their limitations. It is true, indeed, that the message pretty plainly intimates, that the President should have been **first** consulted, and that he should have had the framing of the bill; but we are not yet accustomed to that order of things in enacting laws, nor do I know a parallel to this claim, thus now brought forward, except that, in some peculiar cases in England, highly affecting the royal prerogative, the assent of the monarch is necessary before either the House of Peers, or his Majesty's faithful Commons, are permitted to act upon the subject, or to entertain its consideration. But supposing, Sir, that our accustomed forms and our republican principles are still to be followed, and that a law creating a bank is, like all other laws, to originate with Congress, and that the President has nothing to do with it till it is presented for his approval, then it is clear that the powers and duties of a proposed bank, and all the terms and conditions annexed to it, must, in the first place, be settled by Congress.

This power, if constitutional at all, is only constitutional in the hands of Congress. Anywhere else, its exercise would be plain usurpation. If, then, the authority to decide what powers ought to be granted to a bank belong to Congress, and Congress shall have exercised that power, it would seem little better than absurd to say, that its act, nevertheless would be unconstitutional and invalid, if, in the opinion of a third party, it had misjudged, on a question of expediency, in the arrangement of details. According to such a mode of reasoning, a mistake in the exercise of jurisdiction takes away the jurisdiction. If Congress decide right, its decision may stand; if it decide wrong, its decision is nugatory; and whether its decision be right or wrong, another is to judge, although the original power of making the decision must be allowed to be exclusively in Congress. This is the end to which the argument of the message will conduct its followers.

Sir, in considering the authority of Congress to invest the bank with the particular powers granted to it, the inquiry is not, and cannot be, how appropriate these powers are, but whether they be at all appropriate; whether they come within the range of a just and honest discretion; whether Congress may fairly esteem them to be necessary. The question is not, Are they the fittest means, the best means? or whether the bank might not be established without them; but the question is, Are they such as



Congress, *bona fide*, may have regarded as appropriate to the end? If any other rule were to be adopted, nothing could ever be settled. A law would be constitutional to-day and unconstitutional to-morrow. Its constitutionality would altogether depend upon individual opinion on a matter of mere expediency. Indeed, such a case as that is now actually before us. Mr. Madison deemed the powers given to the bank, in its present charter, proper and necessary. He held the bank, therefore, to be constitutional. But the present President, not acknowledging that the power of deciding on these points rests with Congress, nor with Congress and the then President, but setting up his own opinion as the standard, declares the law now in being unconstitutional, because the powers granted by it are, in his estimation, not necessary and proper. I pray to be informed, Sir, whether, upon similar grounds of reasoning, the President's own scheme for a bank, if Congress should do so unlikely a thing as to adopt it, would not become unconstitutional also, if it should so happen that his successor should hold his bank in as light esteem as he holds those established under the auspices of Washington and Madison?

If the reasoning of the message be well founded, it is clear that the charter of the existing bank is not a law. The bank has no legal existence; it is not responsible to government; it has no authority to act; it is incapable of being an agent; the President may treat it as a nullity to-morrow, withdraw from it all the public deposits, and set afloat all the existing national arrangements of revenue and finance. It is enough to state these monstrous consequences, to show that the doctrine, principles, and pretensions of the message are entirely inconsistent with a government of laws. If that which Congress has enacted, and the Supreme Court has sanctioned, be not the law of the land, then the reign of law has ceased, and the reign of individual opinion has already begun.

The President, in his commentary on the details of the existing bank charter, undertakes to prove that one provision, and another provision, is not necessary and proper; because, as he thinks, the same objects proposed to be accomplished by them might have been better attained in another mode; and therefore such provisions are not necessary, and so not warranted by the Constitution. Does not this show, that, according to his own mode of reasoning, his **own** scheme would not be constitutional, since another scheme, which probably most people would think a better one, might be substituted for it? Perhaps, in any bank charter, there may be no provisions which may be justly regarded as absolutely indispensable; since it is probable that for any of them some others might be substituted. No bank, therefore, ever could be established; because there never has been, and never could be, any charter, of which every provision should appear to be indispensable, or necessary and proper, in the judgment of every individual. To admit, therefore, that there may be a constitutional bank, and yet to contend for such a mode of judging of its provisions and details as the message adopts, involves an absurdity. Any charter which may be framed may be taken up, and each power conferred by it successively denied, on the ground, that, in regard to each, either no such power is "necessary or proper" in a bank, or, which is the same thing in



effect, some other power might be substituted for it, and supply its place. That can never be necessary, in the sense in which the message understands that term, which may be dispensed with; and it cannot be said that any power may not be dispensed with, if there be some other which might be substituted for it, and which would accomplish the same end. Therefore, no bank could ever be constitutional, because none could be established which should not contain some provisions which might have been omitted, and their place supplied by others.

Mr. President, I have understood the true and well-established doctrine to be, that, after it has been decided that it is competent for Congress to establish a bank, then it follows that it may create such a bank as it judges, in its discretion, to be best, and invest it with all such power as it may deem fit and suitable; with this limitation, always, that all is to be done in the *bona fide* execution of the power to create a bank. If the granted powers are appropriate to the professed end, so that the granting of them cannot be regarded as usurpation of authority by Congress, or an evasion of constitutional restrictions, under color of establishing a bank, then the charter is constitutional, whether these powers be thought indispensable by others or not, or whether even Congress itself deemed them absolutely indispensable, or only thought them fit and suitable, or whether they are more or less appropriate to their end. It is enough that they are appropriate; it is enough that they are suited to produce the effects designed; and no comparison is to be instituted, in order to try their constitutionality, between them and others which may be suggested. A case analogous to the present is found in the constitutional power of Congress over the mail. The Constitution says no more than that "Congress shall have power to establish post-offices and post-roads"; and, in the general clause, "all powers necessary and proper" to give effect to this. In the execution of this power, Congress has protected the mail, by providing that robbery of it shall be punished with death. Is this infliction of capital punishment constitutional? Certainly it is not, unless it be both "proper and necessary." The President may not think it necessary or proper; the law, then, according to the system of reasoning enforced by the message, is of no binding force, and the President may disobey it, and refuse to see it executed.

The truth is, Mr. President, that if the general object, the subject-matter, properly belong to Congress, all its incidents belong to Congress also. If Congress is to establish post-offices and post-roads, it may, for that end, adopt one set of regulations or another; and either would be constitutional. So the details of one bank are as constitutional as those of another, if they are confined fairly and honestly to the purpose of organizing the institution, and rendering it useful. One **bank** is as constitutional as another **bank**. If Congress possesses the power to make a bank, it possesses the power to make it efficient, and competent to produce the good expected from it. It may clothe it with all such power and privileges, not otherwise inconsistent with the Constitution, as may be necessary, in its own judgment, to make it what government deems it should be. It may confer on it such immunities as may induce



individuals to become stockholders, and to furnish the capital; and since the extent of these immunities and privileges is matter of discretion, and matter of opinion, Congress only can decide it, because Congress alone can frame or grant the charter. A charter, thus granted to individuals, becomes a contract with them, upon their compliance with its terms. The bank becomes an agent, bound to perform certain duties, and entitled to certain stipulated rights and privileges, in compensation for the proper discharge of these duties; and all these stipulations, so long as they are appropriate to the object professed, and not repugnant to any other constitutional injunction, are entirely within the competency of Congress. And yet, Sir, the message of the President toils through all the commonplace topics of monopoly, the right of taxation, the suffering of the poor, and the arrogance of the rich, with as much painful effort, as if one, or another, or all of them, had something to do with the constitutional question.

What is called the "monopoly" is made the subject of repeated rehearsal, in terms of special complaint. By this "monopoly," I suppose, is understood the restriction contained in the charter, that Congress shall not, during the twenty years, create another bank. Now, Sir, let me ask, Who would think of creating a bank, inviting stockholders into it, with large investments, imposing upon it heavy duties, as connected with the government, receiving some millions of dollars as a **bonus** or premium, and yet retaining the power of granting, the next day, another charter, which would destroy the whole value of the first? If this be an unconstitutional restraint on Congress, the Constitution must be strangely at variance with the dictates both of good sense and sound morals. Did not the first Bank of the United States contain a similar restriction? And have not the States granted bank charters with a condition, that, if the charter should be accepted, they would not grant others? States have certainly done so; and, in some instances, where no **bonus** or premium was paid at all; but from the mere desire to give effect to the charter, by inducing individuals to accept it and organize the institution. The President declares that this restriction is not necessary to the efficiency of the bank; but that is the very thing which Congress and his predecessor in office were called on to decide, and which they did decide, when the one passed and the other approved the act. And he has now no more authority to pronounce his judgment on that act than any other individual in society. It is not his province to decide on the constitutionality of statutes which Congress has passed, and his predecessors approved.

There is another sentiment in this part of the message, which we should hardly have expected to find in a paper which is supposed, whoever may have drawn it up, to have passed under the review of professional characters. The message declares, that this limitation to create no other bank is unconstitutional, because, although Congress may use the discretion vested in them, "they may not limit the discretion of their successors." This reason is almost too superficial to require an answer. Every one at all accustomed to the consideration of such subjects knows that every Congress can bind its successors to the same extent that it can bind itself. The power of Congress



is always the same; the authority of law always the same. It is true, we speak of the Twentieth Congress and the Twenty-first Congress, but this is only to denote the period of time, or to mark the successive organizations of the House of Representatives under the successive periodical election of its members. As a politic body, as the legislative power of the government, Congress is always continuous, always identical. A particular Congress, as we speak of it, for instance, the present Congress, can no farther restrain itself from doing what it may choose to do at the next session, than it can restrain any succeeding Congress from doing what it may choose. Any Congress may repeal the act or law of its predecessor, if in its nature it be repealable, just as it may repeal its own act; and if a law or an act be irrepealable in its nature, it can no more be repealed by a subsequent Congress than by that which passed it. All this is familiar to everybody. And Congress, like every other legislature, often passes acts which, being in the nature of grants or contracts, are irrepealable ever afterwards. The message, in a strain of argument which it is difficult to treat with ordinary respect, declares that this restriction on the power of Congress, as to the establishment of other banks, is a palpable attempt to amend the Constitution by an act of legislation. The reason on which this observation purports to be founded is, that Congress, by the Constitution, is to have exclusive legislation over the District of Columbia; and when the bank charter declares that Congress will create no new bank within the District, it annuls this power of exclusive legislation! I must say, that this reasoning hardly rises high enough to entitle it to a passing notice. It would be doing it too much credit to call it plausible. No one needs to be informed that exclusive power of legislation is not unlimited power of legislation; and if it were, how can that legislative power be unlimited that cannot restrain itself, that cannot bind itself by contract? Whether as a government or as an individual, that being is fettered and restrained which is not capable of binding itself by ordinary obligation. Every legislature binds itself, whenever it makes a grant, enters into a contract, bestows an office, or does any other act or thing which is in its nature irrepealable. And this, instead of detracting from its legislative power, is one of the modes of exercising that power. The legislative power of Congress over the District of Columbia would not be full and complete, if it might not make just such a stipulation as the bank charter contains.

As to the taxing power of the States, about which the message says so much, the proper answer to all it says is, that the States possess no power to tax any instrument of the government of the United States. It was no part of their power before the Constitution, and they derive no such power from any of its provisions. It is nowhere given to them. Could a State tax the **coin** of the United States at the mint? Could a State lay a stamp tax on the process of the courts of the United States, and on custom-house papers? Could it tax the transportation of the mail, or the ships of war, or the ordnance, or the muniments of war, of the United States? The reason that these cannot be taxed by a State is, that they are means and instruments of the government of the United States. The establishment of a bank



exempt from State taxation takes away no existing right in a State. It leaves it all it ever possessed. But the complaint is, that the bank charter does not **confer** the power of taxation. This, certainly, though not a new, (for the same argument was urged here,) appears to me to be a strange, mode of asserting and maintaining State rights. The power of taxation is a sovereign power; and the President and those who think with him are of opinion, in a given case, that this sovereign power should be conferred on the States by an act of Congress. There is, if I mistake not, Sir, as little compliment to State sovereignty in this idea, as there is of sound constitutional doctrine. Sovereign rights held under the grant of an act of Congress present a proposition quite new in constitutional law.

The President himself even admits that an instrument of the government of the United States ought not, as such, to be taxed by the States; yet he contends for such a power of taxing property connected with this instrument, and essential to its very being, as places its whole existence in the pleasure of the States. It is not enough that the States may tax all the property of all their own citizens, wherever invested or however employed. The complaint is, that the power of State taxation does not reach so far as to take cognizance over persons out of the State, and to tax them for a franchise lawfully exercised under the authority of the United States. Sir, when did the power of the States, or indeed of any government, go to such an extent as that? Clearly never. The taxing power of all communities is necessarily and justly limited to the property of its own citizens, and to the property of others, having a distinct local existence as property, within its jurisdiction; it does not extend to rights and franchises, rightly exercised, under the authority of other governments, nor to persons beyond its jurisdiction. As the Constitution has left the taxing power of the States, so the bank charter leaves it. Congress has not undertaken either to take away, or to confer, a taxing power; nor to enlarge, or to restrain it; if it were to do either, I hardly know which of the two would be the least excusable.

I beg leave to repeat, Mr. President, that what I have now been considering are the President's objections, not to the policy or expediency, but to the constitutionality, of the bank; and not to the constitutionality of any new or proposed bank, but of the bank as it now is, and as it has long existed. If the President had declined to approve this bill because he thought the original charter unwisely granted, and the bank, in point of policy and expediency, objectionable or mischievous, and in that view only had suggested the reasons now urged by him, his argument, however inconclusive, would have been intelligible, and not, in its whole frame and scope, inconsistent with all well-established first principles. His rejection of the bill, in that case, would have been, no doubt, an extraordinary exercise of power; but it would have been, nevertheless, the exercise of a power belonging to his office, and trusted by the Constitution to his discretion. But when he puts forth an array of arguments such as the message employs, not against the expediency of the bank, but against its constitutional existence, he confounds all distinctions, mixes questions of policy and questions of right together, and turns all




constitutional restraints into mere matters of opinion. As far as its power extends, either in its direct effects or as a precedent, the message not only unsettles every thing which has been settled under the Constitution, but would show, also, that the Constitution itself is utterly incapable of any fixed construction or definite interpretation, and that there is no possibility of establishing, by its authority, any practical limitations on the powers of the respective branches of the government.

When the message denies, as it does, the authority of the Supreme Court to decide on constitutional questions, it effects, so far as the opinion of the President and his authority can effect it, a complete change in our government. It does two things: first, it converts constitutional limitations of power into mere matters of opinion, and then it strikes the judicial department, as an efficient department, out of our system. But the message by no means stops even at this point. Having denied to Congress the authority of judging what powers may be constitutionally conferred on a bank, and having erected the judgment of the President himself into a standard by which to try the constitutional character of such powers, and having denounced the authority of the Supreme Court to decide finally on constitutional questions, the message proceeds to claim for the President, not the power of approval, but the primary power, the power of originating laws. The President informs Congress, that **he** would have sent them such a charter, if it had been properly asked for, as they ought to confer. He very plainly intimates, that, in his opinion, the establishment of all laws, of this nature at least, belongs to the functions of the executive government; and that Congress ought to have waited for the manifestation of the executive will, before it presumed to touch the subject. Such, Mr. President, stripped of their disguises, are the real pretences set up in behalf of the executive power in this most extraordinary paper.

Mr. President, we have arrived at a new epoch. We are entering on experiments, with the government and the Constitution of the country, hitherto untried, and of fearful and appalling aspect. This message calls us to the contemplation of a future which little resembles the past. Its principles are at war with all that public opinion has sustained, and all which the experience of the government has sanctioned. It denies first principles; it contradicts truths, heretofore received as indisputable. It denies to the judiciary the interpretation of law, and claims to divide with Congress the power of originating statutes. It extends the grasp of executive pretension over every power of the government. But this is not all. It presents the chief magistrate of the Union in the attitude of arguing away the powers of that government over which he has been chosen to preside; and adopting for this purpose modes of reasoning which, even under the influence of all proper feeling towards high official station, it is difficult to regard as respectable. It appeals to every prejudice which may betray men into a mistaken view of their own interests, and to every passion which may lead them to disobey the impulses of their understanding. It urges all the specious topics of State rights and national encroachment against that which a great majority of the States

have affirmed to be rightful, and in which all of them have acquiesced. It sows, in an unsparing manner, the seeds of jealousy and ill-will against that government of which its author is the official head. It raises a cry, that liberty is in danger, at the very moment when it puts forth claims to powers heretofore unknown and unheard of. It affects alarm for the public freedom, when nothing endangers that freedom so much as its own unparalleled pretences. This, even, is not all. It manifestly seeks to inflame the poor against the rich; it wantonly attacks whole classes of the people, for the purpose of turning against them the prejudices and the resentments of other classes. It is a state paper which finds no topic too exciting for its use, no passion too inflammable for its address and its solicitation.

Such is this message. It remains now for the people of the United States to choose between the principles here avowed and their government. These cannot subsist together. The one or the other must be rejected. If the sentiments of the message shall receive general approbation, the Constitution will have perished even earlier than the moment which its enemies originally allowed for the termination of its existence. It will not have survived to its fiftieth year.

 [David Henry Thoreau](#)'s 16th stanza began on his birthday, July 12th, Thursday, 1832.

- Bronson Alcott presented "On the Nature and Means of Early Intellectual Education, as Deduced from Experience" before the American Institute of Instruction
- Cynthia Dunbar Thoreau abandoned the Concord Trinitarians and rejoined the established Unitarian church, signing its covenant that she believed in "One God, the Father of all, and in Jesus Christ his Son, our Savior, the One Mediator between God & man."
- The Reverend Waldo Emerson resigned from the ministry when he received his inheritance from his deceased wife, and went on extended vacation in Europe.
- Nathaniel Hawthorne toured the White Mountains of New Hampshire and went on to Niagara Falls.
- The founder of phrenology died in Boston.
- Louisa May Alcott was born in Philadelphia.
- Sam Staples came to Concord with a dollar in his pocket.
- Captain John Thoreau was stationed on the island of Jamaica.
- Concord's playwright John Augustus Stone continued his successful career in the theatre.

BACKGROUND EVENTS OF 1832

BACKGROUND EVENTS OF 1833



"My life has been the poem I would have writ,
But I could not both live and utter it."

— [Henry Thoreau](#)





1832

1832



July 12, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 12 of 7 M / This Morning I recd a very interesting letter from my dear friend Thos Thompson of Liverpool dated 5 M 15, it gave an acct of The Arrival in Liverpool of our fr Charles Osborne of Indiana, as well as the welfare of our others American friends now in England. - he also mentioned the progress of Cholera in England Ireland & Scotland, & mentioned that a few days previous to the date of his letter it made its appearance in Liverpool - he also sent me several valuable printed documents on the subject & also some valuable pamphlets - When the Steam Boat arrived from NYork this morning, it appeared there was a case of the Cholera occurd on board last night in one of the hands - Dr Tobey & several other Doctors were on board who had been to NYork to obtain information & experience in the desease but none of them were permitted to land -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 14, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7th day 14th of 7 M 1832 / The sub-committee met this Afternoon & found the [School](#) reduced to about 16 of a side & not finding much to do, did not set long, & adjourned to next 7th day. - This afternoon recd a very good letter from Sister Ruth - & Also one from our dear son John.- it appears he has lately been to Albany & witnessed the progress of several cases of Cholera, & the examination of one after death, - I feel sorry he should expose himself to the infection unnecessarily. - but I must leave it, he is in the hands of Him who governs all things & will do right

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 15, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 15th of 7 M / Our Meeting was smaller than I ever saw it in this House - it was a time of much solemnity in the Morning Anna A Jenkins attended & was engaged in a very solemn testimony & also in Supplication. - it was a time not soon to be forgotten by most that were present. - Thos Howland was also at Meeting - In the Afternoon we were silent but solid & rather solemn - Abraham Tucker was at Meeting with us. - Our collection in the [school](#) was also a time of seriousness.-

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1832

1832



Middle of July: The epidemic of the [Asiatic cholera](#) had spread to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to [Boston](#), Massachusetts, and to [Cincinnati](#). In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), steamboats were forbidden to land passengers, and began to offload instead at Seekonk, at East Greenwich, at Somerset, and at other points around the Narragansett Bay. When the three local physicians Joseph Mauran, Thomas H. Webb, and Samuel Boyd Tobey returned from their inspection tour of the cholera situation at New-York, they landed at Seekonk and proceeded to Pawtucket, being refused admission to all public and private houses along the way until they reached Horton's Grove, where they were permitted to remain through the night. On the next day, after being fumigated, they would be allowed to return to their homes inside the city of Providence. A few days later the disease appeared in [Newport](#), and so the Fall River authorities stopped the mail coach from Newport, refusing it entry to the town.

During this long hot summer in [Cincinnati](#), blacks were being required to register and present their certificates of manumission within 30 days or abandon their homes and livelihood. Mobs of white youths were invading black neighborhoods and searching homes. More than half the black people of Cincinnati, about 1,100 persons, would be forced out. The remaining free blacks whose papers were in order were organizing a private school to educate their children, children who of course were not permitted to set foot in the public schools.



July 16, Monday: [Giacomo Costantino Beltrami](#) was nominated to be a member of the Société Géologique de France (oops, there went his Thursday afternoons).

1832

1832

July 18, Wednesday: Frederick Douglass's sister Sarah was sold, to Perry Cohee of Mississippi. She was but one of fifteen of Freddy's close relatives to be "sold south" during his childhood.



MANIFEST of Negroes, Mulattos, and persons of Color, taken on board the Schooner *Gustavus* of *Duxbury, Mass.* whereof *Solomon Basset* is Master, burthen $79\frac{15}{15}$ tons, to be transported to the Port of *Savannah, Geo.* in the District of *Savannah* — for the purpose of being sold or disposed of as Slaves, or to be held to service or Labour.

NUMBER OF ENTRY.	NAMES.	SEX.		AGE.	HEIGHT.		Whether Negro, Mulatto, or person of Color.	Owner or Shipper's Name and Residence.
		MALE.	FEMALE.		FEET.	INCHES.		
1	Stephen	Man		21	5	5 3/4	dark complexion	Austin Woolfolk Senr. of Augusta, Georgia - owner, Shipper & Consignee
2	Samuel	"		31	5	6	black	
3	Isaac	"		25	5	8	do.	
4	Frederick	"		22	5	11 1/4	black	
5	Sam	"		20	6	00	black	
6	Samon	"		30	5	8	do.	
7	Robert	"		30	5	5 1/2	dark	
8	Susan	Woman		20	5	2 1/2	do.	
9	Harriet	do.		18	5	3	black	
10	Delilah	do.		20	5	3	yellow	
11	Benny	do.		19	5	2	do.	
12	Ann	do.		20	5	2	dark	
13	Eliza	do.		18	5	1 1/4	black	
14	Sarah	do.		36	5	0 1/2	dark	
15	Maria	do.		20	5	4 1/4	do.	
16	Seacler	do.		19	5	5 1/2	black	
17	Maria	girl		13	4	6 1/2	do.	
18	Ellen	do.		9	4	1 1/2	dark	
19	Emmetine	do.		16	3	4 1/2	black	
20	Martha	do.		9	4	1 1/2	do.	
21	Louisa	do.		14	3	1 1/4	dark	
22	Charles	child		2	2	2	yellow	
23	Abraham	child		2	2	2 1/4	dark	
24	John	infant		12 Mo.	2	1 3/4	yellow	
25	Polly	Woman		30	5	2 1/4	do.	
26	Joseph	infant		2 months			do.	

District of Baltimore, Port of Baltimore, the *6th* day of *October* 183*1*
We, Austin Woolfolk Senr. owner & shipper of the persons named and particularly described in the
above Manifest, and *Solomon Basset* Master of the Schooner *Gustavus* do solemnly, sincerely, and truly
swear, each of us to the best of our knowledge and belief, that *the above described slaves* have not been imported into the United States since
the first day of January, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eight; and that under the Laws of the State of Maryland, *they are* held to Service or Labour, as Slaves
and are not entitled to freedom under these Laws, at a certain time, and after a known period of service.—So Help us God.
Sworn to this *6* day of
October 183*1* before
J. W. C. [Signature] COLLECTOR.
Austin Woolfolk Senr
Jabon on [Signature]

A ship manifest of black Americans being "sold south"

July 19, Thursday: [George Bradford Bartlett](#) was born, the 6th child of [Dr. Josiah Bartlett](#) and [Martha Tilden Bradford Bartlett](#) of [Concord](#) (per other accounts, he was born on July 24th of this year, or on July 7, 1833).

July 20, Friday: The 1st cases of [Asiatic cholera](#) appeared in [Boston](#).

July 21, Saturday: United States troops attacked Indians at Wisconsin Heights (Dane County, Wisconsin) killing 40 people. The Indians escaped under cover of darkness.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

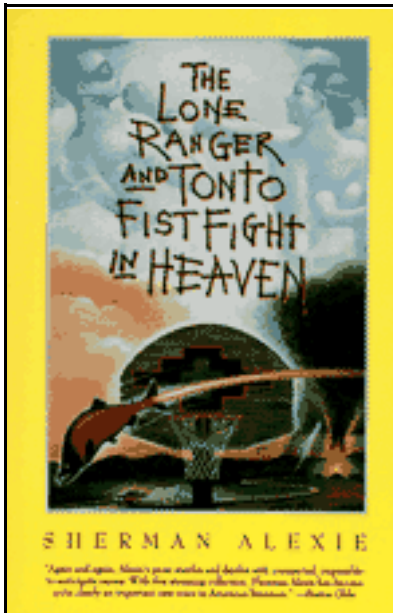
7th day 21st of 7 M 1832 / The School committee met in the Afternoon & was pretty large - it appears there were six scholars remaining in the School

Our fr Joseph Bowne spent the day at the [Institution](#). -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 22, Sunday: One of headman Black Hawk's primary colleagues, Neapope, came to the camp of the militia Colonel Henry Dodge with an offer of surrender. In the absence of any interpreters Dodge failed to understand what was being offered.



In Schönbrunn, Austria the Emperor [Napoléon I](#)'s only legitimate royal male heir, Napoléon-François-Charles-Joseph Bonaparte –Napoléon-François-Charles-Joseph Bonaparte himself, he who at the toddling age of two the Pope in Rome had refused to crown as King of Italy– died at the age of 21 of [tuberculosis](#).



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 22 of 7 M / I went to [Smithfield](#) with Joseph Bowne to attend Meeting there we stoped before meeting a little while at Abigail Arnolds - Joseph was very largely favoured & extensively engaged in testimony - We returned to [Providence](#) & dined at Wm Jenkins's & I came home & attended out Afternoon Meeting at the Institution. - The Meeting in Town was put off in consequence of Josephs concern till 5 O'clock - I did not attend - but those who did considerd he was much favoured The Meeting well attended

& Truth triumphed over gainsayers

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ July 23, Monday: A flow of lava came out of [Mount Vesuvius](#) toward Ottaviano ed Eremo.



MOUNT VESUVIUS



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

2nd day 23 of 7 M 1832 / No other person appearing to be a leisure to accompany Joseph Bowne on his proposed visit to the Meetings to the South in this Qrty Meeting I set out with him this Morning & attended Meeting at Cranston & then rode to Asa Sissons to dinner & attended another appointed Meeting in the Afternoon at [Greenwich](#) & lodged at Daniel Howlands. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ July 24, Tuesday: [George Bradford Bartlett](#) was born, the 6th child of [Dr. Josiah Bartlett](#) and [Martha Tilden Bradford Bartlett](#) of [Concord](#) (per other accounts, he was born on July 19th of this year, or July 7th of the following one).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day attended an appointed Meeting at Wickford & dined at Avis & Ann Smiths then rode to So Kingston & lodged at James Robinsons &c. - 4th day had an appointed Meeting at Tower Hill Meeting -Dined at John B Dockrays & took tea at Wm Robinsons & returned to J B Dockrays to lodge

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ July 25, Wednesday: The initial deaths due to the [Asiatic cholera](#) in [Newport, Rhode Island](#).

→ July 26, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5 day had an appointed Meeting at Western Meeting House - on our way to it stoped at the house of our friend Amy Knowles & at



1832

1832

Christo[pher] Brownells, at this House he told us Geo Fox had a Meeting before the Meeting House was built - after the Meeting we dined at Hezekiah Babcocks & then went on to Kingston (formerly Little Rest) & attended an appointed Meeting at that place held in the Presbyterian Meeting House & lodged at John T Nichols's

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 28, Saturday: A correspondent to The New-York Mirror: A Weekly Journal, Devoted to Literature and the Fine Arts had recently toured the general burying-ground situated upon a pretty slope with a view of the harbor at the upper end of the town of [Newport, Rhode Island](#). He of course reported on the granite obelisk that had been there erected to the memory of Commodore [Oliver Hazard Perry](#), who had died of the yellow fever at sea in 1819 — a monument which had not as yet been inscribed with his name and would not for many decades sport the present bronze statue:

It is, as yet, unfinished at the base. His remains were reinterred last fall, between those of his child and his father and mother. There is nothing to mark the spot where the commodore and his child lie, but two small mounds of earth, already overgrown with briars. It is intended, I understand, to disinter and bury him near his monument. There are two plain marble slabs over the spot where the commodore's father and mother are buried. The inscriptions are simply that Christopher Perry, a captain in the United States navy, died June first, 1818, aged fifty-nine years; that Sarah Perry, died December fourth, 1830, aged sixty-two years. At this place I could not avoid reflecting that there, mouldered into dust, lies the gallant hero of Erie. I imagined him on his favorite element, in the pride and glory of his youth, hurling death and defiance at a foe claiming to be mistress of the ocean; I saw him leaving a ship, that had done more than [sic] her duty, in an open boat, amidst showers of shot, waving his banner proudly in the air. In my mind's eye I beheld him trying his fortunes anew in another ship, manoeuvring [sic] the enemy according to his own tactics, breaking his line, and from starboard and larboard dealing out his slaughtering messengers to a gallant but inveterate foe, until the lion crouched beneath the pinions of the eagle, and owned his supremacy; but these things have ceased to be — the grasshopper and cricket alone chant his requiem, amid the solitude of this rural and interesting abode of the dead; but let him rest, "Au plaisir fort de Dieu."

Then his attention had been attracted, he reported, by a tombstone near the centre of the enclosure, and with difficulty he had deciphered the following:

Here lyeth the body of John Cranston, Esq. Governor of the colony of Rhode Island, &c. He departed this life March twelfth 1683, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.⁵⁷

Beside this inscription, on the same stone, he deciphered the following (with blanks left for words quite obliterated by time):

57. By another account, considerably more accurate, this inscription reads instead as follows:

Here lyeth interred the body of Major John Cranston esq. Governor who deceased this life the 12 day of March in the 55th yeare of his age, 1680.



1832

1832

Here lyeth the body of Samuel Cranston, Esq. Late governor of this colony, aged sixty-eight years, and departed this life March the twenty-sixth, A. D. 1727. He was son to John Cranston, Esq. who also was governor here in 1680. He is descended from the noble Scottish Lord Cranston, and carried in his veins the stream of the ancient blood of Crawford, Bothwell, and _____; having had for his grandfather clerk chaplain of king Charles the first; his great grandfather was John Cranston, of _____; this last was son to James Cranston, Esq. Which James was son to William Lord Cranston.⁵⁸

"_____ happy now brave Briton without end,
Thy country's father and thy country's friend."

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) recorded in his journal:


6th day [Friday] had a Meeting at Richmon [Richmond] at this Meeting three women attended having their infants in their Arms & the one of them was restless & cryed, it was seemingly no disturbance - We rode aftermeeting [sic] about ten Miles to Jabez Collins's & dined & from thence to Abel Collins's in Stonington & on 7 day [Saturday] we had a Meeting in the New Meeting House which friends have just built in Hopkinton. - & dined at Ethan Fosters - then rode to Coventry & lodged at Perez Pecks. -


On first day [Sunday] I attended Meeting there with Joseph & after dinner left him & returned to the Institution & Joseph went on attended by Perez to Warwick to attend a Meeting appointed there at 5 O'clock. -

All the Meetings have been seasons of great favour the people being very attentive & Joseph remarked that he had rarely attended a course of Meetings where there appeared to be greater seriousness & more tenderness of spirit

I may here acknowledge that I have never before been out on so extensive a journey of the kind - & am well paid for it

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 29, Sunday: An Egyptian army led by Ibrahim Pasha defeated the Turks at Beylau in Asia Minor (this is near where Alexander the Great had defeated Darius in the battle of the Issus River).

 July 30, Monday: An overture and incidental music to Fitzball's play *The Dilosk Gatherer* by Samuel Sebastian Wesley, was performed for the initial time, at the Royal Olympic Theater, London.


58. By another account, somewhat more accurate, this inscription reads instead as follows:

Here lies the body of Samuel Cranston, Esq., late Governour of this colony; aged 68 years; and departed this life April ye 26, A.D. 1727. He was the son of John Cranston, Esq., who was also Governour here, 1680. He was decended from the noble Scottish Lord Cranston, and carried in his veins a stream of the ancient Earls of Crawford, Bothwell, and Traquairs. Having had for his grandfather James Cranston, clerk, Chaplain to King Charles the First. His great-grandfather was John Cranston, of Bool, Esq. This last was son to James Cranston, Esq., which James was son to William Lord Cranston.




1832

1832

 July 31, Tuesday: The first symptoms of the [Asiatic cholera](#) began to appear in [Providence, Rhode Island](#).

AUGUST

 August: [Bronson Alcott](#) presented “On the Nature and Means of Early Intellectual Education, as Deduced from Experience” before the American Institute of Instruction (this lecture would be published in Boston in the following year as a 37-page pamphlet, by Carter, Hendee, and Company).

 August: [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) departed from Salem to tour through New England and upstate [New York](#).



1832

1832



August: Frederick Douglass's white owner "got religion" but, as might have been anticipated, this didn't help even one little bit:

Frederick Douglass's NARRATIVE

[M]y master attended a Methodist camp-meeting held in the Bay-side, Talbot county, and there experienced religion. I indulged a faint hope that his conversion would lead him to emancipate his slaves, and that, if he did not do this, it would, at any rate, make him more kind and humane. I was disappointed in both these respects. It neither made him to be humane to his slaves, nor to emancipate them. If it had any effect on his character, it made him more cruel and hateful in all his ways; for I believe him to have been a much worse man after his conversion than before. Prior to his conversion, he relied upon his own depravity to shield and sustain him in his savage barbarity; but after his conversion, he found religious sanction and support for his slaveholding cruelty. He made the greatest pretensions to piety. His house was the house of prayer. He prayed morning, noon, and night. He very soon distinguished himself among his brethren, and was soon made a class-leader and exhorter. His activity in revivals was great, and he proved himself an instrument in the hands of the church in converting many souls. His house was the preachers' home. They used to take great pleasure in coming there to put up; for while he starved us, he stuffed them. We have had three or four preachers there at a time.

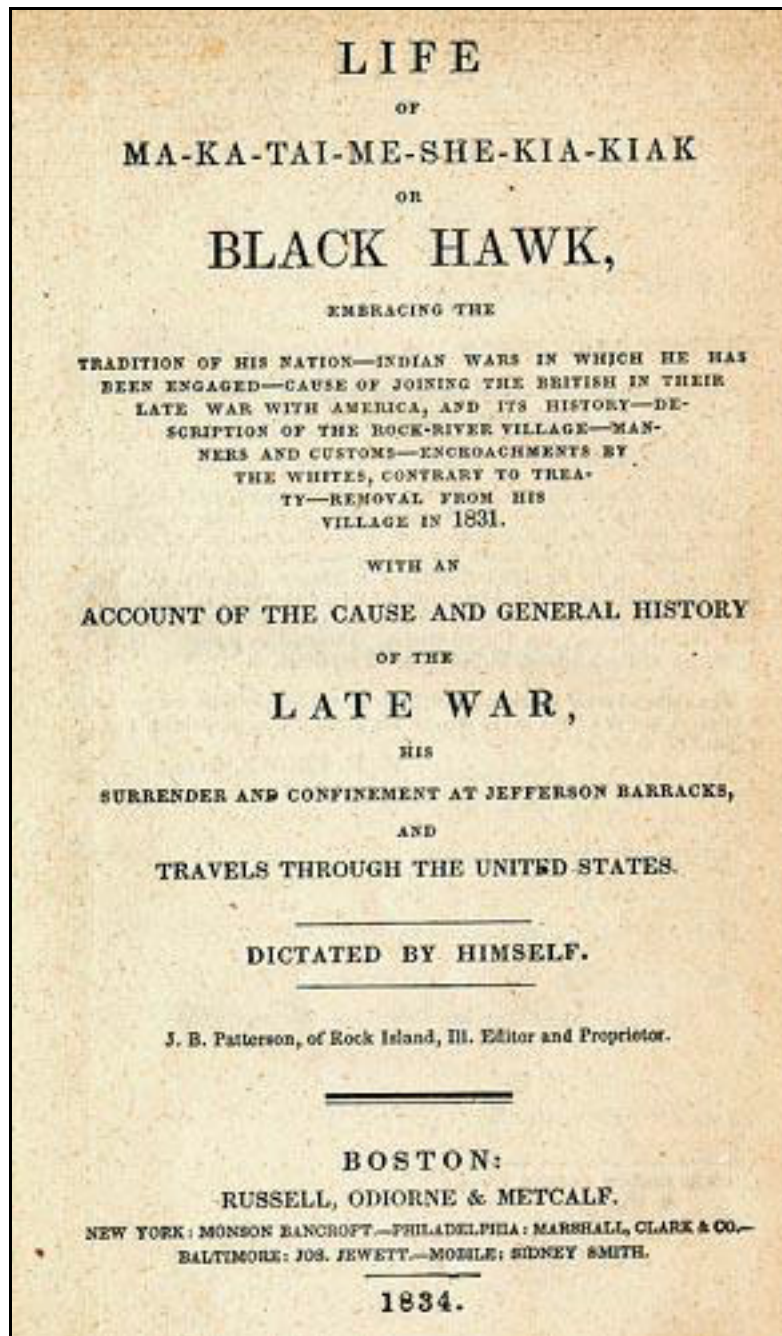
[NARRATIVE](#)
[METHODISTS](#)

During this month and the following one, 2d Lieutenant Jefferson Davis would be serving as an escort for Black Hawk during this headman's transfer from Wisconsin to Missouri (there's nothing to suggest that Davis had done any actual fighting during the Black Hawk War).

[Noah Webster](#)'s HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (he had included American History in other of his works but this was the 1st book he had published under such a title). It goes without saying that this author fulsomely traced the hand of God in the founding of this Nation — this author has the honor of being the very earliest of our commentators to declare the Puritans to have founded in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the 1st genuine republic to exist on this planet.

1832

1832



➡ August 1, Wednesday: People began to die of the Asiatic cholera in Providence, Rhode Island.

The health of Mrs. Charlotte Messer Mann had for long been precarious due to tuberculosis. She had given birth prematurely, and the infant had died, and on this day the mother also died, perhaps of childbed fever or hemorrhage following the still-birth, perhaps exacerbated by the long-term illness.

In 1828 it had been enacted that murderers were to be executed in England the day next but one after their sentencing, and their bodies dissected or hung in chains. At this point the dissection clause was rescinded (in 1834 the hanging-in-chains clause would also be rescinded).

In England it was decided that the distillation of spirits from mangold wurzel was to be permitted.

The "British Band" of Fox and Sac under the general leadership of headman Black Hawk arrived at the junction of the Bad Axe River and the Mississippi, and disagreement broke out. Black Hawk was trying to lead his people north to find refuge among the Ho-Chunk (Winnebago), but most of this band chose instead to attempt a crossing of the Mississippi. During the crossing the steamship Warrior opened fire on the band, killing 23.



"...the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions."

- Declaration of Independence



➡ August 2, Thursday: The Illinois militia massacred Sauk and Fox Indians at the mouth of the Bad Axe River in southwest Wisconsin, thus bringing an end to the Black Hawk War. The 300 Indian casualties included many women and children. Numerous rapes ensued. In four months of fighting between 500 and 700 people had been killed.

➡ August 3, Friday: There was an enormous storm in the China Seas.

The bulk of the 1,300-man command of Atkinson and Dodge arrived at the Bad Axe River, and between them and the steamboat on the river, many more of the British Band of Sac and Fox were killed. Of the approximately 200 who did manage to reach the west bank of the Mississippi, most were immediately dispatched by Woodland Dakota warriors allied with the whites.



"...The conflicts of Europeans with American-Indians, Maoris and other aborigines in temperate regions ... if we judge by the results we cannot regret that such wars have taken place ... the process by which the American continent has been acquired for European civilization [was entirely justified because] there is a very great and undeniable difference between the civilization of the colonizers and that of the dispossessed natives...."



– [Bertrand Russell](#),
THE ETHICS OF WAR, January 1915

Abraham Taber was born to [William Congdon Taber](#) and Hannah Tucker Shearman or Sherman Taber (1801-1858).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 3 of 8 M / Our School committee was very Small & but little buisness done - it was however agreed to adjourn to the 4th of 9 M - then to Meet to consider the State of things & act according to Circumstances. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 4, Saturday: There was a furious hurricane at Calcutta, with the barometer falling to 28.8.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7th day - Our Meeting for Sufferings was to have been held this Morning but there were not Sufficient number of the Members met to transact buisness - In the course of this day the last remaining Scholars left the Schools, so the family consists of the Teachers & Helpers of various kinds -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 5, Sunday: According to the diary of Charles Darwin this was a very eventful day for the Beagle in port at Montevideo. "At 10 oclock in the morning the Minister for the present military government came on board & begged for assistance against a serious insurrection of some black troops. Cap FitzRoy immediately went to ashore to ascertain whether it was a party affair, or that the inhabitants were really in danger of having their houses ransacked. The head of the Police (Damas) has continued in power through both governments, & is considered as entirely neutral; being applied to, he gave it as his opinion that it would be doing a service to the state to land, our force. Whilst this was going on ashore, the Americans landed their boats & occupied the Custom house. Immediately the Captain arrived at the mole, he made us the signal to hoist out & man our boats. In a very few minutes, the Yawl, Cutter, Whaleboat & Gig were ready with 52 men heavily armed with Muskets Cutlasses, & Pistols. After waiting some time on the pier Signor Dumas arrived & we marched to a central fort, the seat of Government. During this time the insurgents had planted artillery to command some of the streets, but otherwise remained quiet. They had previously broken open the Prison & armed the prisoners. The chief cause of apprehension was owing to their being in possession of the citadel which contains all the ammuniton. It is suspected that all this disturbance is owing to the manoeuvring of the former



1832

1832

constitutional government. But the politicks of the place are quite unintelligible: it has always been said that the interests of the soldiers & the present government are identical, & now it would seem to be the reverse. Capt. FitzRoy would have nothing to do with all this: he would only remain to see that private property was not attacked. If the National band were not rank cowards, they might at once seize the citadel & finish the business; instead of this, they prefer protecting themselves in a the fortress of St. Lucia. Whilst the different parties were trying to negotiate matters, we remained at our station & amused ourselves by cooking beef-steaks in the Court-yard. At sunset the boats were sent on board & one returned with warm clothing for the men to bivouac during the night. As I had a bad headache, I also came & remained on board. The few left in the Ship, under the command of Mr Chaffers, have been the most busily engaged of the whole crew. They have triced up the Boarding netting, loaded & pointed the guns, & cleared for action. We are now at night in a high state of preparation so as to make the best defence possible, if the Beagle should be attacked. To obtain ammunication could be the only possible motive.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 5th of 8th M 1832 / Our Meetings consisted of the family only, times of serious reflections & I trust some favour. - We hear there are more cases of Cholera in [Newport](#) - no new case yet appears in [Providence](#)

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 6, Monday: In the election for the General Assembly in [Illinois](#), Abraham Lincoln failed to win a seat. Soon, the village store in which he was working would go out of business, and he and a partner, William Berry, would purchase another village store in New Salem.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), the “Tockwotten house” was offered as a [cholera](#) hospital by is owner Moses B. Ives, and conversion of the facility was begun and physicians began to congregate there — but as yet there was no identified local patient who could be there isolated, since those who had been displaying symptoms had already all died.

The last gibbets in England were erected near South Shields for a hanging that took place on this day and at Leicester for a hanging that would take place on the 11th (although the gibbet near South Shields would be removed promptly, the one at Leicester would continue to stand until 1856).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

2nd day 6th of 8 M / Enoch Breed our Superintendent left the Institution this Mornng - on a visit to his relations & friends at Weare, Lydia his wife having gone Several days previous, & Pliny Earl & Saml Gumere on a Tour to the White Mountains which make the house very lonesom & gives it an additional appearance of disertion. - We are however, who remain preserved in the quiet & do not give way to distrust, or a repining disposition

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 8, Wednesday: A flow of lava came out of [Mount Vesuvius](#) toward the West.



MOUNT VESUVIUS



The Greek National Assembly voted Prince Otto of Bavaria as King of Greece.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 8 M 1 1832 / Rode to [Portsmouth](#) this Mornng & attended the Select Quarterly Meeting - We went to Uncle Stantons Dined & lodged - 5th day attended the Meeting at large & then returned to [Providence](#). - In our Absence several cases of Cholera appeared in the town near the Steam Factory on the West side of the River - this appeared Serious & Alarming. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 11, Saturday: King Friedrich Wilhelm III of Prussia granted [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) the title of court conductor (*Hofkapellmeister*).

➡ August 12, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 12th of 8th M 1832 / Our family Meetings have been poor & low seasons this week - At our collection in the boys School room this evening my mind was favoured with more of a Solemn covering than I have experienced in some time for which I desire to be thankful


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


➡ August 14, Tuesday: Melchor Eca y Muzquiz replaced Anastasio Bustamante y Osegera as acting President of Mexico.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day 14th of 8 M 1832 / Thomas Howland came last evening, staid all night, & this Morning set out in the Stage for Lynn to attend The Quarterly Meeting to be held there this Week. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 Mid-August: The epidemic of the [Asiatic cholera](#) had spread at this point to [Baltimore](#), Maryland.

 August 17, Friday: [China](#) ceased production of iron *shuriken* (bladed weapons, to be thrown).

 August 18, Saturday: [Sam Houston](#) went to The Hermitage in Nashville, Tennessee to meet with Andrew Jackson. Jackson would be reported to have given or loaned money to Houston to go to [Texas](#).

 August 19, Sunday: Unable to resolve the Falklands dispute, US charge d'affaires Robert Baylies departed Buenos Aires for home.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 19th of 8th M 1832 / Last eveng Thos Howland returned from Lynn & passed the day with us & attended our Meetings, & the Collection of the family in the eveng – at the close of which he encouraged us to continue in the practice of reading the Scripture &c. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 August 20, Monday: [Piracy](#) occurred:

HISTORY OF THE ADVENTURES, CAPTURE AND EXECUTION

OF THE SPANISH PIRATES⁵⁹



In the Autumn of 1832, there was anchored in the "Man of War Grounds," off the Havana, a clipper-built vessel of the fairest proportions; she had great length and breadth of beam, furnishing stability to bear a large surface of sail, and great depth to take hold of the water and prevent drifting; long, low in the waist, with lofty raking masts, which tapered away till they were almost too fine to be distinguished, the beautiful arrowy sharpness of her bow, and the fineness of her gradually receding quarters, showed a model capable of the greatest speed in sailing. Her low sides were painted black, with one small, narrow ribband of white. Her raking masts were clean scraped, her ropes were hauled taught, and in every point she wore the appearance of being under the control of seamanship and strict discipline. Upon going on board, one would be struck with surprise at the deception relative to the tonnage of the schooner, when viewed at a distance. Instead of a small vessel of about ninety tons, we discover that she is upwards of two hundred; that her breadth of beam is enormous; and that those spars which appeared so light and elegant, are of unexpected

59. THE PIRATES OWN BOOK, OR AUTHENTIC NARRATIVES OF THE LIVES, EXPLOITS, AND EXECUTIONS OF THE MOST CELEBRATED SEA ROBBERS, by Charles Ellms (Portland: Published by Sanborn & Carter; Philadelphia: Thomas, Comperthwait, & Co., 1837. This would be republished in 1842 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York & Philadelphia, and in 1844 in Portland by Sanborn & Carter, and in 1855 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York, and in 1924 by Marine res. of Massachusetts, and in 1996 by Random House of New York.)



dimensions. In the centre of the vessel, between the fore and main masts, there is a long brass thirty-two pounder, fixed upon a carriage revolving in a circle, and so arranged that in bad weather it can be lowered down and housed; while on each side of the deck were mounted guns of smaller calibre.

This vessel was fashioned, at the will of avarice, for the aid of cruelty and injustice; it was an African slaver – the schooner *Panda*. She was commanded by Don Pedro Gilbert, a native of Catalonia, in Spain, and son of a grandee; a man thirty-six years of age, and exceeding handsome, having a round face, pearly teeth, round forehead, and full black eyes, with beautiful raven hair, and a great favorite with the ladies. He united great energy, coolness and decision, with superior knowledge in mercantile transactions, and the Guinea trade; having made several voyages after slaves. The mate and owner of the *Panda* was Don Bernardo De Soto, a native of Corunna, Spain, and son, of Isidore De Soto, manager of the royal revenue in said city; he was now twenty-five years of age, and from the time he was fourteen had cultivated the art of navigation, and at the age of twenty-two had obtained the degree of captain in the India service. After a regular examination the correspondent diploma was awarded him. He was married to Donna Petrona Pereyra, daughter of Don Benito Pereyra, a merchant of Corunna. She was at this time just fifteen, and ripening into that slight fullness of form, and roundness of limb, which in that climate mark the early passing from girl into woman. Her complexion was the dark olive tinge of Spain; her eyes jet black, large and lustrous. She had great sweetness of disposition and ingenuousness.

To the strictest discipline De Soto united the practical knowledge of a thorough seaman. But "the master spirit of the whole," was Francisco Ruiz, the carpenter of the *Panda*. This individual was of the middle size, but muscular, with a short neck. His hair was black and abundant, and projected from his forehead, so that he appeared to look out from under it, like a bonnet. His eyes were dark chestnut, but always restless; his features were well defined; his eye-lashes, jet black. He was familiar with all the out-of-the-way places of the Havana, and entered into any of the dark abodes without ceremony. From report his had been a wild and lawless career. The crew were chiefly Spaniards, with a few Portuguese, South Americans, and half castes. The cook was a young Guinea negro, with a pleasant countenance, and good humored, with a sleek glossy skin, and tattooed on the face; and although entered in the schooner's books as free, yet was a slave. In all there were about forty men. Her cargo was an assorted one, consisting in part of barrels of rum, and gunpowder, muskets, cloth, and numerous articles, with which to purchase slaves.

The *Panda* sailed from the Havana on the night of the 20th of August; and upon passing the Moro Castle, she was hailed, and asked, "where bound?" She replied, St. Thomas. The schooner now steered through the Bahama channel, on the usual route towards the coast of Guinea; a man was constantly kept at the mast head, on the lookout; they spoke a corvette, and on the morning of the 20th Sept., before light, and during the second mate's watch, a brig was discovered heading to the southward. Capt. Gilbert was



asleep at the time, but got up shortly after she was seen, and ordered the *Panda* to go about and stand for the brig. A consultation was held between the captain, mate and carpenter, when the latter proposed to board her, and if she had any specie to rob her, confine the men below, and burn her. This proposition was instantly acceded to, and a musket was fired to make her heave to.

This vessel was the American brig *Mexican*, Capt. Butman. She had left the pleasant harbor of Salem, Mass., on the last Wednesday of August, and was quietly pursuing her voyage towards Rio Janeiro. Nothing remarkable had happened on board, says Captain B., until half past two o'clock, in the morning of September 20th, in lat. 38, 0, N., lon. 24, 30, W. The attention of the watch on deck was forcibly arrested by the appearance of a vessel which passed across our stern about half a mile from us. At 4 A.M. saw her again passing across our bow, so near that we could perceive that it was a schooner with a fore top sail and top gallant sail. As it was somewhat dark she was soon out of sight. At daylight saw her about five miles off the weather quarter standing on the wind on the same tack we were on, the wind was light at SSW and we were standing about S.E. At 8 A.M. she was about two miles right to windward of us; could perceive a large number of men upon her deck, and one man on the fore top gallant yard looking out; was very suspicious of her, but knew not how to avoid her. Soon after saw a brig on our weather bow steering to the N.E. By this time the schooner was about three miles from us and four points forward of the beam. Expecting that she would keep on for the brig ahead of us, we tacked to the westward, keeping a little off from the wind to make good way through the water, to get clear of her if possible. She kept on to the eastward about ten or fifteen minutes after we had tacked, then wore round, set square sail, steering directly for us, came down upon us very fast, and was soon within gun shot of us, fired a gun and hoisted patriot colors and backed main topsail. She ran along to windward of us, hailed us to know where we were from, where bound, &c. then ordered me to come on board in my boat. Seeing that she was too powerful for us to resist, I accordingly went, and soon as I got along-side of the schooner, five ruffians instantly jumped into my boat, each of them being armed with a large knife, and told me to go on board the brig again; when they got on board they insisted that we had got money, and drew their knives, threatening us with instant death and demanding to know where it was. As soon as they found out where it was they obliged my crew to get it up out of the run upon deck, beating and threatening them at the same time because they did not do it quicker. When they had got it all upon deck, and hailed the schooner, they got out their launch and came and took it on board the schooner, viz: ten boxes containing twenty thousand dollars; then returned to the brig again, drove all the crew into the forecabin, ransacked the cabin, overhauling all the chests, trunks, &c. and rifled my pockets, taking my watch, and three doubloons which I had previously put there for safety; robbed the mate of his watch and two hundred dollars in specie, still insisting that there was more money in the hold. Being answered in the negative, they beat me severely over the back, said they knew that there was more, that they should search for

it, and if they found any they would cut all our throats. They continued searching about in every part of the vessel for some time longer, but not finding any more specie, they took two coils of rigging, a side of leather, and some other articles, and went on board the schooner, probably to consult what to do with us; for, in eight or ten minutes they came back, apparently in great haste, shut us all below, fastened up the companion way, fore-scuttle and after hatchway, stove our compasses to pieces in the binnacles, cut away tiller-ropes, halliards, braces, and most of our running rigging, cut our sails to pieces badly; took a tub of tarred rope-yarn and what combustibles they could find about deck, put them in the caboose house and set them on fire; then left us, taking with them our boat and colors. When they got alongside of the schooner they scuttled our boat, took in their own, and made sail, steering to the eastward.

As soon as they left us, we got up out of the cabin scuttle, which they had neglected to secure, and extinguished the fire, which if it had been left a few minutes, would have caught the mainsail and set our masts on fire. Soon after we saw a ship to leeward of us steering to the S.E. the schooner being in pursuit of her did not overtake her whilst she was in sight of us.

It was doubtless their intention to burn us up altogether, but seeing the ship, and being eager for more plunder they did not stop fully to accomplish their design. She was a low strait schooner of about one hundred and fifty tons, painted black with a narrow white streak, a large head with the horn of plenty painted white, large maintopmast but no yards or sail on it. Mast raked very much, mainsail very square at the head, sails made with split cloth and all new; had two long brass twelve pounders and a large gun on a pivot amidships, and about seventy men, who appeared to be chiefly Spaniards and mulattoes.

The object of the voyage being frustrated by the loss of the specie, nothing now remained but for the *Mexican* to make the best of her way back to Salem, which she reached in safety. The government of the United States struck with the audacity of this piracy, despatched a cruiser in pursuit of them. After a fruitless voyage in which every exertion was made, and many places visited on the coast of Africa, where it was supposed the rascals might be lurking, the chase was abandoned as hopeless, no clue being found to their "whereabouts."

The *Panda* after robbing the *Mexican*, pursued her course across the Atlantic, and made Cape Monte; from this she coasted south, and after passing Cape Palmas entered the Gulf of Guinea, and steered for Cape Lopez which she reached in the first part of November. Cape Lopez de Gonzalves, in lat. $0^{\circ} 36' 2''$ south, long. $80^{\circ} 40' 4''$ east, is so called from its first discoverer. It is covered with wood but low and swampy, as is also the neighboring country. The extensive bay formed by this cape is fourteen miles in depth, and has several small creeks and rivers running into it. The largest is the river Nazareth on the left point of which is situated King Gula's town the only assemblage of huts in the bay. Here the cargo of the *Panda* was unloaded, the greater part was entrusted to the king, and with the rest Capt. Gilbert opened a factory and commenced buying various articles of commerce, as tortoise shell, gum, ivory, palm oil, fine straw carpeting, and slaves. After remaining here a short time the crew became sickly



and Capt. Gilbert sailed for Prince's Island to recover the health of his crew. Whilst at Prince's Island news arrived of the robbery of the *Mexican*. And the pirate left with the utmost precipitation for Cape Lopez, and the better to evade pursuit, a pilot was procured; and the vessel carried several miles up the river Nazareth. Soon after the *Panda* left Prince's Island, the British brig of war, *Curlaw*, Capt. Trotter arrived, and from the description given of the vessel then said to be lying in the Nazareth, Capt. Trotter knew she must be the one, that robbed the *Mexican*; and he instantly sailed in pursuit. On nearing the coast, she was discovered lying up the river; three boats containing forty men and commanded by Capt. Trotter, started up the river with the sea breeze and flood tide, and colors flying to take the desperadoes; the boats kept in near the shore until rounding a point they were seen from the *Panda*. The [pirates](#) immediately took to their boats, except Francisco Ruiz who seizing a fire brand from the camboose went into the magazine and set some combustibles on fire with the laudable purpose of blowing up the assailants, and then paddled ashore in a canoe. Capt. Trotter chased them with his boats, but could not come up with them, and then boarded the schooner which he found on fire. The first thing he did was to put out the fire which was in the magazine, below the cabin floor; here was found a quantity of cotton and brimstone burning and a slow match ignited and communicating with the magazine, which contained sixteen casks of powder.

The *Panda* was now warped out of the river and anchored off the negro town of Cape Lopez. Negotiations were now entered into for the surrender of the pirates. An officer was accordingly sent on shore to have an interview with the king. He was met on the beach by an ebony chief calling himself duke. "We followed the duke through the extensive and straggling place, frequently buried up to the ankles in sand, from which the vegetation was worn by the constant passing and repassing of the inhabitants. We arrived at a large folding door placed in a high bamboo and palm tree fence, which inclosed the king's establishment, ornamented on our right by two old honeycombed guns, which, although dismounted, were probably, according to the practice of the coast, occasionally fired to attract the attention of passing vessels, and to imply that slaves were to be procured. On the left of the enclosure was a shed, with a large ship's bell suspended beneath, serving as an alarum bell in case of danger, while the remainder was occupied with neatly built huts, inhabited by the numerous wives of the king.

"We sent in to notify him of our arrival; he sent word out that we might remain outside until it suited his convenience. But as such an arrangement did not suit ours, we immediately entered, and found sitting at a table the king. He was a tall, muscular, ugly looking negro, about fifty years of age. We explained the object of our visit, which was to demand the surrender of the white men, who were now concealed in the town, and for permission to pass up the river in pursuit of those who had gone up that way. He now expressed the most violent indignation at our presumption in demanding the pirates, and the interview was broken off by his



refusing to deliver up a single man."

We will now return to the pirates. While at Prince's Island, Capt. Gilbert bought a magnificent dressing case worth nearly a thousand dollars and a patent lever watch, and a quantity of tobacco, and provisions, and two valuable cloth coats, some Guinea cloth and black and green paint. The paint, cloth and coats were intended as presents for the African king at Cape Lopez. These articles were all bought with the money taken from the *Mexican*. After arriving at the Nazareth, \$4000 were taken from the trunk, and buried in the yard of a negro prince. Four of the pirates then went to Cape Lopez for \$11,000, which had been buried there. Boyga, Castillo, Guzman, and the "State's Evidence," Ferez, were the ones who went. Ferez took the bags out, and the others counted the money; great haste was made as the mosquitoes were biting intolerably. \$5000 were buried for the captain in canvas bags about two feet deep, part of the money was carried to Nazareth, and from there carried into the mountains and there buried. A consultation was held by Capt. Gilbert, De Soto, and Ruiz, and the latter said, if the money was not divided, "there would be the devil to pay." The money was now divided in a dark room and a lantern used; Capt. Gilbert sat on the floor with the money at his side. He gave the mate about \$3000, and the other officers \$1000, each; and the crew from \$300 to \$500, each. The third mate having fled, the captain sent him \$1000, and Ruiz carried it to him. When the money was first taken from the *Mexican*, it was spread out on the companion way and examined to see if there was any gold amongst it; and then put into bags made of dark coarse linen; the boxes were then thrown overboard. After the division of the money the pirates secreted themselves in the woods behind Cape Lopez. Perez and four others procured a boat, and started for Fernando Po; they put their money in the bottom of the boat for ballast, but was thrown overboard, near a rock and afterwards recovered by divers; this was done to prevent detection. The captain, mate, and carpenter had a conversation respecting the attempt of the latter, to blow her up, who could not account for the circumstance, that an explosion had not taken place; they told him he ought to have burst a barrel of powder over the deck and down the stairs to the magazine, loaded a gun, tied a fish line to the lock and pulled it when he came off in the canoe.

The *Panda* being manned by Capt. Trotter and an English crew, commenced firing on the town of Cape Lopez, but after firing several shots, a spark communicated with the magazine and she blew up. Several men were killed, and Captain Trotter and the others thrown into the water, when he was made prisoner with several of his crew, by the King, and it required considerable negotiations to get them free.

The pirates having gone up the river, an expedition was now equipped to take them if possible. The long-boat and pinnace were instantly armed, and victualled for several weeks, a brass gun was mounted on the bows of each, and awnings fixed up to protect the crew from the extreme heat of the sun by day, and the heavy dews at nightfall. As the sea-breeze and the flood-tide set in, the boats again started and proceeded up the river. It was ascertained the war-canoes were beyond where the *Panda* was first taken; for fear of an ambuscade great caution was



observed in proceeding. "As we approached a point, a single native was observed standing near a hut erected near the river, who, as we approached, beckoned, and called for us to land. We endeavored to do so, but fortunately the water was too shallow to approach near enough.

"We had hardly steered about for the channel, when the man suddenly rushed into the bushes and disappeared. We got into the channel, and continued some time in deep water, but this suddenly shoaled, and the boats grounded near a mangrove, just as we came in sight of a village. Our crew jumped out, and commenced tracking the boat over the sand, and while thus employed, I observed by means of my glass, a crowd of natives, and some of the pirates running down the other side of a low point, apparently with the intention of giving us battle, as they were all armed with spears and muskets."

The men had just succeeded in drawing the boats into deep water, when a great number of canoes were observed coming round the point, and at the same instant another large party running down to launch; some more on the beach, when they joined those already afloat, in all made above twenty-eight canoes, and about one hundred and fifty men. Having collected all their forces, with loud whooping and encouraging shouts to one another, they led towards us with great celerity.

We prepared instantly for battle; the awnings were got down to allow room to use the cutlasses and to load the muskets. The brass guns were loaded with grape shot. They now approached uttering terrific yells, and paddling with all speed. On board the canoes the pirates were loading the guns and encouraging the natives. Bernardo de Soto and Francisco Ruiz were conspicuous, in manoeuvring the negro boats for battle, and commenced a straggling fire upon the English boats. In them all was still, each man had a cutlass by his side, and a loaded musket in his hand. On arriving within pistol-shot a well directed fire was poured into them, seconded by a discharge of the three pounders; many of the balls took effect, and two of the canoes were sunk. A brisk fire was kept up on both sides; a great number of the negroes were killed, and a few of the pirates; the English loss was small. The negroes now became panic-struck, and some paddled towards the shore, others jumped overboard and swam; the sharks caught several. Captain Gilbert and De Soto were now caught, together with five of the crew; Ruiz and the rest escaped to a village, some ways inland, and with the aid of a telescope it was perceived the negroes were rapidly gathering to renew the combat, urged on by Ruiz and the other pirates; after dislodging them from this village, negotiations were entered into by the king of Cape Lopez, who surrendered Ruiz and several men to Captain Trotter. They were carried in the brig Curlew to Fernando Po, and after an examination, were put in irons and conveyed to England, and there put on board the British gun-brig Savage, and arrived in the harbor of Salem on the 26th August, 1834. Her commander, Lieut. Loney, waited upon the authorities of Salem, and after the usual formalities, surrendered the prisoners into their hands – stating that the British Government waived their right to try and punish the prisoners, in favor of the United States, against whom the principal offence had been committed. The pirates were landed at Crowningshield wharf, and



taken from thence in carriages to the Town hall; twelve of them, handcuffed in pairs, took their places at the bar. They were all young and middle-aged, the oldest was not over forty. Physiognomically, they were not uncommonly ill looking, in general, although there were exceptions, and they were all clean and wholesome in their appearance. They were now removed to Boston and confined in prison, where one of them, named Manuel Delgarno cut his throat with a piece of glass, thus verifying the old proverb, *that those born to be hung, will never be drown'd!*

On the 11th of November, Don Pedro Gilbert, *Captain*, Don Bernardo de Soto, *Mate*, Francisco Ruiz, *Carpenter*, Nicola Costa, *Cabin-boy*, aged 15, Antonio Ferrer, *Cook*, and Manuel Boyga, Domingo de Guzman, *an Indian*, Juan Antonio Portana, Manuel Castillo, Angel Garcia, Jose Velasquez, and Juan Montenegro, *alias* Jose Basilio de Castro, were arraigned before the Circuit Court of the United States, charged with the crime of Piracy. Joseph Perez appeared as *State's evidence*, and two Portuguese sailors who were shipped on board the *Panda* at Prince's Island, as witnesses. After a jury was empanelled, Mr. Dunlap, the District Attorney, rose and said - "This is a solemn, and also an unusual scene. Here are twelve men, strangers to our country and to our language, indicted for a heinous offence, and now before you for life or death. They are indicted for a daring crime, and a flagrant violation of the laws, not only of this, but of every other civilized people." He then gave an outline of the commission of the robbery of the *Mexican*. Numerous witnesses were examined, amongst whom were the captain, mate, and several seamen of the *Mexican*, who recognized several of the pirates as being the individuals who maltreated them, and took the specie. When Thomas Fuller, one of the crew of the *Mexican* was called upon to identify Ruiz, he went up to him and struck him a violent blow on the shoulder. Ruiz immediately started up, and with violent gesticulations protested against such conduct, and was joined by his companions. The Court reprimanded the witness severely. The trial occupied *fourteen days*. The counsel for the prisoners were David L. Child, Esq., and George Hillard, Esq., who defended them with great ability. Mr. Child brought to the cause his untiring zeal, his various and profound learning; and exhibited a labour, and *desperation* which showed that he was fully conscious of the weight of the load - the dead lift - he had undertaken to carry. Mr. Hillard concluded his argument, by making an eloquent and affecting appeal to the jury in behalf of the boy Costa and Antonio Ferrer, the cook, and alluded to the circumstance of Bernardo de Soto having rescued the lives of 70 individuals on board the American ship *Minerva*, whilst on a voyage from Philadelphia to Havana, when captain of the brig *Leon*.

If, gentlemen, said he, you deem with me, that the crew of the *Panda*, (supposing her to have robbed the *Mexican*,) were merely servants of the captain, you cannot convict them. But if you do not agree with me, then all that remains for me to do, is to address a few words to you in the way of mercy. It does not seem to me that the good of society requires the death of all these men, the sacrifice of such a hecatomb of human victims, or that the sword of the law should fall till it is clogged with



massacre. *Antonio Ferrer* is plainly but a servant. He is set down as a free black in the ship's papers, but that is no proof that he is free. Were he a slave, he would in all probability be represented as free, and this for obvious reasons. He is in all probability a slave, and a native African, as the tattooing on his face proves beyond a doubt. At any rate, he is but a servant. Now will you make misfortune pay the penalty of guilt? Do not, I entreat you, lightly condemn this man to death. Do not throw him in to make up the dozen. The regard for human life is one of the most prominent proofs of a civilized state of society. The Sultan of Turkey may place women in sacks and throw them into the Bosphorus, without exciting more than an hour's additional conversation at Constantinople. But in our country it is different. You well remember the excitement produced by the abduction and death of a single individual; the convulsions which ensued, the effect of which will long be felt in our political institutions. You will ever find that the more a nation becomes civilized, the greater becomes the regard for human life. There is in the eye, the form, and heaven-directed countenance of man, something holy, that forbids he should be rudely touched.

The instinct of life is great. The light of the sun even in chains, is pleasant; and life, though supported but by the damp exhalations of a dungeon, is desirable. Often, too, we cling with added tenacity to life in proportion as we are deprived of all that makes existence to be coveted.

"The weariest and most loathed worldly life.
That age, ache, penury and imprisonment
Can lay on Nature, is a Paradise
To that we fear of Death."

Death is a fearful thing. The mere mention of it sometimes blanches the cheek, and sends the fearful blood to the heart. It is a solemn thing to break into the "bloody house of life." Do not, because this man is but an African, imagine that his existence is valueless. He is no drift weed on the ocean of life. There are in his bosom the same social sympathies that animate our own. He has nerves to feel pain, and a heart to throb with human affections, even as you have. His life, to establish the law, or to further the ends of justice, is not required. *Taken*, it is to us of no value; given to him, it is above the price of rubies.

And *Costa*, the cabin boy, only fifteen years of age when this crime was committed – shall he die? Shall the sword fall upon his neck? Some of you are advanced in years – you may have children. Suppose the news had reached you, that your son was under trial for his life, in a foreign country – (and every cabin boy who leaves this port may be placed in the situation of this prisoner,) – suppose you were told that he had been executed, because his captain and officers had violated the laws of a distant land; what would be your feelings? I cannot tell, but I believe the feelings of all of you would be the same, and that you would exclaim, with the Hebrew, "My son! my son! would to God I had died for thee." This boy *has* a father; let the form of that father rise up before you, and plead in your hearts for his offspring. Perhaps he has a mother, and a home. Think of the



lengthened shadow that must have been cast over that home by his absence. Think of his mother, during those hours of wretchedness, when she has felt hope darkening into disappointment, next into anxiety, and from anxiety into despair. How often may she have stretched forth her hands in supplication, and asked, even the winds of heaven, to bring her tidings of him who was away? Let the supplications of that mother touch your hearts, and shield their object from the law. After a luminous charge by Judge Story, the jury retired to agree upon their verdict, and at 9 o'clock the next morning came in with their verdict.

Clerk. Gentlemen of the Jury, have you agreed upon your verdict?

Jury. We have.

Clerk. Who shall speak for you?

Jury. Our foreman.

The prisoners were then directed severally to rise as soon as called, and receive the verdict of the jury. The Captain, *Pedro Gilbert*, was the first named. He arose, raised his hand, and regarded the jury with a firm countenance and steady eye.

Clerk. Jurors look upon the prisoner; prisoner look upon the jurors. How say you, Gentlemen, is the prisoner at the bar, *Pedro Gilbert*, guilty or not guilty?

Foreman. GUILTY.

The same verdict was pronounced against *De Soto* (the mate) *Ruiz*, (the carpenter,) *Boyga*, *Castillo*, *Garcia* and *Montenegro*. But *Costa*, (the cabin-boy,) *Ferrer* (the negro,) *Guzman*, *Portana*, and *Velasquez*, were declared NOT GUILTY.

After having declared the verdict of the Jury, the Foreman read to the Court the following recommendation to mercy:

"The sympathies of the Jury have been strongly moved in behalf of *Bernardo de Soto*, on account of his generous, noble and self-sacrificing conduct in saving the lives of more than 70 human beings, constituting the passengers and crew of the ship *Minerva*; and they desire that his case should be presented to the merciful consideration of the Government."

Judge Story replied that the wish of the jury would certainly be complied with both by the Court and the prosecuting officer.

"The appearance and demeanor of Captain Gilbert are the same as when we first saw him; his eye is undimmed, and decision and command yet sit upon his features. We did not discern the slightest alteration of color or countenance when the verdict of the jury was communicated to him; he merely slightly bowed and resumed his seat. With *De Soto* the case was different. He is much altered; has become thinner, and his countenance this morning was expressive of the deepest despondency. When informed of the contents of the paper read by the foreman of the jury, he appeared much affected, and while being removed from the Court, covered his face with his handkerchief."



Immediately after the delivery of the verdict, the acquitted prisoners, on motion of Mr. Hillard, were directed to be discharged, upon which several of the others loudly and angrily expressed their dissatisfaction at the result of the trial. Castillo (*a half-caste*, with an extremely mild and pleasing countenance,) pointed towards heaven, and called upon the Almighty to bear witness that he was innocent; Ruiz uttered some words with great vehemence; and Garcia said "all were in the same ship; and it was strange that some should be permitted to escape while others were punished." Most of them on leaving the Court uttered some invective against "the *picaro* who had sworn their lives away."

On *Costa*, the cabin boy, (aged 16) being declared "Not Guilty" some degree of approbation was manifested by the audience, but instantly checked by the judge, who directed the officers to take into custody, every one expressing either assent or dissent. We certainly think the sympathy expressed in favor of *Costa* very ill placed, for although we have not deemed ourselves at liberty to mention the fact earlier, his conduct during the whole trial was characterized by the most reckless effrontery and indecorum. Even when standing up to receive the verdict of the jury, his face bore an impudent smile, and he evinced the most total disregard of the mercy which had been extended towards him.

About this time vague rumors reached Corunna, that a Captain belonging to that place, engaged in the Slave Trade, had turned Pirate, been captured, and sent to America with his crew for punishment. Report at first fixed it upon a noted slave-dealer, named Begaro. But the astounding intelligence soon reached Senora de Soto, that her husband was the person captured for this startling crime. The shock to her feelings was terrible, but her love and fortitude surmounted them all; and she determined to brave the terrors of the ocean, to intercede for her husband if condemned, and at all events behold him once more. A small schooner was freighted by her own and husband's father, and in it she embarked for New-York. After a boisterous passage, the vessel reached that port, when she learned her husband had already been tried and condemned to die. The humane people of New-York advised her to hasten on to Washington, and plead with the President for a pardon. On arriving at the capital, she solicited an interview with General Jackson, which was readily granted. From the circumstance of her husband's having saved the lives of seventy Americans, a merciful ear was turned to her solicitations, and a pardon for De Soto was given her, with which she hastened to Boston, and communicated to him the joyful intelligence.

Andrew Jackson, President of the United States of America, to all to whom these presents shall come, *Greeting*: Whereas, at the October Term, 1834, of the Circuit Court of the United States, Bernardo de Soto was convicted of Piracy, and sentenced to be hung on the 11th day of March last from which sentence a respite was granted him for three months, bearing date the third day of March, 1835, also a subsequent one, dated on the fifth day of June, 1835, for sixty days. And whereas the said Bernardo de Soto has been represented as a fit



subject for executive clemency –
Now therefore, I, Andrew Jackson, President of the United States of America, in consideration of the premises, divers good and sufficient causes me thereto moving, have pardoned, and hereby do pardon the said Bernardo de Soto, from and after the 11th August next, and direct that he be then discharged from confinement. In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed to these presents. Done at the City of Washington the sixth day of July, AD. 1835, and of the independence of the United States and sixtieth. Andrew Jackson.

On the fatal morning of June 11th, 1835, Don Pedro, Juan Montenegro, Manuel Castillo, Angel Garcia and Manuel Boyga, were, agreeably to sentence, summoned to prepare for immediate execution. On the night previous, a mutual agreement had been entered into to commit suicide. Angel Garcia made the first attempt by trying to open the veins of each arm with a piece of glass; but was prevented. In the morning, however, while preparations were making for the execution, Boyga succeeded in inflicting a deep gash on the left side of his neck, with a piece of tin. The officer's eyes had been withdrawn from him scarcely a minute, before he was discovered lying on his pallet, with a convulsive motion of his knees, from loss of blood. Medical aid was at hand, the gash sewed up, but he did not revive. Two Catholic clergymen attended them on the scaffold, one a Spanish priest. They were executed in the rear of the jail. When the procession arrived at the foot of the ladder leading up to the platform of the gallows the Rev. Mr. Varella looking directly at Capt. Gilbert, said, "Spaniards, ascend to heaven." Don Pedro mounted with a quick step, and was followed by his comrades at a more moderate pace, but without the least hesitation. Boyga, unconscious of his situation and destiny, was carried up in a chair, and seated beneath the rope prepared for him. Gilbert, Montenegro, Garcia and Castillo all smiled subduedly as they took their stations on the platform. Soon after Capt. Gilbert ascended the scaffold, he passed over to where the apparently lifeless Boyga was seated in the chair, and kissed him. Addressing his followers, he said, "Boys, we are going to die; but let us be firm, for we are innocent." To Mr. Peyton, the interpreter, he said, "I die innocent, but I'll die like a noble Spaniard. Good bye, brother." The Marshal having read the warrant for their execution, and stated that de Soto was respited *sixty* and Ruiz *thirty* days, the ropes were adjusted round the necks of the prisoners, and a slight hectic flush spread over the countenance of each; but not an eye quailed, nor a limb trembled, not a muscle quivered. The fatal cord was now cut, and the platform fell, by which the prisoners were launched into eternity. After the execution was over, Ruiz, who was confined in his cell, attracted considerable attention, by his maniac shouts and singing. At one time holding up a piece of blanket, stained with Boyga's blood, he gave utterance to his ravings in a sort of recitative, the burden of which was – "This is the red flag my companions died under!" After the expiration of Ruiz' second respite, the Marshal got two surgeons of the United States Navy, who understood the



Spanish language, to attend him in his cell; they, after a patient examination pronounced his madness a counterfeit, and his insanity a hoax. Accordingly, on the morning of Sept. 11th, the Marshal, in company with a Catholic priest and interpreter entered his cell, and made him sensible that longer evasion of the sentence of the law was impossible, and that he must surely die. They informed him that he had but half an hour to live, and retired; when he requested that he might not be disturbed during the brief space that remained to him, and turning his back to the open entrance to his cell, he unrolled some fragments of printed prayers, and commenced reading them to himself. During this interval he neither spoke, nor heeded those who were watching him; but undoubtedly suffered extreme mental agony. At one minute he would drop his chin on his bosom, and stand motionless; at another would press his brow to the wall of his cell, or wave his body from side to side, as if wrung with unutterable anguish. Suddenly, he would throw himself upon his knees on the mattress, and prostrate himself as if in prayer; then throwing his prayers from him, he would clutch his rug in his fingers, and like a child try to double it up, or pick it to pieces. After snatching up his rug and throwing it away again and again, he would suddenly resume his prayers and erect posture, and stand mute, gazing through the aperture that admitted the light of day for upwards of a minute. This scene of imbecility and indecision, of horrible prostration of mind, ceasing in some degree when the Catholic clergyman re-entered his cell.

At 10 o'clock, the prisoner was removed from the prison, and during his progress to the scaffold, though the hue of death was on his face, and he trembled in every joint with fear, he chaunted with a powerful voice an appropriate service from the Catholic ritual. Several times he turned round to survey the heavens which at that moment were clear and bright above him and when he ascended the scaffold after concluding his prayer, he took one long and steadfast look at the sun, and waited in silence his fate. His powers, mental and physical had been suddenly crushed with the appalling reality that surrounded him; his whole soul was absorbed with one master feeling, the dread of a speedy and violent death. He quailed in the presence of the dreadful paraphernalia of his punishment, as much as if he had been a stranger to deeds of blood, and never dealt death to his fellow man as he ploughed the deep, under the black flag of piracy, with the motto of "Rob, Kill, and Burn." After adjusting the rope, a signal was given. The body dropped heavily, and the harsh abrupt shock must have instantly deprived him of sensation, as there was no voluntary action of the hands afterwards. Thus terminated his career of crime in a foreign land without one friend to recognize or cheer him, or a single being to regret his death.

The Spanish Consul having requested that the bodies might not be given to the faculty, they were interred at night under the direction of the Marshal, in the Catholic burial-ground at Charlestown. There being no murder committed with the piracy, the laws of the United States do not authorize the court to order the bodies for dissection.

➡ August 21, Tuesday:

➡ August 22, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 22 of 8 M / Our family Meeting was Silent & Small, but solid & quiet -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 23, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 23 of 8 M / We attended Meeting in Town, it being preparative Meeting. - Hannah Robinson appeared in a sound & lively testimony which did me some good - Towards the close Wm Almy & [Moses Brown](#) had short offerings, but neither of the reached my feelings & State as Hannah did. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 24, Friday:

➡ August 25, Saturday: A newspaper published an image of somebody standing atop the wobbly stack of layers of shale on which [Thomas Jefferson](#) had stood in 1783 to inspect the scenery of Harpers Ferry:



➡ August 26, Sunday: Messe in D-Dur for soloists, chorus and orchestra by Otto Nicolai was performed for the initial time, in Berlin.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 26 of 8 M / Silent Meetings at the Institution In the eveng our beloved friend [Moses Brown](#) came & set a while



1832

1832

*with us & Attended our evening Collection & after the Scripture
was read he felt engaged to make divers pertinent remarks -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 27, Monday: Black Hawk was turned over to the United States government by Winnebago Indians.



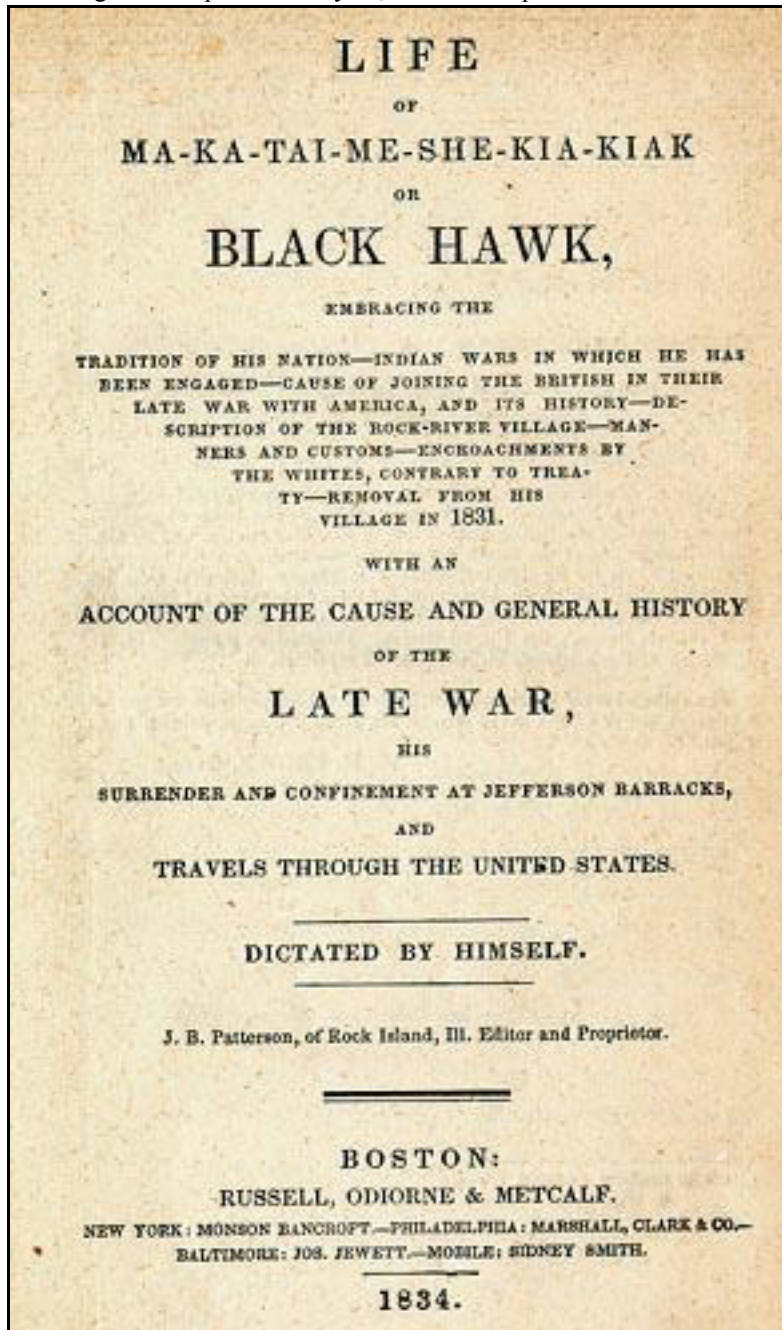
1832

1832



Late August: Since so far there had been merely six fatal cases of the [Asiatic cholera](#) in [Providence, Rhode Island](#), vigilance was relaxed and the bothersome ordinances that had been restricting commerce and travel were allowed to lapse.

Black Hawk had managed to make his way, with a small band of warriors, to the territory of the Ho-Chunk (Winnebago) to the north of the slaughter on the Bad Axe River. The Ho-Chunk, however, betrayed him to the whites. He would languish in a prison for a year, and then be placed on exhibit in a national tour.

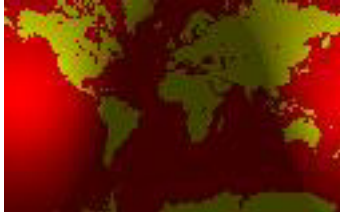


1832

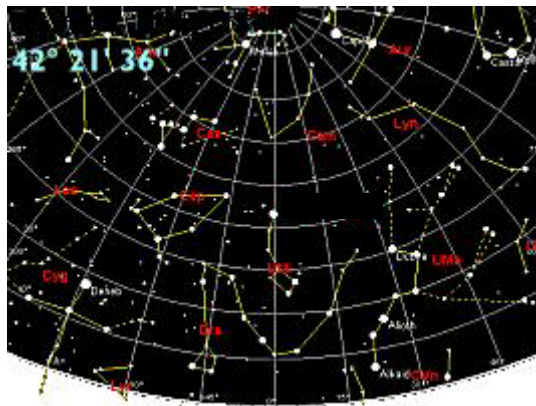
1832



August 28, Tuesday: On approximately this evening upon his return from his hiking near [Northampton](#), [Waldo Emerson](#) took a walk in Waltham, Massachusetts with his reverend uncle the Reverend [George Ripley](#) just after sunset, and in his journal he commented on it as a walk “[b]y the light of the Evening star”! Well



now, obviously, barring a supernova, and barring the surreptitious use of a military night-scope device or perhaps the surreptitious use of the light-gathering power of a pair of 50-power binoculars, no-one can walk by the light of the stars,



so here we have an Emersonian and therefore valuable trope in which Venus is considered as if it were Luna or Sol! Well now, if Emerson used this trope in his journal, he might well also have been using it in his unrecorded conversations, and he had unrecorded conversations with [Henry David Thoreau](#)! Therefore Thoreau could have heard Emerson considering Venus as if it were Luna or Sol! Therefore Thoreau may in the concluding chapter of [WALDEN](#) have merely been quoting Emerson! –*Mein Gott* the diligent scholar can

1832

traverse a great distance in this manner of scholarship!

1832



Tuesday Morning I engaged Mr Bartlett to bring me to Mrs Shepard's.... After spending three days very pleasantly at Mrs Shepard's, among orators, botanists, mineralogists, & above all, Ministers, I set off on Friday Morning with Thos Greenough & another little cousin in a chaise to visit Mount Holyoke. How high the hill may be, I know not; for, different accounts make it 8, 12, & 16 hundred feet from the river. The prospect repays the ascent and although the day was hot & hazy so as to preclude a distant prospect, yet all the broad meadows in the immediate vicinity of the mountain through which the Connecticut [sic] winds, make a beautiful picture seldom rivalled. After adding our names in the books to the long list of strangers whom curiosity has attracted to this hill we descended in safety without encountering rattlesnake or viper that have given so bad fame to the place. We were informed that about 40 people ascend the mountain every fair day during the summer. After passing through Hadley meadows, I took leave of my companions at Northampton bridge, and crossed for the first time the far famed Yankee river.... In the afternoon I set out on my way to Greenfield intending to pass the Sabbath with George Ripley.... By the light of the Evening star, I walked with my reverend uncle, a man who well sustains the character of an aged missionary.... After a dreamless night, & a most hospitable entertainment I parted from Greenfield & through an unusually fine country, crossed the Connecticut (shrunk to a rivulet in this place somewhere in Montagu).... From Mr Haven's garret bed I sallied forth Tuesday mornng [sic] towards Hubbardston, but my cramped limbs made little speed. After dining in Hubbardston I walked seven miles farther to Princeton designing to ascend Wachusett with my tall cousin Thomas Greenough if I should find him there, & then set out for home in the next day's stage. But when morning came, & the stage was brought, and the mountain was a mile & a half away - I learned again an old lesson, that, the beldam Disappointment sits at Hope's door. I jumped into the stage & rode away, Wachusett untrod.... Close cooped in a stage coach with a score of happy dusty rustics the pilgrim continued his ride to Waltham, and alighting there, spent an agreeable evening at Rev. Mr Ripley's Home he came from thence the next morning, right glad to sit down once more in a quiet wellfed family - at Canterbury.

MOUNT HOLYOKE

We can see that Emerson made it as far as Princeton MA before he gave up his agenda to climb Mt. Wachusett.



August 29, Wednesday: From the log of the lightkeeper on Matinicus Rock:

"110 sail in sight."

(This guy must have been out of his mind with boredom!
 -Next week he's going to report *"I still have ten toes."*)

In Acton, the Reverend James T. Woodbury was ordained as pastor.

There are now three religious societies in Acton. 1. The



1832


1832

Orthodox, which seceded from the town [of Acton] and formed a separate parish during the latter part of Rev. Mr. Shed's ministry. The Rev. James T. Woodbury, brother of the Hon. Levi Woodbury, and formerly a member of the bar in Grafton County, New-Hampshire, was ordained over the parish, August 29, 1832, when the Rev. Mr. Cleaveland, of Salem, preached. 2. The Unitarian, which worships in the meeting-house erected by the town [of Acton]; and 3. The Universalist, which was organized 19th of January, 1816, and incorporated 27th of January, 1825. At the former period it contained 11 members, at the latter 49, and in 1827, 61, twenty of whom resided in other towns. The two last have no settled minister.⁶⁰


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


4th day 29th of 8th M 1832 / It was a pleasant Morning & we rode to [Smithfield](#) to attend Moy [Monthly] Meeting. - It was a pretty good meeting Wm Almy engaged in testimony - John Earl was disowned for his unsoundness in principle


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 August 31, Thursday: [Cynthia Dunbar Thoreau](#) rejoined the established Unitarian church of [Concord](#), signing its covenant that she believed in "One God, the Father of all, and in Jesus Christ his Son, our Savior, the One Mediator between God & man." Her dalliance with the Trinitarian Congregationalism of the Reverend [Daniel Starr Southmayd](#) was over and done with.

FALL 1832

 Fall: [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) wrote the earliest account of his initial vision, attributing it to his "sixteenth year" (which is to say, still 15 years of age). In it he only mentioned "the Lord" as appearing (omitting to mention that God the Father had appeared as well).

 Fall: [Mary Tyler Peabody](#) and [Elizabeth Peabody](#) moved to Mrs. Rebecca Clarke's Somerset Court boardinghouse in Boston and opened a school there. (A Dedham lawyer, [Horace Mann, Sr.](#), also moved there, after the death of his first wife.)

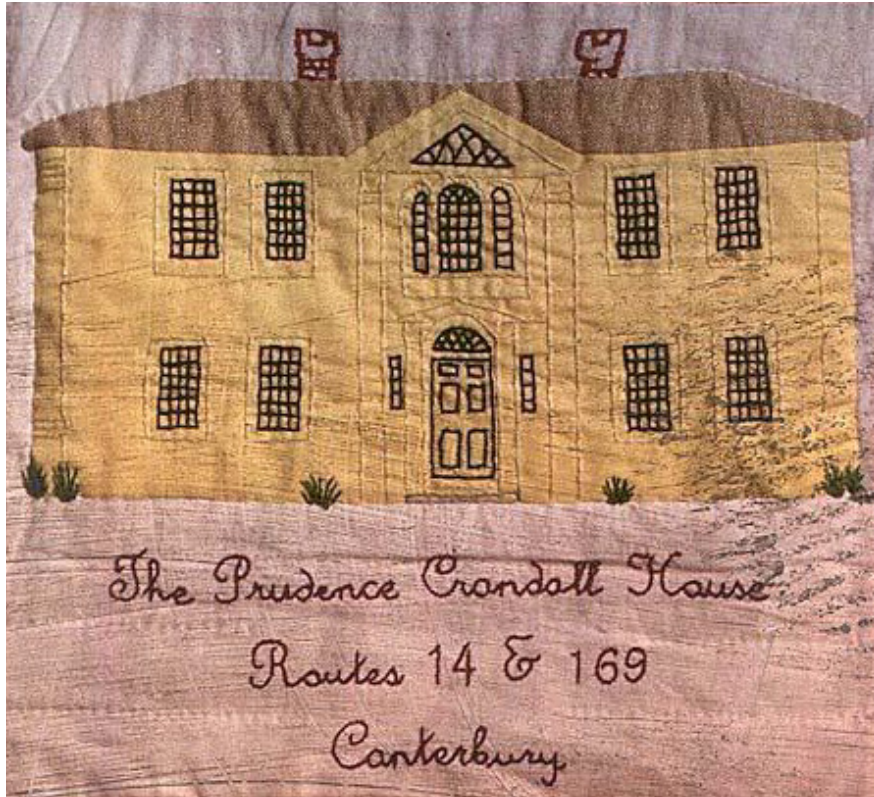
 Fall: When the regular medical officer at the Jefferson Barracks in St. Louis fell ill, Dr. John Emerson was hired as his temporary replacement.

60. [Lemuel Shattuck's](#) 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#), 1835
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry David Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

1832

1832

→ Fall: Sarah Harris (whom [Prudence Crandall](#) described as “a respectable young woman and a member of this church”) was a friend of Marcia Davis Harris (whom Prudence described as “a nice colored girl” and as “my family assistant”), and had attended the public school in Canterbury, Connecticut. Her skin tone was so light that in fact had she chosen to go elsewhere she could easily have passed for white, but locally she was well known to be the daughter of Charles Harris, a black agent for [William Lloyd Garrison](#)’s [Liberator](#). At this point she was 19 years of age. Tuition in [Crandall](#)’s boarding school “for young ladies and little misses” in Canterbury Green was a mere \$18 per term, which was seen by her family as affordable. Well understanding the enormity of their request, they asked that their daughter be admitted for “a little more learning.” The parents of the lily-white students (not the young ladies themselves, you note, but their parents) exploded in bitter invective, and withdrew their daughters.



Sarah was just about white enough to pass (here she is as an older woman), white enough in fact to have gotten into the local public school, but guess what — that wasn’t white enough to be acceptable as a young lady at a finishing school — because her cultural destiny was intended to be to marry a man of color, not to marry a white gentleman:







1832

1832

(Later on, after Sarah had married with the blacksmith George Fayerwether III, a man of color as was intended for her, her 1st infant would be christened with the name Prudence Crandall Fayerwether. In 1853 this family would move into a cottage in [Kingston, Rhode Island](#) that had been built by George Fayerwether III's father — a structure now in the Historic Register.)

SEPTEMBER


 September: [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) had his revelation that God wanted “this generation” of Mormons to erect a temple in New Jerusalem (Independence, Missouri).

 September: Toward the end of his 1st year at [Harvard College](#) [Richard Henry Dana, Jr.](#) had been rusticated for his part in the Harvard Rebellion. During this period of rustication he had been being tutored by the Reverend Leonard Woods of Andover Theological Seminary — and at this point he was allowed to return to the college.

An anonymous little book was printed by Marsh, Capen and Lyon at the author Marshall Tufts's expense in Boston and Cambridge. Tufts was a [Harvard man](#), Class of 1827, and he had titled his anonymous 129-page screed A TOUR THROUGH COLLEGE: CONTAINING SOME REMARKS FROM EXPERIENCE ON THE NATURE OF THE LEARNING THERE ACQUIRED, THE FUTILITY OF THE LANGUAGES & MATHEMATICS, VARIOUS ERRORS AND SUPPRESSIONS IN NATURAL & METAPHYSICAL PHILOSOPHY, & THE EASY MEANS OF ACQUIRING A LIBERAL EDUCATION WITHOUT THE COST One of the recommendations he issued in this book was that students should renounce the college rank system and turn from routine studies to independent reading. He asserted the study of ancient languages such as Greek and Latin, a core component of the current educational plan, to be without any redeeming social significance.

We have not been able to evaluate the above 1832 self-publication! However, Tufts did self-publish another book in the following year, 1833, which is available for our evaluation. This is the book he entitled SHORES OF VESPUCCI: OR, ROMANCE WITHOUT FICTION, and perhaps by inspecting this 1833 production we might be able to infer roughly what his 1832 production had been like: we might even be allowed to infer that it must have been incoherent and diffuse and that that explains the fact that it has “not fossilized well.”

SHORES OF VESPUCCI

 September: [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#), on the last leg of his northern tour, passed through Crawford Notch in the White Mountains of [New Hampshire](#) (where the brothers Ethan Allen Crawford and Thomas Jefferson Crawford kept their two inns).

The [Rochester Canal and Railway Company](#) completed a horse-car rail line between Rochester and Carthage.

During this month and the following one, [Washington Irving](#) accompanied Indian Commissioner Henry Leavitt Ellsworth on a tour up the Missouri River to the Osage Agency at Fort Gibson, and from there into the Pawnee hunting grounds.

 September 2, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 2nd of 9th M 1832 / Silent Meeting & seasons of some



1832

1832

solemnity. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 4, Tuesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day 4th of 9th M / Today was the Meeting of the Sub committee & also the adjournment of the General Committee. – It really seemed pleasant, to have a company of Friends round us again & it was till within a few days the expectation that the School would be reopened again at this time but on the First of the M the Cholera appeared again in [Providence](#), & when the committee got together again, it was their unanimous sentiment that the time had not come, to call the children together as there was no knowing to what extent it might rage. – We had the company of Thos Howland Thos Anthony & Wm reynolds last night & Thos Howland will stay tonight

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 5, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


4th day 5 of 9 M / We had the Company of Thos Howland at Meeting which was silent & pretty solid. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 6, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


5th day 6th of 9th M 1832 / Tho' I was not very well Yesterday nor today, yet Feeling an inclination I walked into Town & sat Meeting with them there & it was a pretty good silent opportunity but Meeting of late have not been to me as I could desire – leanness & barrenness has fallen much to my lot. – This evening we recd a very satisfactory letter from our Moses A Cortland, who has gone home on a visit to his friends –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 7, Friday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) and his wife arrived back in Paris after a circuitous journey from Berlin.

1832

1832

 September 9, Sunday: "It is my desire ... to do nothing which I cannot do with my whole heart." What [Waldo Emerson](#) was after, in resigning from his pulpit over reluctance to administer the sacraments, as he made clear in his journal,⁶¹ was nothing more or less than **power**.



If he never spoke or acted but with the full consent of his understanding, if the whole man acted always, **how powerful** would be every act & every deed. Well then or ill then **how much power he sacrifices** by conforming himself to say & do in other folks' time instead of his own! ... & this accommodation is, I say, a loss of so much integrity & of course **so much power**.



"Emersonians are all alike; every Thoreauvian is Thoreauvian in his or her own way."
— Austin Meredith



I am the one, of course, who has supplied this boldface emphasis on the word “power,” not Emerson. Of course the reason why this obsession with unitary power would bother someone now but did not bother Emerson then is, we’ve had an opportunity as Emerson had not, to hear Nazi talk about doing things with their “whole heart,” Nazi talk about the “whole man” and his powerful integrity of purpose and function and being. Some Emersonians may take offense at my remarks here, but I will defend myself by pointing out that I am painting their Emerson in famous company for these remarks that I have made about the Sage of Concord hold with equal force for the Rector of Freiberg. It has been pointed out by Mary C. Turpie as long ago as 1944⁶² that Emerson could not have been very serious about the various arguments he gave his congregation for why he needed to leave them, for he cribbed these reasons mostly from [Friend Thomas Clarkson](#)’s A PORTRAITURE OF [QUAKERISM](#) some time after he became disaffected and shortly before resigning.



(see the article review on the next screen)

Note also that Emerson did not resign from the ministry, but only from his contractual obligation to minister to a particular congregation for a salary, and that he did not do this until he expected to be relieved for the rest of his life from financial need, and that he did this almost immediately after forming this expectation, and that he promptly went off as a tourist to the Continent.

62. “A [Quaker](#) Source for Emerson’s Sermon on The Lord’s Supper,” [New England Quarterly](#) 17.



1832

1832

Turpie, Mary C. "A [Quaker](#) Source for Emerson's Sermon on the Lord Supper."
[New England Quarterly](#) 17:1 (March 1944): 95-101:

"A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Richard Grusin cites this essay as an important one regarding Emerson's source for his June 1832 proposal for the modification of the communion rite. According to Turpie, this piece of writing is the only one in which Emerson uses exegesis and the last time that he acknowledged "orthodox custom" to such an extent. He borrowed Volumes 1 and 2 of [Thomas Clarkson's](#) PORTRAITURE OF [QUAKERISM](#) from the local lyceum before journeying to the White Mountains and he gave his sermon soon after his return. His sermon on the Lord Supper is, in effect, a rewriting of Clarkson's version.

Turpie notes that Emerson's motive for making the sermon goes beyond a kinship he evidently felt for the Quaker text. However, her concern is with his source rather than his reasons for using it. During the course of her article, she includes segments from both works side-by-side and they are surprisingly close in their development. Emerson's beginning helps to prove Turpie's theory:

That he was led to this conclusion by the Quakers is suggested by the close of his introductory paragraph: "It is now near two hundred years since the Society of Quakers denied the authority of the rite altogether, and gave good reasons for disusing it." But neither the extent to which he employs Quaker reasons nor the existence of his debt to the particular account of them has been recognized. (950)

Turpie emphasizes that Emerson's sermon is superior to his source because he edited it to get rid of unimportant details and repetitious passages.

(Kathryn C. Mapes, March 8, 1992)



THE LORD'S SUPPER

**The Kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but
righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
— ROMANS XIV. 17.**

In the history of the Church no subject has been more fruitful of controversy than the Lord's Supper. There never has been any unanimity in the understanding of its nature, nor any uniformity in the mode of celebrating it. Without considering the frivolous questions which have been lately debated as to the posture in which men should partake of it; whether mixed or unmixed wine should be served; whether leavened or unleavened bread should be broken; the questions have been settled differently in every church, who should be admitted to the feast, and how often it should be prepared. In the Catholic Church, infants were at one time permitted and then forbidden to partake; and, since the ninth century, the laity receive the bread only, the cup being reserved to the priesthood. So, as to the time of the solemnity. In the fourth Lateran Council, it was decreed that any believer should communicate at least once in a year – at Easter. Afterwards it was determined that this Sacrament should be received three times in the year – at Easter, Whitsuntide, and [Christmas](#). But more important controversies have arisen respecting its nature. The famous question of the Real Presence was the main controversy between the Church of England and the Church of Rome. The doctrine of the Consubstantiation taught by Luther was denied by Calvin. In the Church of England, Archbishops Laud and Wake maintained that the elements were an Eucharist or sacrifice of Thanksgiving to God; Cudworth and Warburton, that this was not a sacrifice, but a sacrificial feast; and Bishop Hoadley, that it was neither a sacrifice nor a feast after sacrifice, but a simple commemoration. And finally, it is now near two hundred years since the Society of Quakers denied the authority of the rite altogether, and gave good reasons for disusing it.

I allude to these facts only to show that, so far from the supper being a tradition in which men are fully agreed, there always been the widest room for difference of opinion upon this particular.

Having recently given particular attention to this subject, I was led to the conclusion that Jesus did not intend to establish an institution for perpetual observance when he ate the Passover with his disciples; and, further, to the opinion, that it is not expedient to celebrate it as we do. I shall now endeavor to state distinctly my reasons for these two opinions.

I. The authority of the rite.

An account of the last supper of Christ with his disciples is given by the four Evangelists, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. In St. Matthew's Gospel (Matt. XXVI. 26-30) are recorded the words of Jesus in giving bread and wine on that occasion to his



disciples, but no expression occurs intimating that this feast was hereafter to be commemorated.

In St. Mark (Mark XIV. 23) the same words are recorded, and still with no intimation that the occasion was to be remembered.

St. Luke (Luke XXII. 15), after relating the breaking of the bread, has these words: This do in remembrance of me.

In St. John, although other occurrences of the same evening are related, this whole transaction is passed over without notice.

Now observe the facts. Two of the Evangelists, namely, Matthew and John, were of the twelve disciples, and were present on that occasion. Neither of them drops the slightest intimation of any intention on the part of Jesus to set up anything permanent.

John, especially, the beloved disciple, who has recorded with minuteness the conversation and the transactions of that memorable evening, has quite omitted such a notice. Neither does it appear to have come to the knowledge of Mark who, though not an eye-witness, relates the other facts. This material fact,

that the occasion was to be remembered, is found in Luke alone, who was not present. There is no reason, however, that we know, for rejecting the account of Luke. I doubt not, the expression was used by Jesus. I shall presently consider its meaning. I have only brought these accounts together, that you may judge whether it is likely that a solemn institution, to be continued to the end of time by all mankind, as they should come, nation after nation, within the influence of the Christian religion, would have been established in this slight manner – in a manner so slight, that the intention of commemorating it should not appear, from their narrative, to have caught the ear or dwelt in the mind of the only two among the twelve who wrote down what happened.

Still we must suppose that the expression, "*This do in remembrance of me,*" had come to the ear of Luke from some disciple who was present. What did it really signify? It is a prophetic and an affectionate expression. Jesus is a Jew, sitting with his countrymen, celebrating their national feast. He thinks of his own impending death, and wishes the minds of his disciples to be prepared for it. "When hereafter," he says to them, "you shall keep the Passover, it will have an altered aspect to your eyes. It is now a historical covenant of God with the Jewish nation. Hereafter, it will remind you of a new covenant sealed with my blood. In years to come, as long as your people shall come up to Jerusalem to keep this feast, the connection which has subsisted between us will give a new meaning in your eyes to the national festival, as the anniversary of my death." I see natural feeling and beauty in the use of such language from Jesus, a friend to his friends; I can readily imagine that he was willing and desirous, when his disciples met, his memory should hallow their intercourse; but I cannot bring myself to believe that in the use of such an expression he looked beyond the living generation, beyond the abolition of the festival he was celebrating, and the scattering of the nation, and meant to impose a memorial feast upon the whole world.

Without presuming to fix precisely the purpose in the mind of Jesus, you will see that many opinions may be entertained of his intention, all consistent with the opinion that he did not



design a perpetual ordinance. He may have foreseen that his disciples would meet to remember him, and that with good effect. It may have crossed his mind that this would be easily continued a hundred or a thousand years – as men more easily transmit a form than a virtue – and yet have been altogether out of his purpose to fasten it upon men in all times and all countries. But though the words, *Do this in remembrance of me*, do occur in Matthew, Mark, or John, and although it should be granted us that, taken alone, they do not necessarily import so much as is usually thought, yet many persons are apt to imagine that the very striking and personal manner in which this eating and drinking is described, indicates a striking and formal purpose to found a festival. And I admit that this impression might probably be left upon the mind of one who read only the passages under consideration in the New Testament. But this impression is removed by reading any narrative of the mode in which the ancient or the modern Jews have kept the Passover. It is then perceived that the leading circumstances in the Gospels are only a faithful account of that ceremony. Jesus did not celebrate the Passover, and afterwards the Supper, but the Supper was the Passover. He did with his disciples exactly what every master of a family in Jerusalem was doing at the same hour with his household. It appears that the Jews ate the lamb and the unleavened bread, and drank wine after a prescribed manner. It was the custom for the master of the feast to break the bread and to bless it, using this formula, which the Talmudists have preserved to us, "Blessed be Thou, O Lord our God, the King of the world, who hast produced this food from the earth," – and to give it to every one at the table. It was the custom of the master of the family to take the cup which contained the wine, and to bless it, saying, "Blessed be Thou, O Lord, who givest us the fruit of the vine," – and then to give the cup to all. Among the modern Jews who in their dispersion retain the Passover, a hymn is also sung after this ceremony, specifying the twelve great works done by God for the deliverance of their fathers out of Egypt.

But still it may be asked, why did Jesus make expressions so extraordinary and emphatic as these – "This is my body which is broken for you. Take; eat. This is my blood which is shed for you. Drink it." – I reply they are not extraordinary expressions from him. They were familiar in his mouth. He always taught by parables and symbols. It was the national way of teaching and was largely used by him. Remember the readiness which he always showed to spiritualize every occurrence. He stooped and wrote on the sand. He admonished his disciples respecting the leaven of the Pharisees. He instructed the woman of Samaria respecting living water. He permitted himself to be anointed, declaring that it was for his interment. He washed the feet of his disciples. These are admitted to be symbolical actions and expressions. Here, in like manner, he calls the bread his body, and bids the disciples eat. He had used the same expression repeatedly before. The reason why St. John does not repeat his words on this occasion, seems to be that he had reported a similar discourse of Jesus to the people of Capernaum more at length already (John VI. 27). He there tells the Jews, "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, ye have



no life in you." And when the Jews on that occasion complained that they did not comprehend what he meant, he added for their better understanding, and as if for our understanding, that we might not think his body was to be actually eaten, that he only meant, *we should live by his commandment*. He closed his discourse with these explanatory expressions: "The flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak to you, they are spirit and they are life."

Whilst I am upon this topic, I cannot help remarking that it is not a little singular that we should have preserved this rite and insisted upon perpetuating one symbolical act of Christ whilst we have totally neglected all others – particularly one other which had at least an equal claim to our observance. Jesus washed the feet of his disciples and told them that, as he had washed their feet, they ought to wash one another's feet; for he had given them an example, that they should do as he had done to them. I ask any person who believes the Supper to have been designed by Jesus to be commemorated forever, to go and read the account of it in the other Gospels, and then compare with it the account of this transaction in St. John, and tell me if this be not much more explicitly authorized than the Supper. It only differs in this, that we have found the Supper used in New England and the washing of the feet not. But if we had found it an established rite in our churches, on grounds of mere authority, it would have been impossible to have argued against it. That rite is used by the Church of Rome, and by the Sandemanians. It has been very properly dropped by other Christians. Why? For two reasons: (1) because it was a local custom, and unsuitable in western countries; and (2) because it was typical, and all understand that humility is the thing signified. But the Passover was local too, and does not concern us, and its bread and wine were typical, and do not help us to understand the redemption which they signified.

These views of the original account of the Lord's Supper lead me to esteem it an occasion full of solemn and prophetic interest, but never intended by Jesus to be the foundation of a perpetual institution.

It appears however in Christian history that the disciples had very early taken advantage of these impressive words of Christ to hold religious meetings, where they broke bread and drank wine as symbols.

I look upon this fact as very natural in the circumstances of the church. The disciples lived together; they threw all their property into a common stock; they were bound together by the memory of Christ, and nothing could be more natural than that this eventful evening should be affectionately remembered by them; that they, Jews like Jesus, should adopt his expressions and his types, and furthermore, that what was done with peculiar propriety by them, his personal friends, with less propriety should come to be extended to their companions also. In this way religious feasts grew up among the early Christians. They were readily adopted by the Jewish converts who were familiar with religious feasts, and also by the Pagan converts whose idolatrous worship had been made up of sacred festivals, and who very readily abused these to gross riot, as appears from the censures of St. Paul. Many persons consider this fact, the



observance of such a memorial feast by the early disciples, decisive of the question whether it ought to be observed by us. For my part I see nothing to wonder at in its originating with them; all that is surprising is that it should exist among us. There was good reason for his personal friends to remember their friend and repeat his words. It was only too probable that among the half converted Pagans and Jews, any rite, any form, would find favor, whilst yet unable to comprehend the spiritual character of Christianity.

The circumstance, however, that St. Paul adopts these views, has seemed to many persons conclusive in favor of the institution. I am of opinion that it is wholly upon the epistle to the Corinthians, and not upon the Gospels, that the ordinance stands. Upon this matter of St. Paul's view of the Supper, a few important considerations must be stated.

The end which he has in view, in the eleventh chapter of the first epistle is, not to enjoin upon his friends to observe the Supper, but to censure their abuse of it. We quote the passage now-a-days as if it enjoined attendance upon the Supper; but he wrote it merely to chide them for drunkenness. To make their enormity plainer he goes back to the origin of this religious feast to show what sort of feast that was, out of which this riot of theirs came, and so relates the transactions of the Last Supper. "*I have received of the Lord,*" he says, "*that which I delivered to you.*"

By this expression it is often thought that a miraculous communication is implied; but certainly without good reason, if it is remembered that St. Paul was living in the lifetime of all the apostles who could give him an account of the transaction; and it is contrary to all reason to suppose that God should work a miracle to convey information that could so easily be got by natural means. So that the import of the expression is that he had received the story of an eye-witness such as we also possess. But there is a material circumstance which diminishes our confidence in the correctness of the Apostle's view; and that is, the observation that his mind had not escaped the prevalent error of the primitive church, the belief, namely, that the second coming of Christ would shortly occur, until which time, he tells them, this feast was to be kept. Elsewhere he tells them, that, at that time the world would be burnt up with fire, and a new government established, in which the Saints would sit on thrones; so slow were the disciples during the life, and after the ascension of Christ, to receive the idea which we receive, that his second coming was a spiritual kingdom, the dominion of his religion in the hearts of men, to be extended gradually over the whole world.

In this manner we may see clearly enough how this ancient ordinance got its footing among the early Christians, and this single expectation of a speedy reappearance of a temporal Messiah, which kept its influence even over so spiritual a man as St. Paul, would naturally tend to preserve the use of the rite when once established.

We arrive then at this conclusion, *first*, that it does not appear, from a careful examination of the account of the Last Supper in the Evangelists, that it was designed by Jesus to be perpetual; *secondly*, that it does not appear that the opinion



of St. Paul, all things considered, ought to alter our opinion derived from the evangelists.

One general remark before quitting this branch of the subject. We ought to be cautious in taking even the best ascertained opinions and practices of the primitive church, for our own. If it could be satisfactorily shown that they esteemed it authorized and to be transmitted forever, that does not settle the question for us. We know how inveterately they were attached to their Jewish prejudices, and how often even the influence of Christ failed to enlarge their views. On every other subject succeeding times have learned to form a judgment more in accordance with the spirit of Christianity than was the practice of the early ages.

But it is said: "Admit that the rite was not designed to be perpetual. What harm doth it? Here it stands, generally accepted, under some form, by the Christian world, the undoubted occasion of much good; is it not better it should remain?"

II. This is the question of expediency.

I proceed to state a few objections that in my judgment lie against its use in its present form.

1. If the view which I have taken of the history of the institution be correct, then the claim of authority should be dropped in administering it. You say, every time you celebrate the rite, that Jesus enjoined it; and the whole language you use conveys that impression. But if you read the New Testament as I do, you do not believe he did.

2. It has seemed to me that the use of this ordinance tends to produce confusion in our views of the relation of the soul to God. It is the old objection to the doctrine of the Trinity, — that the true worship was transferred from God to Christ, or that such confusion was introduced into the soul, that an undivided worship was given nowhere. Is not that the effect of the Lord's Supper? I appeal now to the convictions of communicants — and ask such persons whether they have not been occasionally conscious of a painful confusion of thought between the worship due to God and the commemoration due to Christ. For, the service does not stand upon the basis of a voluntary act, but is imposed by authority. It is an expression of gratitude to Christ, enjoined by Christ. There is an endeavor to keep Jesus in mind, whilst yet the prayers are addressed to God. I fear it is the effect of this ordinance to clothe Jesus with an authority which he never claimed and which distracts the mind of the worshipper. I know our opinions differ much respecting the nature and offices of Christ, and the degree of veneration to which he is entitled. I am so much a Unitarian as this: that I believe the human mind cannot admit but one God, and that every effort to pay religious homage to more than one being, goes to take away all right ideas. I appeal, brethren, to your individual experience. In the moment when you make the least petition to God, though it be but a silent wish that he may approve you, or add one moment to your life, — do you not, in the very act, necessarily exclude all other beings from your thought? In that act, the soul stands alone with God, and Jesus is no more present to the mind than your brother or your child.

But is not Jesus called in Scripture the Mediator? He is the mediator in that only sense in which possibly any being can



mediate between God and man – that is an Instructor of man. He teaches us how to become like God. And a true disciple of Jesus will receive the light he gives most thankfully; but the thanks he offers, and which an exalted being will accept, are not *compliments* – commemorations, – but the use of that instruction.

3. Passing other objections, I come to this, that the *use of the elements*, however suitable to the people and the modes of thought in the East, where it originated, is foreign and unsuited to affect us. Whatever long usage and strong association may have done in some individuals to deaden this repulsion, I apprehend that their use is rather tolerated than loved by any of us. We are not accustomed to express our thoughts or emotions by symbolical actions. Most men find the bread and wine no aid to devotion and to some, it is a painful impediment. To eat bread is one thing; to love the precepts of Christ and resolve to obey them is quite another.

The statement of this objection leads me to say that I think this difficulty, wherever it is felt, to be entitled to the greatest weight. It is alone a sufficient objection to the ordinance. It is my own objection. This mode of commemorating Christ is not suitable to me. That is reason enough why I should abandon it. If I believed that it was enjoined by Jesus on his disciples, and that he even contemplated making permanent this mode of commemoration, every way agreeable to an eastern mind, and yet, on trial, it was disagreeable to my own feelings, I should not adopt it. I should choose other ways which, as more effectual upon me, he would approve more. For I choose that my remembrances of him should be pleasing, affecting, religious. I will love him as a glorified friend, after the free way of friendship, and not pay him a stiff sign of respect, as men do to those whom they fear. A passage read from his discourses, a moving provocation to works like his, any act or meeting which tends to awaken a pure thought, a flow of love, an original design of virtue, I call a worthy, a true commemoration.

4. Fourthly, the importance ascribed to this particular ordinance is not consistent with the spirit of Christianity. The general object and effect of this ordinance is unexceptionable. It has been, and is, I doubt not, the occasion of indefinite good; but an importance is given by Christians to it which never can belong to any form. My friends, the apostle well assures us that "the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy, in the Holy Ghost." I am not so foolish as to declaim against forms. Forms are as essential as bodies; but to exalt particular forms, to adhere to one form a moment after it is out-grown, is unreasonable, and it is alien to the spirit of Christ. If I understand the distinction of Christianity, the reason why it is to be preferred over all other systems and is divine is this, that it is a moral system; that it presents men with truths which are their own reason, and enjoins practices that are their own justification; that if miracles may be said to have been its evidence to the first Christians, they are not its evidence to us, but the doctrines themselves; that every practice is Christian which praises itself, and every practice unchristian which condemns itself. I am not engaged to Christianity by decent forms, or saving ordinances; it is not usage, it is not what I do not understand, that binds me to it



— let these be the sandy foundations of falsehoods. What I revere and obey in it is its reality, its boundless charity, its deep interior life, the rest it gives to my mind, the echo it returns to my thoughts, the perfect accord it makes with my reason through all its representation of God and His Providence; and the persuasion and courage that come out thence to lead me upward and onward. Freedom is the essence of this faith. It has for its object simply to make men good and wise. Its institutions, then, should be as flexible as the wants of men. That form out of which the life and suitableness have departed, should be as worthless in its eyes as the dead leaves that are falling around us.

And therefore, although for the satisfaction of others, I have labored to show by the history that this rite was not intended to be perpetual; although I have gone back to weigh the expressions of Paul, I feel that here is the true point of view. In the midst of considerations as to what Paul thought, and why he so thought, I cannot help feeling that it is time misspent to argue to or from his convictions, or those of Luke and John, respecting any form. I seem to lose the substance in seeking the shadow. That for which Paul lived and died so gloriously; that for which Jesus gave himself to be crucified; the end that animated the thousand martyrs and heroes who have followed his steps, was to redeem us from a formal religion, and teach us to seek our well-being in the formation of the soul. The whole world was full of idols and ordinances. The Jewish was a religion of forms. The Pagan was a religion of forms; it was all body — it had no life — and the Almighty God was pleased to qualify and send forth a man to teach men that they must serve him with the heart; that only that life was religious which was thoroughly good; that sacrifice was smoke, and forms were shadows. This man lived and died true to this purpose; and now, with his blessed word and life before us, Christians must contend that it is a matter of vital importance — really a duty, to commemorate him by a certain form, whether that form be agreeable to their understandings or not.

Is not this to make vain the gift of God? Is not this to turn back the hand on the dial? Is not this to make men — to make ourselves — forget that not forms, but duties; not names, but righteousness and love are enjoined; and that in the eye of God there is no other measure of the value of any one form than the measure of its use?

There remain some practical objections to the ordinance into which I shall not now enter. There is one on which I had intended to say a few words; I mean the unfavorable relation in which it places that numerous class of persons who abstain from it merely from disinclination to the rite.

Influenced by these considerations, I have proposed to the brethren of the Church to drop the use of the elements and the claim of authority in the administration of this ordinance, and have suggested a mode in which a meeting for the same purpose might be held free of objection.

My brethren have considered my views with patience and candor, and have recommended unanimously an adherence to the present form. I have, therefore, been compelled to consider whether it becomes me to administer it. I am clearly of opinion I ought not. This discourse has already been so far extended, that I can



only say that the reason of my determination is shortly this: – It is my desire, in the office of a Christian minister, to do nothing which I cannot do with my whole heart. Having said this, I have said all. I have no hostility to this institution; I am only stating my want of sympathy with it. Neither should I ever have obtruded this opinion upon other people, had I not been called by my office to administer it. That is the end of my opposition, that I am not interested in it. I am content that it stand to the end of the world, if it please men and please heaven, and I shall rejoice in all the good it produces. As it is the prevailing opinion and feeling in our religious community, that it is an indispensable part of the pastoral office to administer this ordinance, I am about to resign into your hands that office which you have confided to me. It has many duties for which I am feebly qualified. It has some which it will always be my delight to discharge, according to my ability, wherever I exist. And whilst the recollection of its claims oppresses me with a sense of my unworthiness, I am consoled by the hope that no time and no change can deprive me of the satisfaction of pursuing and exercising its highest functions.

NOTE: There are a number of situations in the Kouroo database in which we can examine what happens when a congregation disapproves of one of its pastor's beliefs. We can, for instance, study the situation in which the Reverend Moncure Daniel Conway spoke out to his congregation from his pulpit in Washington DC in opposition to human slavery, whereupon he was dismissed from his post. The fact is that the congregation in Boston had expressed no problem whatever with their assistant pastor Waldo Emerson's beliefs. They thought he was doing just fine. They were happy as clams with him. It is therefore an interesting question why this assistant pastor, soon after becoming wealthy, elected to step forward and announce the existence of doctrinal disagreements. Was he looking for a face-saving way to quit his job, one that would make other people wrong? Why not just slip out the back, Jack? Why not just make a new plan, Stan?

The problem is all inside your head, she said to me
The answer is easy if you take it logically
I'd like to help you in your struggle to be free
There must be fifty ways to leave your lover

She said its really not my habit to intrude
Furthermore, I hope my meaning won't be lost or misconstrued
But I'll repeat myself at the risk of being crude
There must be fifty ways to leave your lover
Fifty ways to leave your lover

Just slip out the back, Jack
Make a new plan, Stan
You don't need to be coy, Roy
Just get yourself free
Hop on the bus, Gus
You don't need to discuss much
Just drop off the key, Lee
And get yourself free

Just slip out the back, Jack
Make a new plan, Stan
You don't need to be coy, Roy



1832

1832

Just get yourself free
Hop on the bus, Gus
You don't need to discuss much
Just drop off the key, Lee
And get yourself free

She said it grieves me so to see you in such pain
I wish there was something I could do to make you smile again
I said I appreciate that and would you please explain
About the fifty ways

She said why don't we both just sleep on it tonight
And I believe in the morning you'll begin to see the light
And then she kissed me and I realized she probably was right
There must be fifty ways to leave your lover
Fifty ways to leave your lover

Just slip out the back, Jack
Make a new plan, Stan
You don't need to be coy, Roy
Just get yourself free
Hop on the bus, Gus
You don't need to discuss much
Just drop off the key, Lee
And get yourself free

You just slip out the back, Jack
Make a new plan, Stan
You don't need to be coy, Roy
Just get yourself free
Hop on the bus, Gus
You don't need to discuss much
Just drop off the key, Lee
And get yourself free



September 11, Tuesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 11th of 9th M / This morning I got on board the Steam
Boat Rush Light & went to [Newport](#) Found our friends well – Spent
4th day in transacting some buisness & visiting my friends*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

[Waldo Emerson](#) wrote to the Proprietors of the Second Church in Boston:

*Christian Friends,
In the discourse delivered from the pulpit last Sabbath, I
explained the circumstances which have seemed to me to make it
my duty to resign my office as your minister. ...I am pained at
the situation in which I find myself, that compels me to make a
difference of opinion of no great importance, the occasion of
surrendering so many & so valuable fuinctions as belong to that
office. ...And so, friends, let me hope, that whilst I resign
my official relation to you I shall not lose your kindness, &
that a difference of opinion as to the value of an ordinance,
will be overlooked by us in our common devotion to what is real*




1832

1832

& eternal.

Ralph Waldo Emerson.

 September 13, Thursday: [Henry Swasey McKean](#) sent his recommendations to Charles Beck in regard to the minimum of Latin study required for a degree from [Harvard College](#). (Clearly, since McKean of the Class of 1828 would have known Marshall Tufts of the Class of 1827, such a communication would have been provoked by the publication earlier that month of the anonymous book by the eccentric Tufts, denouncing the study of ancient languages such as Greek and Latin at Harvard as being without value.)

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day attended the Week day Meeting which was a solid good one to me - finished my buisness & called on divers relations & old friends

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 14, Friday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day I again took the Rush Light & returned to [Providence](#) stoping at [Warren](#) on our way to take Passengers who had been there to attend a [Baptist](#) Convention. - We had a great many on board, & among them was my old neighbour Robert Rogers. - it was a pleasant Passage, & with James W Kinzey a young man of [Newport](#) & a [Baptist](#) Preacher - I had considerable conversation, which I apprehend was not hurtful but might tend to usefulness. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 15, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7th day 15th of 9th M 1832 / My wife today seems quite unwell, threatend with the disentary

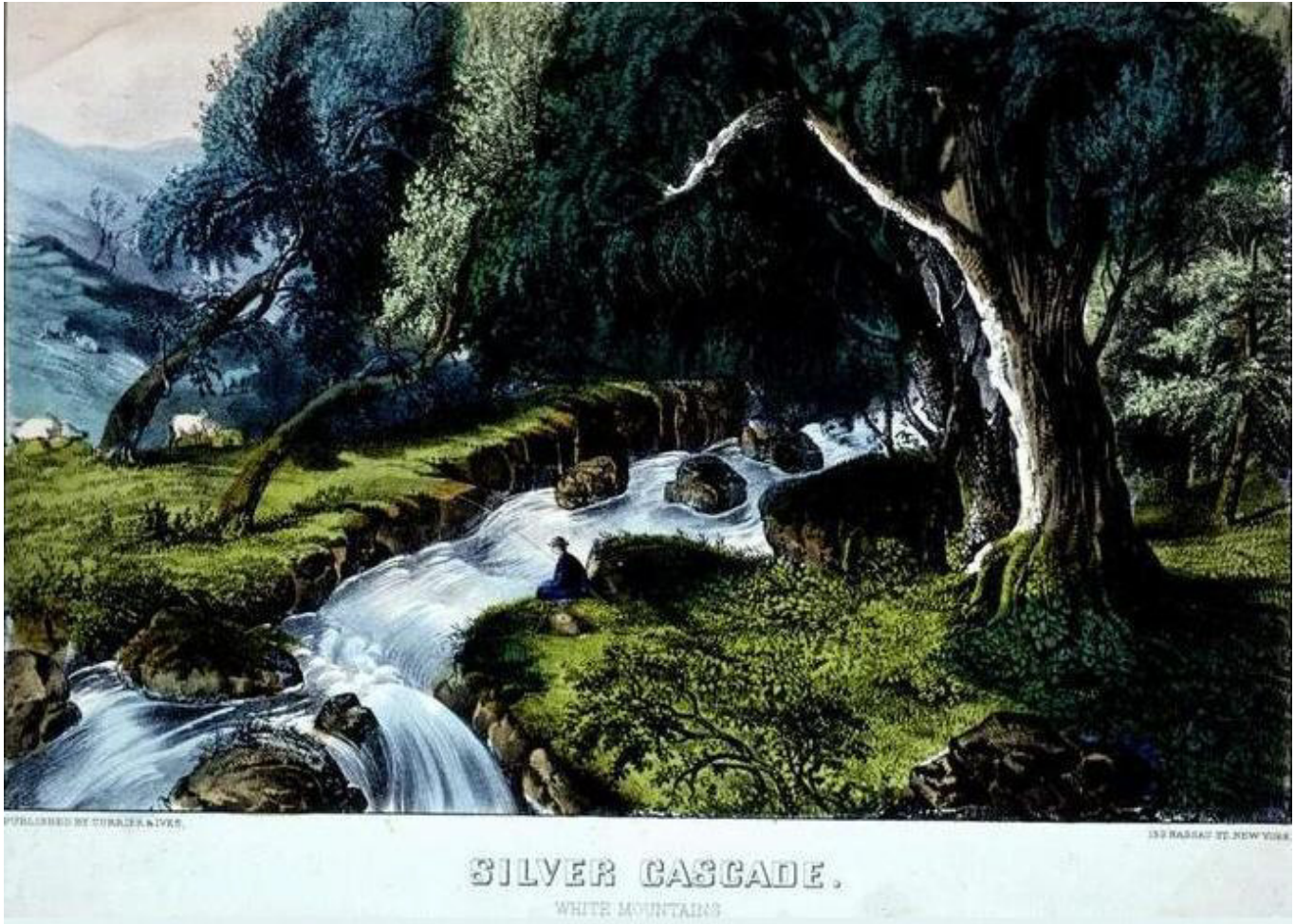
RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1832

1832



September 16, Sunday: [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) wrote his mother in Salem from Burlington, Vermont, after visiting the White Mountains of New Hampshire (known at the time as “the [Switzerland](#) of the United States” and a contemporary landscape symbol of our local virtues of freedom and independence).



He had visited Crawford Notch. At this point he was considering going on north into Canada — and in fact for all we know he may have made it as far as Montréal before turning back and heading along the [Erie Canal](#) route for [Niagara Falls](#) in his search for the picturesque and/or sublime.



Between this date and September 28th [Hawthorne](#) would pass through Rochester, New York, where he would be informed by locals that [Sam Patch](#) was alive, having hidden behind the Genesee waterfall after his leap. To obtain proper atmosphere, he would arrange to view these famous deadly falls at dusk and alone:

How stern a moral may be drawn from the story of poor Sam Patch! Why do we call him a madman or a fool, when he has left his memory around the falls of the Genesee, more permanently than if the letters of his name had been hewn into the forehead of the precipice? Was the leaper of cataracts more mad or foolish than other men who throw away life, or misspend it in pursuit of empty fame, and seldom so triumphant as he? That which he won is as invaluable as any except the unsought glory, spreading like the rich perfume of richer fruit from various and useful deeds.

Thus musing, I lifted my eyes and beheld the spires, warehouses, and dwellings of Rochester.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 16 of 9 M / My dear wife attended the Morning Meeting but found herself so unwell that she did not think best to attempt it in the Afternoon & Dr Tobey was called in. - She seemed better in the eveng

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 17, Monday: Albert Joseph Goblet d'Alviella replaced Charles Marie de Brouckere as head of government for Belgium.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


2nd day She seems comfortable today & I feel thankful for it -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 18, Tuesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

3rd day / She had a hard & uncomfortable night & today seems much more unwell & we fear a Settled fever will set in. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 19, Wednesday: [Sir William Jardine](#) was elected to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

The Sac and Fox tribes agreed to a cession of 6,000,000 acres, and to their removal to the Indian Territory to the west of the Mississippi River before June 1, 1833.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1832

1832

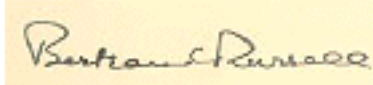




"...The conflicts of Europeans with American-Indians, Maoris and other aborigines in temperate regions ... if we judge by the results we cannot regret that such wars have taken place ... the process by which the American continent has been acquired for European civilization [was entirely justified because] there is a very great and undeniable difference between the civilization of the colonizers and that of the dispossessed natives...."



— [Bertrand Russell](#),
THE ETHICS OF WAR, January 1915



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day My dear wife is better but very weak & feeble

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 20, Thursday: The Reverend [Alexander Young](#) edited a new 2-volume American edition of THE LIVES OF DONNE, WOTTON, HOOKER, HERBERT, AND SANDERSON. BY [IZAACK WALTON](#). WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE AUTHOR AND HIS WRITINGS (Boston: Hilliard, Gray, and Company; Cambridge: Brown, Shattuck, and Co.).

IZAACK WALTON'S LIVES
IZAACK WALTON'S LIVES

JOHN DONNE
RICHARD HOOKER
DR. ROBT. SANDERSON



September 21, Friday: Maria W. Stewart, a free black New Englander who had been reduced to domestic service after being cheated out of inheriting her dead husband's estate, desiring, like Emerson, to do nothing which she could not do with her whole heart, made a speech about the wrong she had been forced to endure, in the Franklin Hall in Boston.⁶³

[Walter Scott](#) died in Abbotsford, Roxburgh, Scotland at the age of 61. "About half past one on 21st September [Sir Walter](#) breathed his last in the presence of all his children. It was a beautiful day so warm that every window was wide open — and so perfectly still that the sound of all others most delicious to his ear, the gentle ripple of the Tweed over its pebbles, was distinctly audible as we knelt around his bed, and his eldest son kissed and closed his eyes."

ROBERT MICHAEL BALLANTYNE

63. Although this speech has often been cited by historians as the 1st public lecture delivered by an American woman (apparently unaware that Maria W. Stewart had made a public speech in the previous year), Catherine A. Brekus, in STRANGERS AND PILGRIMS: FEMALE PREACHING IN AMERICA, 1740-1845 (Gender and American History Series; Chapel Hill and London: U of North Carolina P, 1998, pages 38, 49, 197), contends that this sort of reconstruction actually is far off the mark. During the 1740s and 1750s, black and white women emboldened by a new "heart-centered piety" were, while being careful not to formally interpret Scripture, publicly exhorting lay men and women to seek emotional conversions. Brekus has discovered the names of only 13 full-time female public exhorters during this period, none of whom left letters or written accounts of their own, but nevertheless has been able to conclude on the basis of ministers' journals, letters, memoirs, and revival accounts that "scores or even hundreds of women may have witnessed to their faith every Sunday" by speaking and praying out loud in Separate churches.

→ September 22, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7 day She is getting better slowly

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ September 23, Sunday: In a storm at Macao, China, some 100 fishing boats were lost. After the storm 1,405 bales of cotton would be recovered floating in the sea.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 3rd of 9 M / My wife has set up most of the day & is comfortable. –
After tea, with Mary Griscom called to see our Ancient fr [Moses Brown](#) on his birthday having completed his 94th Year found him very smart & bright & had attended Meetings thro' the day –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


→ September 25, Tuesday: Charles Beck and [Henry Swasey McKean](#) forwarded their recommendations to President Josiah Quincy, Sr. in regard to the minimum of Latin study required for a degree from [Harvard College](#).





1832


1832


 September 26, Wednesday: After 22 years of construction, the Gota Canal opened, linking Goteborg on the west coast of Sweden with Soderkoping on the Baltic.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 26th of 9 M 1832 / Our Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in Town was a time of some favour. - for which I trust there was a disposition to thankfulness
A woman belonging to Scituate was recd into membership & two other similar cases was referd
My wife now seems to be pretty much restored & I think I am thankful for it -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 27, Thursday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) returned to Paris after another concert tour of England.

 September 28, Friday: A printed certificate handed out after a tour under Table Rock of the [Niagara Falls](#) informs us that on this date [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) “passed behind the Great Falling Sheet of Water to Termination Rock.” The rock platform overhead, which once projected out 50 feet over the cliff-base path,



had previously collapsed,⁶⁴ and so, although it was still possible to pass behind the water, it really was no longer possible for the intrepid lip-walker overhead to “feel as if suspended in the open air.” Hawthorne was viewing the location at which [Sam Patch](#) the Yankee jumper had made his famous death-defying leaps, prior to going on to his death in an attempt to similarly survive a leap down the Genesee Falls in Rochester, New York. In Hawthorne’s semi-autobiographical “My Visit to Niagara,” the narrator purchases a twisted cane made by a member of the Tuscarora tribe and adorned with images of a snake and a fish. Since he refers to this walking stick as his “pilgrim’s staff,” and since our author evidently wasn’t all that impressed by this culmination to his westering journey, Elizabeth McKinsey, commenting in *NIAGARA FALLS: ICON OF THE AMERICAN SUBLIME* (Cambridge: Cambridge UP, 1985, page 192), considers that such a staff might have been “suggestive of a knowledge of good and evil” as it “might facilitate a fall from the innocence of anticipation into experience and knowledge.” (Huh? I have **no idea** what she is talking about. Personally, I’d rather aim this analysis in the direction of [Henry Thoreau](#)’s parable of the stick/stock of the Artist of Kouroo, since there is every possibility that back home in [Concord](#) later, Thoreau would be informed of the history of this curiosity walking stick/pilgrim’s staff.)⁶⁵

 September 29, Saturday: Absolutist forces of King Miguel of Portugal attacked the liberal army in Porto, but were repulsed.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

7th day 29th of 9 M / Last evening Moses A Cartland & his sister Caroline returned to the Institution after an absence of several

64. According to Vanderwater’s *THE TOURIST* guidebook, preserving intact (of course) the sensational memory of a projection no longer in actual existence, “Table Rock, which projects about 50 feet, is generally considered the most eligible place for viewing the falls on the Canada side. The descent from the rock is by circular steps, which are enclosed; at the foot of these stairs commences the passage under the great sheet of water where visitants are supplied with dresses and a guide. The farthest approachable distance is Termination Rock, 153 feet from Table Rock.”

65. Presumably [Hawthorne](#) had gotten to Niagara by continuing along the route of the [Erie Canal](#), and presumably this is about as far west as he would get in his search for the picturesque/sublime. We are, however, lacking in evidence for these travels, other than what we can extrapolate from various comments at various points in his fictions and in his semi-autobiographical jottings.




1832


1832

weeks. –
*This has been a very Rainy day & we have been mostly within
doors. –*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 September 30, Sunday: At a Leipzig Gewandhaus subscription series concert, Clara Wieck performed Moscheles' Piano Concerto in G minor from memory.


OCTOBER

 October: [William MacGillivray](#)'s THE TRAVELS AND RESEARCHES OF [ALEXANDER VON HUMBOLDT](#); BEING A CONDENSED NARRATIVE OF HIS JOURNEYS IN THE EQUINOCTIAL REGIONS OF AMERICA, AND IN ASIATIC RUSSIA: — TOGETHER WITH ANALYSES OF HIS MORE IMPORTANT INVESTIGATIONS.

MACGILLIVRAY ON HUMBOLDT

 October: The [Yearly Meeting School](#) of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) on top of the hill in [Providence, Rhode Island](#) opened for its educational year, as described by Friend Pliny Earle of the English Department: “The school-house was opened on Sunday last, pursuant to notice. In course of the week ten girls were admitted, and three boys in the Classical Department; while we [in the English Department] received so many that, were the number to double each succeeding week till April 1 (twenty-two weeks), we should then have no less than 4,194,304 pupils, more than the whole population of New England and New York combined. To save you the trouble of computation, I may as well add that we have just one solitary scholar, George Taber, a little fellow from New Bedford, who has been crying because he has been lonely, and picking potatoes for amusement.”

 To the building and furnishing of the school at [Providence](#) Obadiah Brown gave four thousand two hundred and fifty dollars besides a supporting fund of one thousand dollars a year for five years. By the provisions of his will there was added to the funds of the school the munificent sum of one hundred thousand dollars, said to have been the largest single bequest made to an institution of learning in America up to that time. He also left to the school his splendid library of books and maps valued at more than six hundred and fifty dollars.

 October: The undamaged parts of the *Best Friend of Charleston* were put back on the rails as the *Phoenix*, this time with straight axles, outside cylinders, and stronger cast iron wheels.

CHARLESTON

1832

1832

→ October-November 15: A flow of lava came out of [Mount Vesuvius](#) on the South-East, threatening the village of Bosco.



MOUNT VESUVIUS



→ October: By early in this month, an additional 29 cases of the [Asiatic Cholera](#) had occurred in [Providence, Rhode Island](#), bringing the score there to a total of 25 dead and 11 recovered.

The epidemic had spread at this point to New Orleans, Louisiana.

When Edward Bettle, who had been courting [Friend Angelina Emily Grimké](#), died of [cholera](#), the Bettle family informed Angelina that her presence at the memorial ceremony in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, or at the burial, would be unsettling to them.

→ October 1, Monday: Jose Cafranga Costilla replaced Antonio de Saavedra y Frigola, Conde de Alcudiaas as First Secretary of State of Spain.

Le serment, ou Les faux-monnoyeurs, an opera by Daniel-Francois-Esprit Auber to words of Scribe and Mazeres, was performed for the initial time, in the Paris Opera.

→ October 1, Monday: Texian political delegates convened at San Felipe de Austin (this is closer to present-day Houston than it is to Austin, [Texas](#)) to petition the government of [Mexico](#) for changes in governance for this northern district.

Samuel F.B. Morse boarded the packet-ship *Sully* in the harbor of Havre, France to return to the United States of America. During this ocean voyage, engaged in a conversation about electromagnetism, he would find himself casually remarking “If the presence of electricity can be made visible in any part of the circuit, I see no reason why intelligence may not be transmitted by electricity.” He was having the idea that if a spark could be made to travel along an electrified wire by suddenly interrupting the circuit at one end, that spark might be assigned a meaning, perhaps a part of speech, perhaps a number or a letter of the alphabet, and when that spark would exhibit itself at the far end of the wire, why, it could be taken to **mean** that part of speech, number, or letter! This would constitute a “telegraph,” transmitting meaning, conveying a message, but unlike an ordinary telegraph made up of raised and lowered flags or raised and lowered balls seen at a distance, this would be —



1832

1832

an “**electric telegraph!**” In a few days, during this voyage, he would make rough sketches of the necessary physical apparatus for producing and receiving a series of such spark-messages, amounting to an elaborate communication such as “Our vessel is in peril, please come rescue us” or “The enemy is sneaking up on you.”

[George Augustus Thatcher](#) got married with [Rebecca Jane Billings](#) (the daughter of Thoreau’s deceased aunt [Nancy Thoreau Billings](#)). The new style for women’s hair was a low, Grecian arrangement, with coronets of pearls, cameos, or flowers worn low on the brow. High gallery shell combs were out of style in favor of lower combs, in gold, with rows of cameos, and women were weaving gold beads or pearls into their braided hair. Another style which began in this year, and which would last longer, would be to wear the hair in a Grecian knot high in the back, with the front hair parted and arranged in soft curls on the temples.

This couple would produce seven children: 1st George Putnam Thatcher born July 14, 1833, who would move to California, 2d Frederick Augustus Thatcher born on September 24, 1835, who would die during his toddlerhood on January 10, 1838, 3d Charles Alfred Thatcher born on May 16, 1837, who would enlist in the Union army during the US Civil war and die at Red River, Louisiana on November 26, 1864 while in command of the steamer USS *Gazelle*, 4th Benjamin Busey Thatcher⁶⁶ born on April 21, 1839 in Brewer across the Penobscot River from Bangor, Maine, who would become an entrepreneur (lumber, wood pulp, then railroad and bank director) in Bangor and would serve as a state Representative and state Senator (Republican), 5th Caleb Billings Thatcher born on November 5, 1840, a resident of Bangor, Maine, 6th Sarah Frances Thatcher born on June 7, 1842, and 7th Henry Knox Thatcher born on August 3, 1854 in Bangor, Maine. Rebecca Jane Billings Thatcher would die on October 27, 1883. [Henry David Thoreau](#) would refer to this group of relatives as the “Penobscot tribe” of his family.

That 4th son, Benjamin B. Thatcher the railroad and bank executive and state legislator, would father a son George Thoreau Thatcher and daughter Charlotte May Thatcher. With the relocation of the remains of the Thoreau family of Concord to the new “Author’s Ridge” of Sleepy Hollow Cemetery during roughly the 1880s, it was Benjamin B. Thatcher who provided Maine granite for their new simple grave markers. He would die on June 3, 1906.

That 7th son Henry Knox Thatcher became a physician in Maine, was a member of the Republican Party, and attended the Congregational Church. Dr. Thatcher got married with Annie Ross of Bangor, Maine and the couple produced one child, born in 1884 on the anniversary of the birth of Henry David Thoreau, whom they named Henry David Thoreau Thatcher. This eponomously-named son was educated in the schools of Dexter, Maine and in 1905 was graduated from the University of Maine at Orono, Maine. As a civil engineer Henry David Thoreau Thatcher helped design the sewerage of Old Town, Maine.




October 6, Saturday: Giacomo Montessor’s opera company, imported from Italy by Columbia University professor Lorenzo Da Ponte, opened New-York’s 1st full season of Italian opera, in the Richmond Hill Theatre at the intersection of Varick and Charlton streets (actress Fanny Kemble attended this opening night).

66. Disambiguation: Benjamin Busey Thatcher (1839-1906) of Bangor was not, but was probably related to, Boston historian and attorney Benjamin Bussey Thatcher (1809-1840), Bowdoin Class of 1826, a representative of the Boston Lyceum who scheduled lectures at Odeon Hall.

1832

1832

 October 8, Monday: In a storm, and a disastrous inundation, at and around Calcutta, [India](#), there was great suffering at Balasore. During this storm the barometer fell from 29.70 to 27.80 in sixteen hours.


At Pittsburgh, [Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#) and [Karl Bodmer](#) embarked on their steamboat journey down the Ohio River.

[Sam Houston](#) arrived at Cantonment Gibson on the Arkansas and Three Forks Rivers.

TEXAS

 October 9, Tuesday: [Sam Houston](#) met with [Washington Irving](#).

TEXAS


 October 11, Thursday: From the log of the lightkeeper on Matinicus Rock: “125 sail in sight.”

Die erste Walpurgisnacht, a cantata for chorus and orchestra by [Felix Mendelssohn](#) to words of [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#), was performed for the initial time, privately, in his family’s home in Berlin.

Der Pole und sein Kind, oder Der Feldwebel vom IV Regiment, a liederspiel by Albert Lortzing to his own words, was performed for the initial time, in Osnabruck.

In France, a stable government was formed in which Marshal Nicolas Jean de Dieu Sout, duc de Dalmatie was first minister (the position had been vacant since May 16th), Victor, 3rd duc de Broglie had the foreign office, Adolphe Thiers had the home department, and [Professor François Pierre Guillaume Guizot](#) had the department of public instruction (his influence would be felt in the radical expansion of public education, for instance in creation of a primary school in each and every [French](#) commune).



 October 12, Friday: At the convention of the National Republican party held in Worcester, Massachusetts, [Daniel Webster](#) orated on the topic of “Executive patronage and removals from office”:⁶⁷



I begin, Sir, with the subject of removals from office for opinion's sake, one of the most signal instances, as I think, of the attempt to extend executive power. This has been a leading measure, a cardinal point, in the course of the administration. It has proceeded, from the first, on a settled proscription for political opinions; and this system it has carried into operation to the full extent of its ability. The President has not only filled all vacancies with his own friends, generally those most distinguished as personal partisans, but he has turned out political opponents, and thus created vacancies, in order that he might fill them with his own friends. I think the number of removals and appointments is said to be two thousand. While the administration and its friends have been attempting to circumscribe and to decry the powers belonging to other branches, it has thus seized into its own hands a patronage most pernicious and corrupting, an authority over men's means of living most tyrannical and odious, and a power to punish free men for political opinions altogether intolerable.

You will remember, Sir, that the Constitution says not one word about the President's power of removal from office. It is a power raised entirely by construction. It is a constructive power, introduced at first to meet cases of extreme public necessity. It has now become coextensive with the executive will, calling for no necessity, requiring no exigency for its exercise; to be employed at all times, without control, without question, without responsibility. When the question of the President's power of removal was debated in the first Congress, those who argued for it limited it to extreme cases. Cases, they said, might arise, in which it would be **absolutely necessary** to remove an officer before the Senate could be assembled. An officer might become insane; he might abscond; and from these and other supposable cases, it was said, the public service might materially suffer if the President could not remove the incumbent. And it was further said, that there was little or no danger of the abuse of the power for party or personal objects. No President, it was thought, would ever commit such an outrage on public opinion. Mr. Madison, who thought the power ought to exist, and to be exercised in cases of high necessity, declared, nevertheless, that if a President should resort to the power when not required by any public exigency, and merely for personal objects, **he would deserve to be impeached**. By a very small majority,—I think, in the Senate, by the casting vote of the Vice-President,—Congress decided in favor of the existence of the power of removal, upon the grounds which I have mentioned; granting the power in a case of clear and absolute necessity, and denying its existence everywhere else.

Mr. President, we should recollect that this question was discussed, and thus decided, when Washington was in the executive chair. Men knew that in his hands the power would not be abused; nor did they conceive it possible that any of his successors could so far depart from his great and bright example, as, by abuse of the power, and by carrying that abuse to its utmost extent, to change the essential character of the executive from that of an impartial guardian and executor of the



laws into that of the chief dispenser of party rewards. Three or four instances of removal occurred in the first twelve years of the government. At the commencement of Mr. Jefferson's administration, he made several others, not without producing much dissatisfaction; so much so, that he thought it expedient to give reasons to the people, in a public paper, for even the limited extent to which he had exercised the power. He rested his justification on particular circumstances and peculiar grounds; which, whether substantial or not, showed, at least, that he did not regard the power of removal as an ordinary power, still less as a mere arbitrary one, to be used as he pleased, for whatever ends he pleased, and without responsibility. As far as I remember, Sir, after the early part of Mr. Jefferson's administration, hardly an instance occurred for near thirty years. If there were any instances, they were few. But at the commencement of the present administration, the precedent of these previous cases was seized on, and a **system**, a regular **plan of government**, a well-considered scheme for the maintenance of party power by the patronage of office, and this patronage to be created by general removal, was adopted, and has been carried into full operation. Indeed, before General Jackson's inauguration, the party put the system into practice. In the last session of Mr. Adams's administration, the friends of General Jackson constituted a majority in the Senate; and nominations, made by Mr. Adams to fill vacancies which had occurred in the ordinary way, were postponed, by this majority, beyond the 3d of March, **for the purpose, openly avowed, of giving the nominations to General Jackson**. A nomination for a judge of the Supreme Court, and many others of less magnitude, were thus disposed of.

And what did we witness, Sir, when the administration actually commenced, in the full exercise of its authority? One universal sweep, one undistinguishing blow, levelled against all who were not of the successful party. No worth, public or private, no service, civil or military, was of power to resist the relentless greediness of proscription. Soldiers of the late war, soldiers of the Revolutionary war, the very contemporaries of the independence of the country, all lost their situations. No office was too high, and none too low; for **office** was the spoil, and "**all the spoils**," it is said, "**belong to the victors**"! If a man holding an office necessary for his daily support had presented himself covered with the scars of wounds received in every battle, from Bunker Hill to Yorktown, these would not have protected him against this reckless rapacity. Nay, Sir, if Warren himself had been among the living, and had possessed any office under government, high or low, he would not have been suffered to hold it a single hour, unless he could show that he had strictly complied with the party statutes, and had put a well-marked party collar round his own neck. Look, Sir, to the case of the late venerable Major Melville. He was a personification of the spirit of 1776, one of the earliest to venture in the cause of liberty. He was of the Tea Party; one of the very first to expose himself to British power. And his whole life was consonant with this, its beginning. Always ardent in the cause of liberty, always a zealous friend to his country, always acting with the party which he supposed cherished the



genuine republican spirit most fervently, always estimable and respectable in private life, he seemed armed against this miserable petty tyranny of party as far as man could be. But he felt its blow, and he fell. He held an office in the custom-house, and had held it for a long course of years; and he was deprived of it, as if unworthy to serve the country which he loved, and for whose liberties, in the vigor of his early manhood, he had thrust himself into the very jaws of its enemies. There was no mistake in the matter. His character, his standing, his Revolutionary services, were all well known; but they were known to no purpose; they weighed not one feather against party pretensions. It cost no pains to remove him; it cost no compunction to wring his aged heart with this retribution from his country for his services, his zeal, and his fidelity. Sir, you will bear witness,⁶⁸ that, when his successor was nominated to the Senate, and the Senate were informed who had been removed to make way for that nomination, its members were struck with horror. They had not conceived the administration to be capable of such a thing; and yet they said, What can **we** do? The man is removed; **we** cannot recall him; we can only act upon the nomination before us. Sir, you and I thought otherwise; and I rejoice that we did think otherwise. We thought it our duty to resist the nomination to fill a vacancy thus created. We thought it our duty to oppose this proscription, when, and where, and as, we constitutionally could. We besought the Senate to go with us, and to take a stand before the country on this great question. We invoked them to try the deliberate sense of the people; to trust themselves before the tribunal of public opinion; to resist at first, to resist at last, to resist always, the introduction of this unsocial, this mischievous, this dangerous, this belligerent principle into the practice of the government.

Mr. President, as far as I know, there is no civilized country on earth, in which, on a change of rulers, there is such an **inquisition for spoil** as we have witnessed in this free republic. The Inaugural Address of 1829 spoke of a **searching operation** of government. The most searching operation, Sir, of the present administration, has been its search for office and place. When, Sir, did any English minister, Whig or Tory, ever make such an inquest? When did he ever go down to low-water mark, to make an ousting of tide-waiters? When did he ever take away the daily bread of weighers, and gaugers, and measurers? When did he ever go into the villages, to disturb the little post-offices, the mail contracts, and every thing else in the remotest degree connected with government? Sir, a British minister who should do this, and should afterwards show his head in a British House of Commons, would be received by a universal hiss.

I have little to say of the selections made to fill vacancies thus created. It is true, however, and it is a natural consequence of the system which has been acted on, that, within the last three years, more nominations have been rejected on the ground of **unfitness**, than in all the preceding forty years of the government. And these nominations, you know, Sir, could not have been rejected but by votes of the President's own friends.

68. Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, President of the Convention, was Mr. Webster's colleague in the Senate at the time referred to.



The cases were too strong to be resisted. Even party attachment could not stand them. In some not a third of the Senate, in others not ten votes, and in others not a single vote, could be obtained; and this for no particular reason known only to the Senate, but on general grounds of the want of character and qualifications; on grounds known to everybody else, as well as to the Senate. All this, Sir, is perfectly natural and consistent. The same party selfishness which drives good men out of office will push bad men in. Political proscription leads necessarily to the filling of offices with incompetent persons, and to a consequent malexecution of official duties. And in my opinion, Sir, this principle of claiming a monopoly of office by the right of conquest, unless the public shall effectually rebuke and restrain it, will entirely change the character of our government. It elevates party above country; it forgets the common weal in the pursuit of personal emolument; it tends to form, it does form, we see that it has formed, a political combination, united by no common principles or opinions among its members, either upon the powers of the government, or the true policy of the country; but held together simply as an association, under the charm of a popular head, seeking to maintain possession of the government by a **vigorous exercise of its patronage**; and for this purpose agitating, and alarming, and distressing social life by the exercise of a tyrannical party proscription. Sir, if this course of things cannot be checked, good men will grow tired of the exercise of political privileges. They will have nothing to do with popular elections. They will see that such elections are but a mere selfish contest for office; and they will abandon the government to the scramble of the bold, the daring, and the desperate.

It seems, Mr. President, to be a peculiar and singular characteristic of the present administration, that it came into power on a cry against abuses, **which did not exist**, and then, as soon as it was in, as if in mockery of the perception and intelligence of the people, **it created those very abuses**, and carried them to a great length. Thus the chief magistrate himself, before he came into the chair, in a formal public paper, denounced the practice of appointing members of Congress to office. He said, that, if that practice continued, **corruption would become the order of the day**; and, as if to fasten and nail down his own consistency to that point, he declared that it was **due to himself to practise what he recommended to others**. Yet, Sir, as soon as he was in power, these fastenings gave way, the nails all flew, and the promised **consistency** remains a striking proof of the manner in which political assurances are sometimes fulfilled. He has already appointed more members of Congress to office than any of his predecessors, in the longest period of administration. Before his time, there was no reason to complain of these appointments. They had not been numerous under any administration. Under this, they have been numerous, and some of them such as may well justify complaint.

Another striking instance of the exhibition of the same characteristics may be found in the sentiments of the Inaugural Address, and in the subsequent practice, on the subject of **interfering with the freedom of elections**. The Inaugural Address declares, that it is necessary to reform abuses which have



brought the patronage of the government into conflict with the freedom of elections. And what has been the subsequent practice? Look to the newspapers; look to the published letters of officers of the government, advising, exhorting, soliciting, friends and partisans to greater exertions in the cause of the party; see all done, everywhere, which patronage and power can do, to affect, not only elections in the general government, but also in every State government, and then say how well **this** promise of reforming abuses has been kept. At what former period, under what former administration, did public officers of the United States thus interfere in elections? Certainly, Sir, never. In this respect, then, as well as in others, that which was not true as a charge against previous administrations would have been true, if it had assumed the form of a prophecy respecting the acts of the present.

But there is another attempt to grasp and to wield a power over public opinion, of a still more daring character, and far more dangerous effects.

In all popular governments, a FREE PRESS is the most important of all agents and instruments. It not only expresses public opinion, but, to a very great degree, it contributes to form that opinion. It is an engine for good or for evil, as it may be directed; but an engine of which nothing can resist the force. The conductors of the press, in popular governments, occupy a place, in the social and political system, of the very highest consequence. They wear the character of public instructors. Their daily labors bear directly on the intelligence, the morals, the taste, and the public spirit of the country. Not only are they journalists, recording political occurrences, but they discuss principles, they comment on measures, they canvass characters; they hold a power over the reputation, the feelings, the happiness of individuals. The public ear is always open to their addresses, the public sympathy easily made responsive to their sentiments. It is indeed, Sir, a distinction of high honor, that theirs is the only profession expressly protected and guarded by constitutional enactments. Their employment soars so high, in its general consequences it is so intimately connected with the public happiness, that its security is provided for by the fundamental law. While it acts in a manner worthy of this distinction, the press is a fountain of light, and a source of gladdening warmth. It instructs the public mind, and animates the spirit of patriotism. Its loud voice suppresses every thing which would raise itself against the public liberty; and its blasting rebuke causes incipient despotism to perish in the bud.

But remember, Sir, that these are the attributes of a FREE press only. And is a press that is purchased or pensioned more free than a press that is fettered? Can the people look for truths to partial sources, whether rendered partial through fear or through favor? Why shall not a manacled press be trusted with the maintenance and defence of popular rights? Because it is supposed to be under the influence of a power which may prove greater than the love of truth. Such a press may screen abuses in government, or be silent. It may fear to speak. And may it not fear to speak, too, when its conductors, if they speak in any but one way, may lose their means of livelihood? Is



dependence on government for bread no temptation to screen its abuses? Will the press always speak the truth, when the truth, if spoken, may be the means of silencing it for the future? Is the truth in no danger, is the watchman under no temptation, when he can neither proclaim the approach of national evils, nor seem to descry them, without the loss of his place?

Mr. President, an open attempt to secure the aid and friendship of the public press, by bestowing the emoluments of office on its active conductors, seems to me, of every thing we have witnessed, to be the most reprehensible. It degrades both the government and the press. As far as its natural effect extends, it turns the palladium of liberty into an engine of party. It brings the agency, activity, energy, and patronage of government all to bear, with united force, on the means of general intelligence, and on the adoption or rejection of political opinions. It so completely perverts the true object of government, it so entirely revolutionizes our whole system, that the chief business of those in power is directed rather to the propagation of opinions favorable to themselves, than to the execution of the laws. This propagation of opinions, through the press, becomes the main administrative duty. Some fifty or sixty editors of leading journals have been appointed to office by the present executive. A stand has been made against this proceeding, in the Senate, with partial success; but, by means of appointments which do not come before the Senate, or other means, the number has been carried to the extent I have mentioned. Certainly, Sir, the editors of the public journals are not to be disfranchised. Certainly they are fair candidates, either for popular elections, or a just participation in office. Certainly they reckon in their number some of the first geniuses, the best scholars, and the most honest and well-principled men in the country. But the complaint is against the **system**, against the **practice**, against the undisguised attempt to secure the favor of the press by means addressed to its pecuniary interest, and these means, too, drawn from the public treasury, being no other than the appointed compensations for the performance of official duties. Sir, the press itself should resent this. Its own character for purity and independence is at stake. It should resist a connection rendering it obnoxious to so many imputations. It should point to its honorable denomination in our constitutions of government, and it should maintain the character, there ascribed to it, of a FREE PRESS. There can, Sir, be no objection to the appointment of an editor to office, if he is the fittest man. There can be no objection to considering the services which, in that or in any other capacity, he may have rendered his country. He may have done much to maintain her rights against foreign aggression, and her character against insult. He may have honored, as well as defended her; and may, therefore, be justly regarded and selected, in the choice of faithful public agents. But the ground of complaint is, that the aiding, by the press, of the election of an individual, is rewarded, by that same individual, with the gift of moneyed offices. Men are turned out of office, and others put in, and receive salaries from the public treasury, on the ground, either openly avowed or falsely denied, that they have rendered service in the election of the very



individual who makes this removal and makes this appointment. Every man, Sir, must see that this is a vital stab at the purity of the press. It not only assails its independence, by addressing sinister motives to it, but it furnishes from the public treasury the means of exciting these motives. It extends the executive power over the press in a most daring manner. It operates to give a direction to opinion, not favorable to the government, in the aggregate; not favorable to the Constitution and laws; not favorable to the legislature; but favorable to the executive alone. The consequence often is, just what might be looked for, that the portion of the press thus made fast to the executive interest denounces Congress, denounces the judiciary, complains of the laws, and quarrels with the Constitution. This exercise of the right of appointment to this end is an augmentation, and a vast one, of the executive power, singly and alone. It uses that power strongly against all other branches of the government, and it uses it strongly, too, for any struggle which it may be called on to make with the public opinion of the country. Mr. President, I will quit this topic. There is much in it, in my judgment, affecting, not only the purity and independence of the press, but also the character and honor, the peace and security, of the government. I leave it, in all its bearings, to the consideration of the people.

Mr. Webster also spoke, on this occasion, on the topic of "Executive usurpation":

Mr. President, the executive has not only used these unaccustomed means to prevent the passage of laws, but it has also refused to enforce the execution of laws actually passed. An eminent instance of this is found in the course adopted relative to the Indian intercourse law of 1802. Upon being applied to, in behalf of the MISSIONARIES, to execute that law, for their relief and protection, the President replied, that **the State of Georgia having extended her laws over the Indian territory, the laws of Congress had thereby been superseded.** This is the substance of his answer, as communicated through the Secretary of War. He holds, then, that the law of the State is paramount to the law of Congress. The Supreme Court has adjudged this act of Georgia to be void, as being repugnant to a constitutional law of the United States. But the President pays no more regard to this decision than to the act of Congress itself. The missionaries remain in prison, held there by a condemnation under a law of a State which the supreme judicial tribunal has pronounced to be null and void. The Supreme Court have decided that the act of Congress is constitutional; that it is a binding statute; that it has the same force as other laws, and is as much entitled to be obeyed and executed as other laws. The President, on the contrary, declares that the law of Congress has been superseded by the law of the State, and therefore he will not carry its provisions into effect. Now we know, Sir, that the Constitution of the United States declares, that that Constitution, and all acts of Congress passed in pursuance of it, shall be the supreme law of the land, any thing in any State law to the contrary notwithstanding. This would seem to be a plain case, then, in which the law should be executed. It has been solemnly decided to be in actual force,



by the highest judicial authority; its execution is demanded for the relief of free citizens, now suffering the pains of unjust and unlawful imprisonment; yet the President refuses to execute it.

In the case of the Chicago Road, some sessions ago, the President approved the bill, but accompanied his approval by a message, saying how far he deemed it a proper law, and how far, therefore, it ought to be carried into execution.

In the case of the harbor bill of the late session, being applied to by a member of Congress for directions for carrying parts of the law into effect, he declined giving them, and made a distinction between such parts of the law as he should cause to be executed, and such as he should not; and his right to make this distinction has been openly maintained, by those who habitually defend his measures. Indeed, Sir, these, and other instances of liberties taken with plain statute laws, flow naturally from the principles expressly avowed by the President, under his own hand. In that important document, Sir, upon which it seems to be his fate to stand or to fall before the American people, the veto message, he holds the following language: "Each public officer who takes an oath to support the Constitution, swears that he will support it as he understands it, and not as it is understood by others." Mr. President, the general adoption of the sentiments expressed in this sentence would dissolve our government. It would raise every man's private opinions into a standard for his own conduct; and there certainly is, there can be, no government, where every man is to judge for himself of his own rights and his own obligations. Where every one is his own arbiter, force, and not law, is the governing power. He who may judge for himself, and decide for himself, must execute his own decisions; and this is the law of force. I confess, Sir, it strikes me with astonishment, that so wild, so disorganizing, a sentiment should be uttered by a President of the United States. I should think it must have escaped from its author through want of reflection, or from the habit of little reflection on such subjects, if I could suppose it possible, that, on a question exciting so much public attention, and of so much national importance, any such extraordinary doctrine could find its way, through inadvertence, into a formal and solemn public act. Standing as it does, it affirms a proposition which would effectually repeal all constitutional and all legal obligations. The Constitution declares, that every public officer, in the State governments as well as in the general government, shall take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States. This is all. Would it not have cast an air of ridicule on the whole provision, if the Constitution had gone on to add the words, "as he understands it"? What could come nearer to a solemn farce, than to bind a man by oath, and still leave him to be his own interpreter of his own obligation? Sir, those who are to execute the laws have no more a license to construe them for themselves, than those whose only duty is to obey them. Public officers are bound to support the Constitution; private citizens are bound to obey it; and there is no more indulgence granted to the public officer to support the Constitution only **as he understands it**, than to a private citizen to obey it only as he understands it, and what is true of the Constitution, in this



respect, is equally true of any law. Laws are to be executed, and to be obeyed, not as individuals may interpret them, but according to public, authoritative interpretation and adjudication. The sentiment of the message would abrogate the obligation of the whole criminal code. If every man is to judge of the Constitution and the laws for himself, if he is to obey and support them only as he may say he understands them, a revolution, I think, would take place in the administration of justice; and discussions about the law of treason, murder, and arson should be addressed, not to the judicial bench, but to those who might stand charged with such offences. The object of discussion should be, if we run out this notion to its natural extent, to enlighten the culprit himself how he ought to understand the law.

Mr. President, how is it possible that a sentiment so wild, and so dangerous, so encouraging to all who feel a desire to oppose the laws, and to impair the Constitution, should have been uttered by the President of the United States at this eventful and critical moment? Are we not threatened with dissolution of the Union? Are we not told that the laws of the government shall be openly and directly resisted? Is not the whole country looking, with the utmost anxiety, to what may be the result of these threatened courses? And at this very moment, so full of peril to the state, the chief magistrate puts forth opinions and sentiments as truly subversive of all government, as absolutely in conflict with the authority of the Constitution, as the wildest theories of nullification. Mr. President, I have very little regard for the law, or the logic, of nullification. But there is not an individual in its ranks, capable of putting two ideas together, who, if you will grant him the principles of the veto message, cannot defend all that nullification has ever threatened.

To make this assertion good, Sir, let us see how the case stands. The Legislature of South Carolina, it is said, will nullify the late revenue or tariff law, because, **they say**, it is not warranted by the Constitution of the United States, **as they understand the Constitution**. They, as well as the President of the United States, have sworn to support the Constitution. Both he and they have taken the same oath, in the same words. Now, Sir, since he claims the right to interpret the Constitution as he pleases, how can he deny the same right to them? Is his oath less stringent than theirs? Has he a prerogative of dispensation which they do not possess? How can he answer them, when they tell him, that the revenue laws are unconstitutional, **as they understand the Constitution**, and that therefore they will nullify them? Will he reply to them, according to the doctrines of his annual message in 1830, that **precedent** has settled the question, if it was ever doubtful? They will answer him in his own words in the veto message, that, in such a case, **precedent** is not binding. Will he say to them, that the revenue law is a law of Congress, which must be executed until it shall be declared void? They will answer him, that, in other cases, he has himself refused to execute laws of Congress which had not been declared void, but which had been, on the contrary,



declared valid. Will he urge the force of judicial decisions? They will answer, that he himself does not admit the binding obligation of such decisions. Sir, the President of the United States is of opinion, that an individual, called on to execute a law, may himself judge of its constitutional validity. Does nullification teach any thing more revolutionary than that? The President is of opinion, that judicial interpretations of the Constitution and the laws do not bind the consciences, and ought not to bind the conduct, of men. Is nullification at all more disorganizing than that? The President is of opinion, that every officer is bound to support the Constitution only according to what ought to be, in his private opinion, its construction. Has nullification, in its wildest flight, ever reached to an extravagance like that? No, Sir, never. The doctrine of nullification, in my judgment a most false, dangerous, and revolutionary doctrine, is this: that **the State**, or **a State**, may declare the extent of the obligations which its citizens are under to the United States; in other words, that a State, by State laws and State judicatures, may conclusively construe the Constitution for its own citizens. But that every individual may construe it for himself is a refinement on the theory of resistance to constitutional power, a sublimation of the right of being disloyal to the Union, a free charter for the elevation of private opinion above the authority of the fundamental law of the state, such as was never presented to the public view, and the public astonishment, even by nullification itself. Its first appearance is in the veto message. Melancholy, lamentable, indeed, Sir, is our condition, when, at a moment of serious danger and wide-spread alarm, such sentiments are found to proceed from the chief magistrate of the government. Sir, I cannot feel that the Constitution is safe in such hands. I cannot feel that the present administration is its fit and proper guardian.

But let me ask, Sir, what evidence there is, that the President is himself opposed to the doctrines of nullification: I do not say to the political party which now pushes these doctrines, but to the doctrines themselves. Has he anywhere rebuked them? Has he anywhere discouraged them? Has his influence been exerted to inspire respect for the Constitution, and to produce obedience to the laws? Has he followed the bright example of his predecessors? Has he held fast by the institutions of the country? Has he summoned the good and the wise around him? Has he admonished the country that the Union is in danger, and called on all the patriotic to come out in its support? Alas! Sir, we have seen nothing, nothing, of all this.

Mr. President, I shall not discuss the doctrine of nullification. I am sure it can have no friends here. Gloss it and disguise it as we may, it is a pretence incompatible with the authority of the Constitution. If direct separation be not its only mode of operation, separation is, nevertheless, its direct consequence. That a State may nullify a law of the Union, and still remain **in** the Union; that she may have Senators and Representatives in the government, and yet be at liberty to disobey and resist that government; that she may partake in the common councils, and yet not be bound by their results; that she



may control a law of Congress, so that it shall be one thing with her, while it is another thing with the rest of the States;— all these propositions seem to me so absolutely at war with common sense and reason, that I do not understand how any intelligent person can yield the slightest assent to them. Nullification, it is in vain to attempt to conceal it, is dissolution; it is dismemberment; it is the breaking up of the Union. If it shall practically succeed in any one State, from that moment there are twenty-four States in the Union no longer. Now, Sir, I think it exceedingly probable that the President may come to an open rupture with that portion of his original party which now constitutes what is called the Nullification party. I think it likely he will oppose the proceedings of that party, if they shall adopt measures coming directly in conflict with the laws of the United States. But how will he oppose? What will be his course of remedy? Sir, I wish to call the attention of the Convention, and of the people, earnestly to this question,— How will the President attempt to put down nullification, if he shall attempt it at all?

Sir, for one, I protest in advance against such remedies as I have heard hinted. The administration itself keeps a profound silence, but its friends have spoken for it. We are told, Sir, that the President will immediately employ the military force, and at once blockade Charleston! A military remedy, a remedy by direct belligerent operation, has been thus suggested, and nothing else has been suggested, as the intended means of preserving the Union. Sir, there is no little reason to think, that this suggestion is true. We cannot be altogether unmindful of the past, and therefore we cannot be altogether unapprehensive for the future. For one, Sir, I raise my voice beforehand against the unauthorized employment of military power, and against superseding the authority of the laws, by an armed force, under pretence of putting down nullification. The President has no authority to blockade Charleston; the President has no authority to employ military force, till he shall be duly required so to do, by law, and by the civil authorities. His duty is to cause the laws to be executed. His duty is to support the civil authority. His duty is, if the laws be resisted, to employ the military force of the country, if necessary, for their support and execution; but to do all this in compliance only with law, and with decisions of the tribunals. If, by any ingenious devices, those who resist the laws escape from the reach of judicial authority, as it is now provided to be exercised, it is entirely competent to Congress to make such new provisions as the exigency of the case may demand. These provisions undoubtedly would be made. With a constitutional and efficient head of the government, with an administration really and truly in favor of the Constitution, the country can grapple with nullification. By the force of reason, by the progress of enlightened opinion, by the natural, genuine patriotism of the country, and by the steady and well-sustained operations of law, the progress of disorganization may be successfully checked, and the Union maintained. Let it be remembered, that, where nullification is most powerful, it is not unopposed. Let it be



remembered, that they who would break up the Union by force have to march toward that object through thick ranks of as brave and good men as the country can show,—men strong in character, strong in intelligence, strong in the purity of their own motives, and ready, always ready, to sacrifice their fortunes and their lives to the preservation of the constitutional union of the States. If we can relieve the country from an administration which denies to the Constitution those powers which are the breath of its life; if we can place the government in the hands of its friends; if we can secure it against the dangers of irregular and unlawful military force; if it can be under the lead of an administration whose moderation, firmness, and wisdom shall inspire confidence and command respect,—we may yet surmount the dangers, numerous and formidable as they are, which surround us.

Sir, I see little prospect of overcoming these dangers without a change of men. After all that has passed, the re-election of the present executive will give the national sanction to sentiments and to measures which will effectually change the government; which, in short, must destroy the government. If the President be re-elected, with concurrent and co-operating majorities in both houses of Congress, I do not see, that, in four years more, all the power which is suffered to remain in the government will not be held by the executive hand. Nullification will proceed, or will be put down by a power as unconstitutional as itself. The revenues will be managed by a treasury bank. The use of the veto will be considered as sanctioned by the public voice. The Senate, if not "cut down," will be bound down, and, the President commanding the army and the navy, and holding all places of trust to be party property, what will then be left, Sir, for constitutional reliance?

Sir, we have been accustomed to venerate the judiciary, and to repose hopes of safety on that branch of the government. But let us not deceive ourselves. The judicial power cannot stand for a long time against the executive power. The judges, it is true, hold their places by an independent tenure; but they are mortal. That which is the common lot of humanity must make it necessary to renew the benches of justice. And how will they be filled? Doubtless, Sir, they will be filled by judges agreeing with the President in his constitutional opinions. If the court is felt as an obstacle, the first opportunity and every opportunity will certainly be embraced to give it less and less the character of an obstacle. Sir, without pursuing these suggestions, I only say that the country must prepare itself for any change in the judicial department such as it shall deliberately sanction in other departments.


But, Sir, what is the prospect of change? Is there any hope that the national sentiment will recover its accustomed tone, and restore to the government a just and efficient administration? Sir, if there be something of doubt on this point, there is also something, perhaps much, of hope. The popularity of the present chief magistrate, springing from causes not connected with his administration of the government, has been great. Public gratitude for military service has remained fast to him, in





defiance of many things in his civil administration calculated to weaken its hold. At length there are indications, not to be mistaken, of new sentiments and new impressions. At length, a conviction of danger to important interests, and to the security of the government, has made its lodgement in the public mind. At length, public sentiment begins to have its free course and to produce its just effects. I fully believe, Sir, that a great majority of the nation desire a change in the administration; and that it will be difficult for party organization or party denunciation to suppress the effective utterance of that general wish. There are unhappy differences, it is true, about the fit person to be successor to the present incumbent in the chief magistracy; and it is possible that this disunion may, in the end, defeat the will of the majority. But so far as we agree together, let us act together. Wherever our sentiments concur, let our hands co-operate. If we cannot at present agree who should be President, we are at least agreed who ought not to be. I fully believe, Sir, that gratifying intelligence is already on the wing. While we are yet deliberating in Massachusetts, Pennsylvania is voting. This week, she elects her members to the next Congress. I doubt not the result of that election will show an important change in public sentiment in that State; nor can I doubt that the great States adjoining her, holding similar constitutional principles and having similar interests, will feel the impulse of the same causes which affect her. The people of the United States, by a countless majority, are attached to the Constitution. If they shall be convinced that it is in danger, they will come to its rescue, and will save it. It cannot be destroyed, even now, if THEY will undertake its guardianship and protection.

But suppose, Sir, there was less hope than there is, would that consideration weaken the force of our obligations? Are we at a post which we are at liberty to desert when it becomes difficult to hold it? May we fly at the approach of danger? Does our fidelity to the Constitution require no more of us than to enjoy its blessings, to bask in the prosperity which it has shed around us and our fathers? and are we at liberty to abandon it in the hour of its peril, or to make for it but a faint and heartless struggle, for the want of encouragement and the want of hope? Sir, if no State come to our succor, if everywhere else the contest should be given up, here let it be protracted to the last moment. Here, where the first blood of the Revolution was shed, let the last effort be made for that which is the greatest blessing obtained by the Revolution, a free and united government. Sir, in our endeavors to maintain our existing forms of government, we are acting not for ourselves alone, but for the great cause of constitutional liberty all over the globe. We are trustees holding a sacred treasure, in which all the lovers of freedom have a stake. Not only in revolutionized France, where there are no longer subjects, where the monarch can no longer say, I am the state; not only in reformed England, where our principles, our institutions, our practice of free government, are now daily quoted and commended; but in the depths of Germany, also, and among the desolated fields and the still smoking ashes of Poland, prayers are uttered for the preservation of our union and happiness. We are surrounded, Sir,

by a cloud of witnesses. The gaze of the sons of liberty, everywhere, is upon us, anxiously, intently, upon us. They may see us fall in the struggle for our Constitution and government, but Heaven forbid that they should see us recreant. At least, Sir, let the star of Massachusetts be the last which shall be seen to fall from heaven, and to plunge into the utter darkness of disunion. Let her shrink back, let her hold others back if she can, at any rate, let her keep herself back, from this gulf, full at once of fire and of blackness; yes, Sir, as far as human foresight can scan, or human imagination fathom, full of the fire and the blood of civil war, and of the thick darkness of general political disgrace, ignominy, and ruin. Though the worst may happen that can happen, and though she may not be able to prevent the catastrophe, yet let her maintain her own integrity, her own high honor, her own unwavering fidelity, so that with respect and decency, though with a broken and a bleeding heart, she may pay the last tribute to a glorious, departed, free Constitution.

 October 14, Sunday: The Kingdom of the Two Sicilies agreed to pay compensation to the United States for injuries occurring during the rule of Joachim Murat. The presence of US warships helped smooth the negotiations.


 October 15, Monday: *La medecine sans medecin*, an opera comique by Ferdinand Herold to words of Scribe and Bayard, was performed for the initial time, in the Theatre de la Bourse, Paris.


 October 18, Thursday: At about midnight, [Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#) and [Karl Bodmer](#) disembarked from their Ohio River steamboat at Mount Vernon, Indiana.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

2nd day [sic] 18th of 10 M 1832 / My wife having in good measure recovered from her late illness - Went in the Steam Boat President to [Newport](#). - On my return to the Institution stoped at the Post Office & found an agreeable letter from John, & on my way from thence, met our fr Mary B Allen, who had just returned from [Nantucket](#) where she had been for some Months to take care of her Aged Mother. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 19, Friday: [Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#) and [Karl Bodmer](#) made their way from Mount Vernon, Indiana to New Harmony.

 October 20, Saturday: Jean Louis Joseph Lebeau replaced Albert Joseph Goblet d'Alviella as head of government for Belgium.


 October 22, Monday: There was a large storm in the China Seas.

 October 24, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 24 of 10 M / We attended Moy [Monthly] meeting at [Smithfield](#), which was pretty well attended - Wm Almy in a Short testimony in the first Meeting & the buisness of the last well conducted

We had a pleasant ride & I had many instructive reflections as we were riding along the road. - The variagated appearance of the forest was beautiful. - & not less interesting than when the products of Nature are in their strength & glory - An Aged man if he walks consistently & in the Truth retains a beauty which all good folks admire & the wicked revere

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 October 25, Thursday: A decree of Louis-Philippe established the *Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques*, numbering 30 members, divided into five sections: Philosophy, Jurisprudence, Political Economy, History, and Moral Philosophy.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

5th day 25 of 10 M 1832 / Today is our Moy [Monthly] Meeting at [Rhode Island](#) - I feel much for & about my dear home Meeting - but I do not see how I can at present - contribute much for its help.

What a change there is in it since my time, but the weight always fell on a few, & I believe in preportion to the Numbers that are now there & the number that was there 30 & 40 Years ago, the solid weight is not greatly diminished.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 26, Friday: Treaty between the US federal government and the Potawatami. The treaty was, as per usual, entered into in good faith.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 26 of 10 M 1832 / My mind was seriously affected on reading in the [Newport](#) Paper recd this evening, the Decease of my cousin Sarah Tew Aged 47 Years - She died in [New Bedford](#) on 7th day last the 20 inst & was interd at Newport on the 22nd Her Mother was daughter of John Wanton, who was the son of the late Gov John Wanton, & a near relation of my Mothers - Her Father was Latham Thurston, & I well remember both her Father & her Mother -Latham Thurston was a near blood relation of my Mothers. -Sarah with her Mother used to visit at our house when I was a boy, & tho' She was not a member was a diligent attender of Our Meetings when a Girl, & after her widowhood, & from her relationship & acquaintance which subsisted, I felt a nearness

for her. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ October 28: By a vote of 34 to 25, the 2d Unitarian Church of Boston accepted the resignation of their assistant pastor, the [Reverend Ralph Waldo Emerson](#), and then by a vote of 30 to 20 generously allowed him to continue to receive his stipend through the months of November and December.

The Reverend Elijah Demond was dismissed as the pastor of the Congregational Church at Lincoln, Massachusetts.

→ October 31, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 31st of 10th M 1832 / We rode this Mornng to Somerset & attended the Select Quarterly Meeting
In the Afternoon I called to visit Daniel Brayton & spent the rest of the time at Nathan Chases & we lodged there. – 5th day
Our meeting was a good one Wm Almy, Lindley M Hoag & several others had religious service in the First Meeting - In the last we were obstructed for some time in the progress of our buisness by a man who pretended to have a right to set in Meeting under pretence of an appeal from the decision of [Providence](#) Moy [Monthly] Meeting in disowning him – Afterwards the buisness was proceeded in with weight - & the appointment of Henry Gould to the Station of an Elder by R I Moy [Monthly] Meeting was united with, perhaps as fully as any appointment of the kind, within my recollection - we Dined at Nathan Chases & returned to [Providence](#) before it was quite dark in the evening –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

NOVEMBER

→ November: Thompson Island in Boston Harbor was purchased as the site of a 140-acre Farm School that would house and train Boston's orphans, bastards, and paupers who were between the ages of 6 and 18 and without protection, and yet could not be found guilty of any crime and therefore could not be confined with adult criminals in the House of Reformation. Charles Bulfinch was retained to design a building to house approximately 100 of the little agriculturalists, who would grow their own food and wear blue uniforms.



➡ November: The [St. Helena](#) Railway Co. sold the inclined plane known as “Jacob’s Ladder” to the East India Company for £882.50.

The American Colonization Society made its studied response to the accusations [William Lloyd Garrison](#) had been publishing against it:

“It is not right that men should possess that freedom, for which they are entirely unprepared, which can only prove injurious to themselves and others.”

➡ November: Andrew Jackson, Democrat, was elected President.



➡ November: [Dr. Augustus Addison Gould](#)’s “Observations on Poisoning by Arsenic in Two Cases” appeared in the [Medical Magazine](#).

➡ November 4, Sunday: Gaetano Donizetti’s tragedia lirica Sancia di Castiglia to words of Salatino was performed for the initial time, in Teatro San Carlo, Naples. It received a warm reception but would soon disappear.

Symphony no.4 “Die Weihe der Tone” by Louis Spohr was performed for the initial time, in Kassel.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 4th of 11th M / My wife was unexpectedly called to [Newport](#) today to attend the Court of Probate tomorrow as one of the witnesses to Joseph Wilburs Will

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ November 5, Monday: The Philharmonic Society of London commissions [Felix Mendelssohn](#) to compose “a symphony, an overture, and a vocal composition.”


Over the last twelve days, 6,000 people had died in New Orleans of the Asiatic cholera.

 November 6, Tuesday: [Robert Schumann](#) wrote to his mother, "I have become fully resigned and consider my hand incurable." His loss of one hand was attributed either to a device intended to strengthen his hand or to mercury poisoning which was part of a treatment for syphilis.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*3rd day she returned finding our connections all well & leaving them so –
Our [School](#) is filling up fast, scholars come in every day*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 November 7, Wednesday: After a month-long trip from Italy to La Cote-St.-Andre and a stay of five months with his family, [Hector Berlioz](#) once again reached Paris.

After a failed insurrection attempting to place her son on the French throne, Caroline de Bourbon was arrested in Nantes.


Andrew Dickson White was born.

 November 8, Thursday: [Hector Berlioz](#) learned that Harriet Smithson was residing in Paris and would very soon be appearing in English plays.


There was a large storm in the China Seas.

 November 10, Saturday: While on one of his [phrenology](#) lecture tours, Johann Gaspar Spurzheim died of [typhoid fever](#) in [Boston](#), Massachusetts.

The Wilderness and the Solitary Place, an anthem by cathedral organist Samuel Sebastian Wesley, was performed for the initial time, during ceremonies for the opening of the rebuilt Hereford Cathedral.

 November 14, Wednesday: The world's 1st street car, in New-York. The New-York and Harlem Railroad began service, heralding the start of the city's rapid mass transit. Two horse-drawn rail cars were to be expected every 15 minutes between 14th Street and Prince Street, along the Bowery. The fare would be 12 cents in each direction (although this date marked the "opening of the enterprise," the initial streetcar would not actually make its initial passage carrying paying passengers until November 26th).

The final surviving signer of the [Declaration of Independence](#), Charles Carroll, died at his home in [Maryland](#) a the age of 95.

 November 15, Thursday: [Jean-Baptiste Say](#) died in Paris.

Symphony no.5 "Reformation" by [Felix Mendelssohn](#), originally intended for the 400th anniversary of the Augsburg Confession, was performed for the initial time, in Berlin.

1832

1832



November 16, Friday: As of the 29th anniversary of his ordination in 1803, the [Reverend Wilkes Allen](#) requested release as minister at Chelmsford. He was short and thick-set, and in his mature years had become bald. A grandson would report that “He was grave and dignified, as was usual with persons of such authority as the country parson of those days. I have been told that he was a rather dull preacher; but I suspect that this also was usual, when ministers were settled for life, and in the lack of books and intellectual society and the pressure of many cares and duties, were likely to become intellectually rusty.” Mary Morrill Allen had inherited considerable property, and the couple would spend their later years on a pleasant small farm in what is now North Andover, Massachusetts, participating in choir singing.



November 17, Saturday: The Reverend [Charles Follen](#) delivered the oration at the grand society funeral of Dr. Johann Gaspar Spurzheim, coiner of the term “[phrenology](#),” whose death due to [typhoid fever](#) in [Boston](#) had sadly cut short an American lecture tour.




Tomb of Spurzheim, at Mount Auburn.


THE FUNERAL ORATION



1832


1832


 November 18, Sunday: The 1st movement of [Robert Schumann](#)'s Symphony in g minor was performed for the initial time, in Zwickau. The symphony was not a success but Clara Wieck, on the same program, decidedly was.

 November 19, Monday: The 1st of 7 attempts on the life of French King Louis-Philippe took place on the Pont Royal, when law student Louis Bergeron fired a shot at the monarch and missed.

 November 21, Wednesday: [Boston](#)'s Old State House on State Street was partly consumed by fire.

Founding of Wabash College.

 November 23, Friday: *Old Ironsides*, built by the M.W. Baldwin Company of Philadelphia, made a successful run.

 November 24, Saturday: The South Carolina Ordinance of Nullification, nullifying federal tariff enactments.

READ THE FULL TEXT

The Philadelphia Chronicle reported that “The locomotive engine build by our townsman, M. W. Baldwin, has proved highly successful.” It appears, however, that the truth is not that simple. The previous day’s successful run was not the first time *Old Ironsides* had been on the rails. It was merely the first time it had been on the rails, when it had not given up and needed to be pushed along by it crew, and when its crew had not needed to steal wood from farm fences to keep it going. It had managed to cover 3 miles, all the way out to the Union Tavern, and then back 3 miles to town, without once breaking down, and without even a halt except to reverse direction. The railroad announced a regular passenger schedule, and indicated that the steam engine would be used on the days that were likely to be fair, and to avoid getting the engine wet, horses would still be employed during periods of rain or snow.⁶⁹

⁶⁹And then *Old Ironsides* proceeded to work for the next two decades and more. In 1833 *Old Ironsides* would be officially clocked, on a measured one mile stretch of good solid track, at 58 seconds. I don’t know whether that track was “level” meaning horizontal, or downhill “level” meaning without bumps and curves. The directors of the railroad voted to award the builder, Mathias W. Baldwin, \$3,500.⁰⁰ of the \$4,000.⁰⁰ they had pledged, on grounds that they weren’t completely satisfied. They had asked for a five-ton locomotive and he had built them a seven-ton locomotive. Mr. E.L. Miller of the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company journeyed to Philadelphia PA and contracted with this M.W. Baldwin whose locomotives weren’t good enough, to construct a new locomotive that was better, even better than the British ones – and it was to be named the *E.L. Miller*.



Desiring to complete long runs on its 135-mile track after the fall of night, the South Carolina Canal & Railroad Company began to push two small flatcars in front of the locomotive, with the floor of the leading car covered with sand, and with a bonfire of pitch pine burning on top of this sand. I'm not sure whether the intent was for the engineer to see ahead along the tracks, or to make the train more visible to people walking along the tracks, or both.⁷⁰

After a bad crossing accident in England on the Leicester & Swannington railroad line, engineers began piecemeal to add what was known as a "steam trumpet" to their locomotives. Such a whistle had first been used on stationary engines in England. It did not produce a sound anything like the tones to which we are now accustomed, but a sound that was high, pure, shrill, and harsh. This hostile warning caused no nostalgia and possessing no overtones of wanderlust. Thus [Henry Thoreau](#) would note at [Walden Pond](#), that the whistle of the locomotive penetrated his woods summer and winter, sounding like the scream of a hawk sailing over some farmer's yard as the engine shouted its warning to get off the track.

[TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS](#)

The first locomotive to provide shelter for the engine crew was the *Samuel P. Ingraham* bought by the Beaver Meadow Railroad. Cabs would not become standard equipment for several years, and were initially unpopular with passengers as the cab structure prevented the passengers from being able to watch the water gauge on the boiler. The mythos of this was that, so long as the passengers could observe the meniscus inside the glass tube, the boiler was not going to explode and scald them to death or cut them to pieces with its cast iron shrapnel. However unpopular engine cabs were with the customers, and however late they came to be incorporated into the engine design, we know that in New England winters it was common for members of the crew to lose fingers, toes, noses, ears to frostbite despite the intense radiant heat coming back from the firebox and boiler, and that it was common for these men to knock together various kinds of wind-shielding structures to make their winter ride endurable.



November 25, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 25th of 11 M 1832 / Our Morning Meeting was silent - Wm Almy Preached in the Afternoon an admirable Sermon & Hannah Robinson Suppliated for us in a manner which satisfied me that she was Authorized & qualified for the Occasion. - I have seldom for years Written so little in my diary as of late perhaps it would be better to write more, but as my life is pretty much one thing over & over, I sometimes am discouraged about it- I however may now insert that many trials in a small way await me, & I am satisfied that I do not always manage them in the Most Wisdom, but feel consciosus of trying in the general to do as well as I can

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)

70. We don't know when the first headlight was added to a locomotive. We only know that night travel was at first uncommon, and that the first headlight was used prior to 1837 because the *Alert* was constructed in that year with an approximation of a headlight as original equipment.



1832

1832



November 26, Monday: Public streetcar service began in New-York (drawn of course by horses). The fare would be 12½ cents.

[Harriet Livermore](#) considered the native American tribes to be the Lost Tribes of Israel. With the intention of leading them back to Palestine and thus producing the long-awaited [Apocalypse](#), she ventured into the Arkansas River within the Kansas territory on this day aboard the steamboat *Volant*, Captain Charles Kelley:

My theory "wild" I shall repeat,
Thus named by some of you,
That quickly the Shiloh's sacred feet,
Will stand upon Olivet's mount elect;
And his ancient tribes review,
Yea, "Juda's Lion is a thief" will come,
And the earth's disordered fabric overturn,
Renew it, Eden to millennial bloom.

This lady evangelist would soon find herself being summarily escorted back to civilization by officials of the federal Bureau of Indian Affairs.



November 29, Thursday: Adolf von Henselt made his official public debut in München, to great success.

Francisco Cea Bermudez replaced Jose Cafranga Costilla as First Secretary of State of Spain.

The 2d Alcott daughter, [Louisa May Alcott](#), was born to [Abba Alcott](#) in the Germantown suburb of Philadelphia, on her father [Bronson Alcott](#)'s birthday.

NOTE: May = Maies = Mayes, probably of Portuguese Jewish origin. This infant inherited the dark eyes and hair, and swarthy vivacious Mediterranean look, of this branch of the family through her mother, who was also dark complected:

Anna is an Alcott. Louisa is a true blue May, or rather **brown**.


THE ALCOTT FAMILY

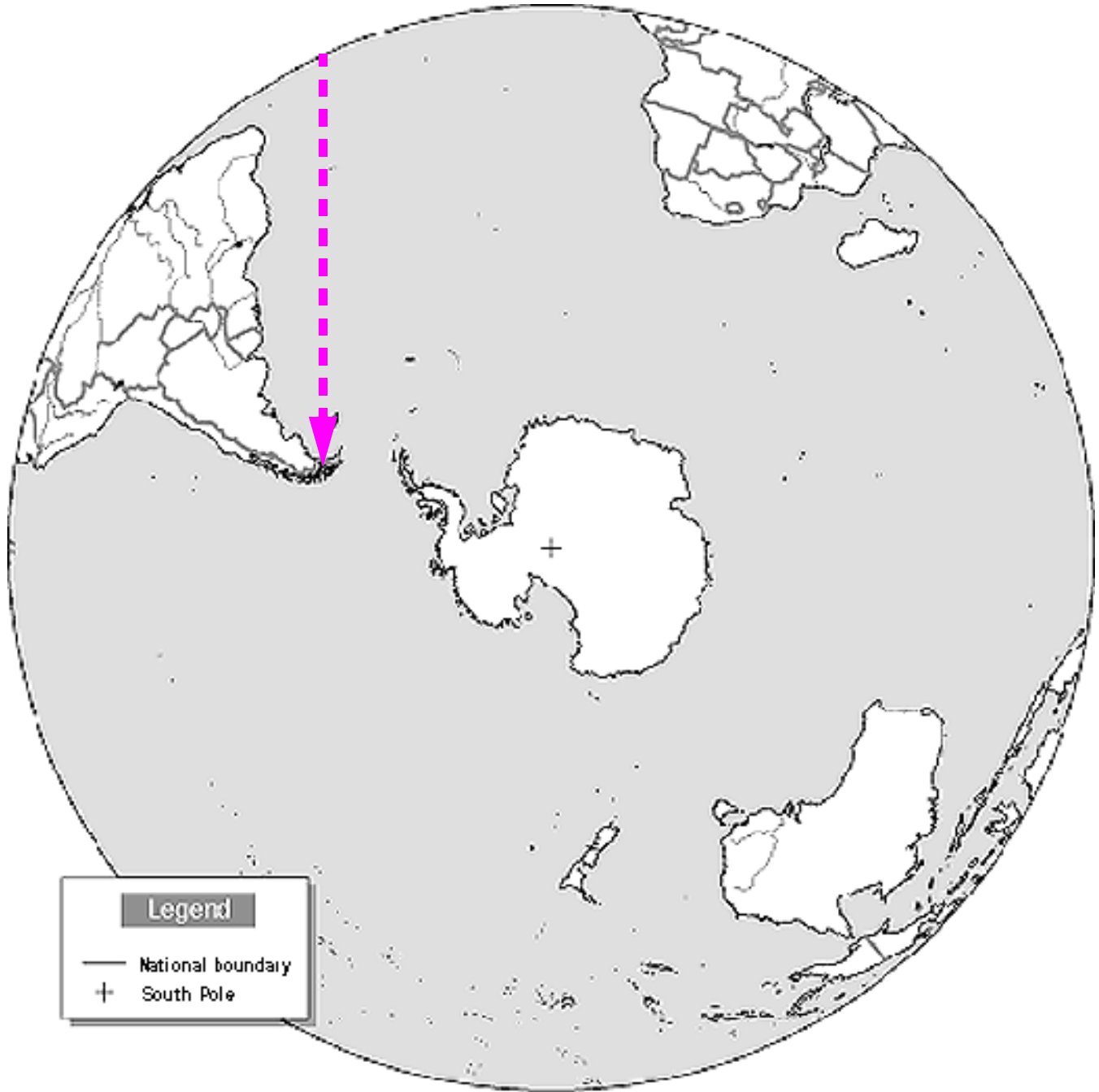
At some point during this month, the father wrote into his journal some remarks on family:

From the great experience of domestic life which has been mine, I have derived much enjoyment, finding in the ties thus originated the necessary connexions with sympathetic existence from which my abstract habits incline me too strongly, perhaps, to escape. A family, while it turns the mind toward the tangible and practical, supplies at the same time fresh stimulus for the social and spiritual principle; it brings around the soul those elements from whose presence and influence it is fitted to advance its onward progress, and opens within the sweetest affection and purest purposes. The human being isolates itself from the supplies of Providence for the happiness and renovation of its like, unless those ties which connect it with others are formed. The wants of the Soul become morbid, and all its truth and primal affections are dimmed and perverted. Nature becomes encrusted over with earth and surrounded by monotony and ennui.

Few can be happy shut out from the Nursery of the Soul.

WINTER 1832/1833


 Winter: In the Southern hemisphere, it was the summer season. The HMS *Beagle* put *O'rundel'lico* or "Jemmy Button" ashore at his home island:






1832


1832


 Lecture Season: The 4th course of lectures offered by the [Salem Lyceum](#).


DECEMBER

 December 1, Saturday: The [Ohio and Erie Canal](#) was completed, open to the Ohio River.

 December 3, Monday: Andrew Jackson was re-elected President of the United States of America.

 December 4, Tuesday: French forces began bombarding the Dutch citadel of Antwerp (it would surrender on the 23d).

 December 9, Sunday: “Le retour a la vie,” melologue en six parties for orchestra by Hector Berlioz, was performed for the initial time, in the Paris Conservatoire. The work was intended as a sequel to “Symphonie fantastique” and would be renamed “Lelio, ou Le retour a la vie.” The composer sent tickets to Harriet Smithson by way of a British journalist. It was not until she entered the cab to go to the Conservatoire that her companion, the journalist Schutter, offered her the program and she discovered whose music she will hear. Among those present were [Nicolò Paganini](#), Franz Liszt, Frederic Chopin, George Sand, Heinrich Heine, Alexandre Dumas, and Victor Hugo. “Symphonie fantastique” was also presented, but in a much improved performance over that of 1830. Harriet “felt the room reel about her; she heard no more, but sat in a dream, and at the end went home like a sleepwalker, hardly aware of what was happening.”

 December 10, Monday: [Waldo Emerson](#), suddenly no longer a minister of the gospel with responsibility for a flock, and suddenly a gentleman of leisure without any need of gainful employment, determined to make use of his new-found pelf by embarking on the sort of grand European tour that was elevating the social standing of so many new gentlemen of his era, “a purpleal vision of [Naples](#) & [Italy](#) & that is the rage of yesterday & today in Chardon St.”

President Andrew Jackson declared any act of nullification to be an act of rebellion and threatened to use force against South Carolina or any state which neglected to uphold federal law.

READ THE FULL TEXT

In Paris on the eve of his 29th birthday, [Hector Berlioz](#) was officially introduced to Harriet Smithson, the English actress with whom he had for five years been infatuated.

[Sam Houston](#) crossed the Red River, entering [Texas](#).



1832

1832

The Salem Lyceum — 4th Season

- Rufus Choate of Salem
Applicability of American Scenes and History to the performances and genius of [Sir Walter Scott](#)
- W.H. Brooks of Salem
Advantages of Commerce, with sketches of its history as connected with Salem
- William Sullivan
On the Rules of Evidence as Applied to Common Life
- George S. Hillard
Comparison of Ancient and Modern Literature
- Caleb Foote of Salem
Value of the Union and Consequences of Disunion
- James W. Thompson of Salem
Connexion of Literature with Morality
- R.D. Mussey
Anatomy of the Chest and Spine
- Samuel Worcester
Indian Eloquence
- James Walker
[Phrenology](#)
- M.S. Perry
Diseases peculiar to the different classes of society
- Nathaniel West, Jr. of Salem
Imprisonment for Debt
- George H. Devereux of Salem
Feudal Ages
- Amos D. Wheeler
Geology
- Samuel G. Howe
Education of the Blind
- Lowell Mason
Science of Music
- Nehemiah Cleaveland
Poetry
- [Professor John Farrar](#)
Advantages of Knowledge
- Joshua H. Ward of Salem
History of Spain
- Rufus Babcock of Salem
Moral Nature of Man
- Thomas Spencer of Salem
History of India
- William B. Calhoun
Political Economy

1832

1832



December 15, Saturday: Hannah Adams died at the age of 76. She had been perhaps the first female author to support herself by writing (about the histories of Jewish and Christian sects) as well as by lace-making. Her grave, near the intersection of Walnut and Central avenues in Mount Auburn, asserts that she had been the “first tenant” of the area (a statement which would be wildly incorrect even were one to take into consideration only white people).

Alexandre-Gustave Eiffel, who would create a famous cast-iron landmark of Paris, was born.

[Frédéric François Chopin](#) played with Franz Liszt publicly for the initial time, along with Ferdinand Hiller in a performance of J.S. Bach’s Concerto for three keyboards, in Paris.

Ferdinand Herold’s opera comique *Le pre aux clercs* to words of Planard after Merimee was performed for the initial time, in the Theatre de la Bourse, Paris. The reception was very enthusiastic.



December 16, Sunday, 3PM: Duelists arrived in [Rhode Island](#) by post chaises along the road from Massachusetts. After making certain that they were demonstrably no longer within the state of Massachusetts where dueling was a criminal offense, they walked into a field of the Cyrus Cook farm and began removing items of clothing. When it became evident that there was not only a herd of cows in that field, but that among these cows was a bull, the dueling party repaired to a nearby hollow, where the principals continued stripping to the waist (this made for a more sanitary puncture wound). When the seconds placed them back to back the younger man began to sob and needed the fortification of several drinks. On the initial exchange they both missed, so wildly that one of the seconds became frightened and for the remainder of the encounter would be witnessing from behind a tree. On the 2d exchange, one of the duelists shot himself in the leg and, honor being satisfied, the [duel](#) ended. Local lads would take custody of a shirt they had left behind.

On this day lava erupted from [Mount Vesuvius](#) and began to flow toward Torre del Greco. The flow would continue for eight days.




MOUNT VESUVIUS



1832

1832

 December 17, Monday: The HMS *Beagle* and [Charles Darwin](#) sailed through the strait named “Le Maire” after its discoverer, toward the channel which we can see labeled on this current map as “Beagle Channel.”




1832

1832

 December 18, Tuesday: [Charles Darwin](#) went ashore on Tierra del Fuego.



After five years and two symphonies since becoming infatuated with her, Harriet Smithson commented to [Hector Berlioz](#) “Eh bien, Berlioz.... Je vous aime.”

 December 19, Wednesday: [Hector Berlioz](#) wrote to Franz Liszt about Harriet Smithson, “Everything about her delights and exalts me; the frank confession of her feelings has astounded me and driven me almost mad.... I would never leave her. She was my star. She has understood me. If it was a mistake, you must allow me to make it; she would adorn the closing days of my life, which, I hope, would not last long.... Yes, I love her! I love her! and I am loved. She told me that herself yesterday in front of her sister; yes, she loves me, but I speak of it only to you, I wish to keep my happiness secret, if it was possible. So, silence! There was nothing now which can separate us.”



1832

1832



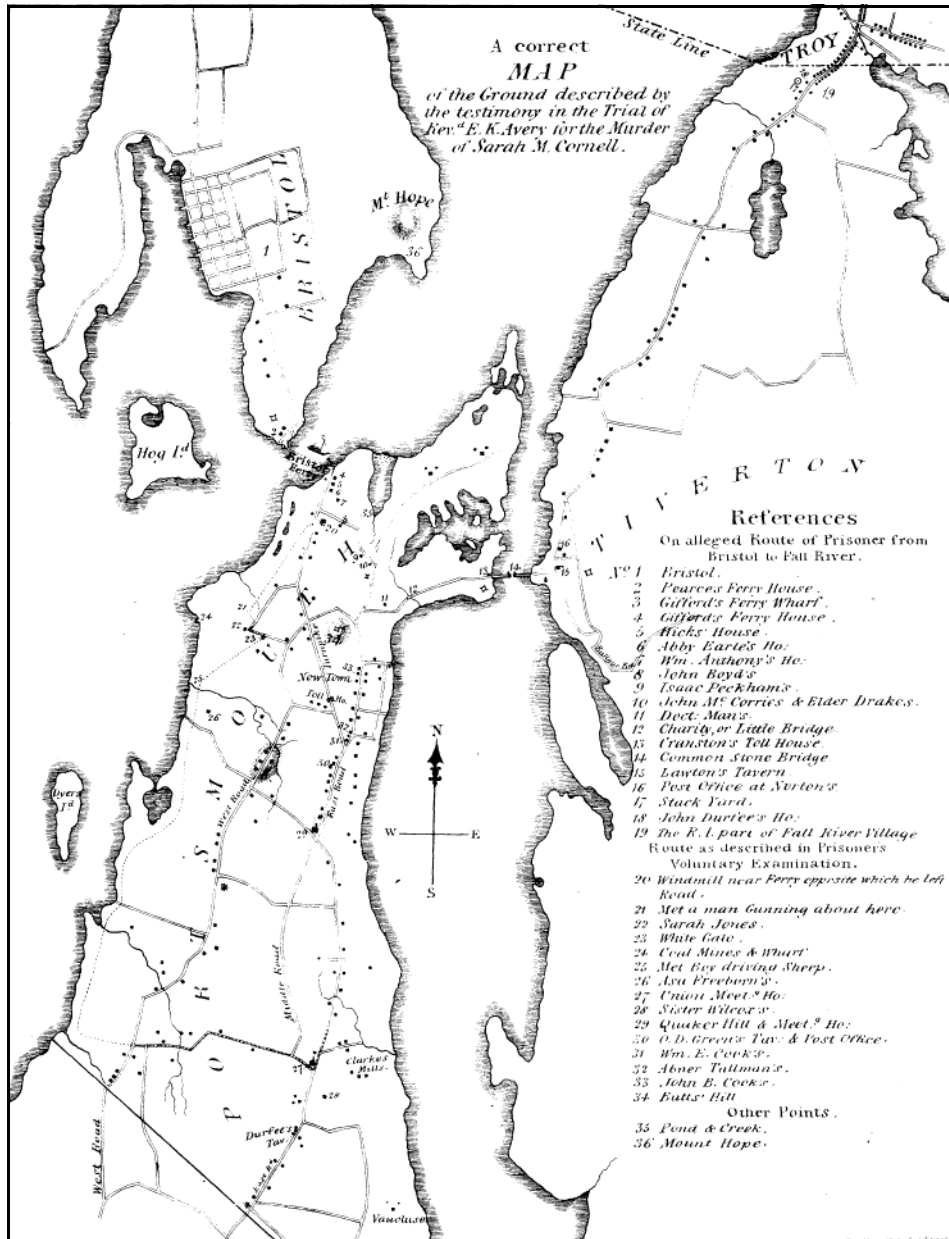
December 21, Friday: The 2d Unitarian Church of [Boston](#) made its final payment on Assistant Pastor [Waldo Emerson](#)'s salary.

[Egyptian](#) forces defeated the main Ottoman army at Konya in central Anatolia.

Albert Lortzing's vaudeville *Der Weihnachtsabend* to his own words was performed for the initial time, in Munster.

Great excitement was being generated by a suspicion that it was the Reverend E.K. Avery, a Methodist minister of [Tiverton, Rhode Island](#), who had been responsible for the death of Sarah Maria Cornell, whose body was found hanging and pregnant and with a venereal disease. The hearings in this case would consume twenty-seven and one half days.

[READ ABOUT THIS CASE](#)



READ ABOUT THIS CASE



December 22, Saturday: At about 3PM with “a fine Easterly wind,” the lucky HMS *Beagle* and [Charles Darwin](#) doubled “the old-weather-beaten Cape Horn.”

Per Darwin's Journal: “In the morning watch it freshened into a fine Easterly wind, which is about as lucky & rare an event as getting a prize ticket in a lottery. We soon closed in with the Barnevelts; & running past Cape Deceit with its stony peaks, about 3 oclock doubled the old-weather-beaten Cape Horn. The evening was calm & bright & we enjoyed a fine view of the



1832

1832

surrounding isles. The height of the hills varies from 7 or 800 to 1700, & together they form a grand irregular chain. Cape Horn however demanded his tribute & by night sent us a gale right in our teeth."

Per Captain Fitzroy's Journal: "On the 22d we saw Cape Horn, and being favoured with northerly winds, passed close to the southward of it before three o'clock. The wind then shifted to north-west, and began to blow strong. Squalls came over the heights of Hermite Island, and a very violent one, with thick weather, decided my standing out to sea for the night under close-reefed topsails. The weather continued bad and very cold during that night and next day."

Per Syms Covington's Journal: "Weathered Cape Horn the 22nd with a pleasant breeze, AND with studding sails set, a thing but rarely done. WE HAD A very fine view of the Cape and adjacent islands. Hermit Islands or the Cape is a small bare island, its top HAVING the appearance of a saddle.

By our having a gentle breeze, we sailed very close to the Rock and from thence stood away; but this breeze, in the first watch, turned to one of a very different nature viz. that of blowing a heavy gale, which obliged us to take in the studding sails etc., and close reefed our main topsail. It is well known that the weather HERE is very precarious, which obliges every one to be on the alert."

1832

1832

December 23, Sunday: [Mount Vesuvius](#) completed a period of activity that had begun on August 14, 1831: “Effusiva — Terremoto il 14 agosto ed emissione intracraterica. Lave a SE verso Bosco (August 20, 1831); a SSE (September 20, 1831, continuing through 1831 unless otherwise indicated); verso Torre del Greco (November 20, 1831), Ercolano (December 25, 1831), Boscotrecase e Piano delle Ginestre (February 27, 1832), Ottaviano ed Eremo (July 23, 1832); verso W (August 8, 1832); verso Bosco (October-November 15, 1832); verso Torre del Greco (December 16-23, 1832).”



MOUNT VESUVIUS



An 18-page biography of [Hector Berlioz](#) appeared in the Revue de Paris. Signed by Joseph d’Ortigue, it was written mostly by the subject.

After a month-long siege, French forces captured Antwerp, forcing the Netherlands to recognize the independence of Belgium.

December 24, Monday: Manuel Gomez Pedraza y Rodriguez replaced Melchor Eca y Muzquiz as President of [Mexico](#).

[Sam Houston](#)’s application for head rights in the [Texas](#) colony, “with the object of acquiring lands for establishing myself,” was approved by [Stephen F. Austin](#).

➡ **Christmas Holiday:** At a party in his home on the corner of Follen Street in Cambridge, Professor [Charles Follen](#) introduced his 2-year-old son, and New England in general, to the German tradition of the decorated **Christmas** fir tree. The small fir was set in a tub and its branches hung with small dolls, gilded eggshells, and paper cornucopias filled with candied fruit. The tree was illuminated with numerous candles. Follen was of course not the first German immigrant to set up a Christmas tree on this side of the water. Such decorations had been seen in Pennsylvania in the 1820s, and there are reports that Hessian soldiers fighting for the British during the Revolution set up Christmas trees in their encampments. But there is good evidence that Follen was the first person to bring the decorated tree to New England and, after he had set the example, the custom would spread. [Harriet Martineau](#) described the unveiling of the tree: “It really looked beautiful; the room seemed in a blaze, and the ornaments were so well hung on that no accident happened, except that one doll’s petticoat caught fire. There was a sponge tied to the end of a stick to put out any supernumerary blaze, and no harm ensued. I mounted the steps behind the tree to see the effect of opening the doors. It was delightful. The children poured in, but in a moment every voice was hushed. Their faces were upturned to the blaze, all eyes wide open, all lips parted, all steps arrested.”



➡ December 25, Tuesday: The brig *Jasper* set sail out of Boston harbor, bound for Malta with four other passengers besides [Waldo Emerson](#).

[Charles Darwin](#) spent **Christmas Day** at St. Martin’s Cove at Cape Receiver near Cape Horn.

Piano Concerto no.7 by John Field was performed completely for the initial time.

[William Davis Ticknor](#) got married with Emeline Staniford Holt. The couple would produce seven children, five of whom would survive until adulthood.

➡ December 26, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

12 M 26 1832 / Went to [Smithfield](#) to attend Moy [Monthly] Meeting - A considerable number of our Scholars went - which made a pretty large Meeting - Wm Almy & Anna A Jenkins preached well - Our Ancient friend [Moses Brown](#) was able to be there & his company was very pleasant. -

1832

1832

December 28, Friday: [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) was awarded the Order of the White Falcon by his employer, the Grand Duke of Weimar.

John Caldwell Calhoun resigned his position as Vice-President, in order to carry on the battle for nullification in the US Senate.



LET US CONQUER SPACE.

December 29, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 29 of 12 M 1832 / Recd a very acceptable letter from Our Son John – for which & the welfare attending him I desire to be thankful. –
Of late I have written but little in my diary. – & do not feel quite so well satisfied to leave it off entirely - tho' at present I see but little use in thus journalizing – My rounds of service is so much alike from day to day that there does not seem to be much to insert. – I feel desirous to do as well as I can & for the many favours recd believe my heart is often fraught with gratitude to Him who hath preserved me most signally on many occasions both in mind & body. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

December 30, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

1st day 30 of 12 M / Behold; I am this day 51 Years old. – Oh that I was better. – This has been a year of some trial & much proving, & while I am conscious I might have done better yet I am thankful for the preservation I have experienced

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1832

1832



December 31, Monday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

2nd day 31 of 12 M 1832 / This is a season of the Year which never passes unnoticed & unfelt by me – That time is going rapidly is certain I can now look back & well recollect circumstances which occurred about 45 Years ago, & the time, where is it -- Well it is certainly not to be recalled & I desire to be thankful for past & present good & I apprehend there are but few who have had more to be thankful for – While my life has not been exempt from trial I certainly have cause of great thankfulness for many favours & exemptions from many of the keen & stinging afflictions which fall to the lot of many. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



End of December: [Prince Alexander Philipp Maximilian zu Wied-Neuwied](#) not being in good health, [Karl Bodmer](#) proceeded alone from New Harmony, Indiana.

COPYRIGHT NOTICE: In addition to the property of others, such as extensive quotations and reproductions of images, this "read-only" computer file contains a great deal of special work product of Austin Meredith, copyright ©2013. Access to these interim materials will eventually be offered for a fee in order to recoup some of the costs of preparation. My hypercontext button invention which, instead of creating a hypertext leap through hyperspace –resulting in navigation problems– allows for an utter alteration of the context within which one is experiencing a specific content already being viewed, is claimed as proprietary to Austin Meredith – and therefore freely available for use by all. Limited permission to copy such files, or any material from such files, must be obtained in advance in writing from the "Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project, 833 Berkeley St., Durham NC 27705. Please contact the project at <Kouroo@kouroo.info>.



"It's all now you see. Yesterday won't be over until tomorrow and tomorrow began ten thousand years ago."

– Remark by character "Garin Stevens"
in William Faulkner's INTRUDER IN THE DUST



Prepared: July 16, 2015

ARRGH AUTOMATED RESEARCH REPORT

GENERATION HOTLINE



This stuff presumably looks to you as if it were generated by a human. Such is not the case. Instead, someone has requested that we pull it out of the hat of a pirate who has grown out of the shoulder of our pet parrot "Laura" (as above). What these chronological lists are: they are research reports compiled by ARRGH algorithms out of a database of modules which we term the Kouroo Contexture (this is data mining). To respond to such a request for information we merely push a button.



Commonly, the first output of the algorithm has obvious deficiencies and we need to go back into the modules stored in the contexture and do a minor amount of tweaking, and then we need to punch that button again and recompile the chronology – but there is nothing here that remotely resembles the ordinary “writerly” process you know and love. As the contents of this originating contexture improve, and as the programming improves, and as funding becomes available (to date no funding whatever has been needed in the creation of this facility, the entire operation being run out of pocket change) we expect a diminished need to do such tweaking and recompiling, and we fully expect to achieve a simulation of a generous and untiring robotic research librarian. Onward and upward in this brave new world.

First come first serve. There is no charge.
Place requests with <Kouroo@kouroo.info>. Arrgh.

General Events of 1832

SPRING	JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
SUMMER	APRIL	MAY	JUNE
FALL	JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
WINTER	OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER

Following the death of [Jesus Christ](#) there was a period of readjustment that lasted for approximately one million years.

-Kurt Vonnegut, THE SIRENS OF TITAN



GO ON TO EVENTS OF 1833



1832

1832

ON WAR

It seems to me that despite the fact that von Clausewitz's ON WAR (*VOM KRIEGE*) has been "well-known but little read," and despite the fact that I cannot establish that Thoreau read von Clausewitz's original untranslated work of 1832 in German, I find a definite echo of the "Friction in War" chapter in Thoreau's essay on civil disobedience:

All machines have their friction; and possibly this does enough good to counter-balance the evil. At any rate, it is a great evil to make a stir about it. But when the friction comes to have its machine, and oppression and robbery are organized, I say, let us not have such a machine any longer.... If the injustice is part of the necessary friction of the machine of government, let it go, let it go: perchance it will wear smooth—certainly the machine will wear out. If the injustice has a spring, or a pulley, or a rope, or a crank, exclusively for itself, then perhaps you may consider whether the remedy will not be worse than the evil; but if it is of such a nature that it requires you to be the agent of injustice to another, then I say, break the law. Let your life be a counter-friction to stop the machine. What I have to do is to see, at any rate, that I do not lend myself to the wrong which I condemn. As for adopting the ways of the State has provided for remedying the evil, I know not of such ways. They take too much time, and a man's life will be gone. I have other affairs to attend to. I came into this world, not chiefly to make this a good place to live in, but to live in it, be it good or bad.

Von Clausewitz had addressed an essay to His Royal Highness the Crown Prince August at the end of the prince's tutorials in 1812 which had concluded with a section on the application of the mechanical concept of friction to the art of war, and while at the imperial war college he recycled this trope for his chapter "Friction in War" ("*Die wichtigsten Grundsätze des Kriegführens ...*" as Book I, "On the Nature of War," Chapter 7), and for the recurrent theme of mechanical friction which runs through the entire analysis. Of this work, when he died, 1,500 copies were produced by his devoted widow as of June 30, 1832, and then were clarified by his brother-in-law and republished in German as of 1852, and were not translated until significantly later (so it would have had to have been the original German edition to which Thoreau had reference, and Thoreau was able to read German):

Everything in war is very simple, but the simplest thing is difficult. The difficulties accumulate and end by producing a kind of friction that is inconceivable unless one has experienced war.... Iron will-power can overcome this friction; it pulverizes every obstacle, but of course it wears down the machine as well.... Friction is the only concept that more or less corresponds to the factors that distinguish real war from war on paper. ...each part is composed of individuals, every one of whom retains his potential of friction.... Action in war is like movement in a resistant element.... The conduct of war resembles the workings of an intricate machine with tremendous friction, so that combinations which are easily planned on paper can be executed only with great effort. Consequently the commander's free will and intelligence find themselves hampered at every turn, and remarkable strength of mind and spirit are needed to overcome this resistance. Even then many good ideas are destroyed by friction, and we must carry out more simply and modestly what in more complicated form would have given greater results.

The difference between this use of the concept of mechanical friction and Thoreau's use is clearly seen to be merely the difference between a spirit, von Clausewitz's, which had devoted its essence to forcing the world to become a good place in which to live, and a spirit, Thoreau's, which had devoted its essence simply to living in this world "be it good or bad."